

Papers by Warren Skidmore on descendants of

Reginald de Scudamore, eldest son of Ralph the Domesday tenant.¹

compiled by Linda Moffatt from the original work of Warren Skidmore.

It consists of material selected from

- the 2006 CD produced by Warren Skidmore and Frank Skidmore (no longer available, all material transferred to the site of the Skidmore/ Scudamore One-Name Study)
- Occasional Papers written by Warren Skidmore since that date. These occasional papers once formed the content of Warren Skidmore's website (all now transferred to the site of the Skidmore/ Scudamore One-Name Study).

Linda Moffatt May 2017

Custodian, Skidmore/ Scudamore One-Name Study

www.skidmorefamilyhistory.com

skidmore@one-name.org

CONTENTS 188 PAGES, see next page.

¹ The descent of the Principal Branches of the worldwide Skidmore/ Scudamore family is outlined in the Family History section of the family website www.skidmorefamilyhistory.com.

page	source	Title	Notes
separate file	Book	The Scudamores of Upton Scudamore: A Knightly Family in Medieval Wiltshire, 1086-1382.	
separate file	Occasional Paper 44	Some Notes on the Skidmore (Scudemer) Family in the 11th to the 14th Centuries in Southwest England.	
separate file	OP 46	Scudamore descendants of certain younger sons that came out of Upton Scudamore, Wiltshire	
4	2006 CD	THE TWO MEDIEVAL MILITARY EFFIGIES AT UPTON SCUDAMORE, WILTSHIRE.	
6	2006 CD	THE SKYDMORES IN THE RECORDS OF THE POLL TAXES OF 1377, 1379 AND 1381.	
8	2006 CD	SCUDAMORE/SKYDMORE IN CHANCERY AND OTHER EARLY LEGAL PROCEEDINGS.	
24	OP 45	THE SKYDMORES OF CHETTISCOMBE, DEVON.	
30	2006 CD	MILITARY SURVEY IN GLOUCESTERSHIRE IN 1522.	
31	2006 CD	MEN AND ARMOUR FOR GLOUCESTERSHIRE IN 1608.	
35	OP 43	THE SKYDMORES OF WESTERLEIGH, THEIR LIVES AND TIMES, WITH THEIR PROBATES AND A GOOD MANY OTHER SOURCES.	
53	OP 28	THE SKYDMORE FAMILY OF CHEWTON MENDIP, SOMERSET, AND EYAM, DERBYSHIRE.	
65	OP 9	THE OVERLAND NARRATIVE OF TRAVEL IN 1855 TO UTAH, BY WILLIAM LOBARK SKIDMORE, THEN TEN YEARS OF AGE.	
68	OP 26	TWO SCUDAMORE BROTHERS - - AND THEIR GRAND DELUSION.	
Warren Skidmore's additional work on the Westerleigh Skidmores since the publication of his 2010 edition of <i>Thomas Skidmore (Scudamore), 1605-1684, of Westerleigh, Gloucestershire, and Fairfield, Connecticut; his ancestors, and descendants to the ninth generation.</i>			
separate file	Book	Thomas Skidmore (Scudamore), 1605-1684, of Westerleigh, Gloucestershire, and Fairfield, Connecticut; his ancestors, and descendants to the ninth generation.	
73	OP 20	THE ORIGIN OF JOAN SKIDMORE (1612?-1667) OF FAIRFIELD & HER SISTER ANN SANFORD OF MILFORD, CONNECTICUT	Thomas [1]
75	OP 41	DANIEL WHITEHEAD, (1603?-1668), OF HEMPSTEAD, AND HIS PROBABLE REAL SKIDMORE WIFE	
78	2006 CD	EDWARD AND SARAH (HOWES) TREDWELL OF LONG ISLAND	
79	OP 11	POWER OF ATTORNEY FOR THE SALE OF THOMAS SCUDAMORE'S TENEMENT AT WESTERLEIGH, GLOUCESTERSHIRE, 1640	
80	2006 CD	PETITION OF JOHN AND SUSANNAH SKIDMORE OF JAMAICA, LONG ISLAND ABOUT A MURDER BY THEIR SON JOHN IN 1675	John [4]
81	2006 CD	TRIAL OF JOHN SCUDAMORE, JR., AGED ABOUT 12, FOR THE MURDER OF THOMAS BARKER	
82	OP 3	THE WILL OF JOHN SKIDMORE OF JAMAICA, LONG ISLAND, 1678	
83	2006 CD	INVENTORY OF JOHN SKIDMORE, TOWN CLERK OF JAMAICA TAKEN IN 1680	
84	2006 CD	FULKE DAVIS OF EAST HAMPTON AND JAMAICA, LONG ISLAND	John [6]
86	2006 CD	THE 1737 INVENTORY OF JOHN SCIDMORE OF HUNTINGTON, LONG ISLAND	
88	OP 7	INDENTURE BY JOSEPH SKIDMORE, TO HIS ELDEST SON SAMUEL, ABOUT THE ESTATE OF HIS UNCLE THOMAS SKIDMORE	
89	2006 CD	RALPH SKIDMORE OF HAMPSHIRE COUNTY, A CASE HISTORY and DESCENDANTS CALLED SKIDMORE OF RALPH FARGO AND ELIZABETH TOOKER OF NEW LONDON COUNTY, CONNECTICUT	1st wife of Joseph [12]

100		PETER SKIDMORE alias FLEET (c.1780-1847), SLAVE TO ISAAC SKIDMORE AT HUNTINGTON, LONG ISLAND	Isaac [30] son of Joseph [12]
102	2006 CD	THE LOYALIST SKIDMORES OF ESSEX COUNTY, NEW JERSEY	John [13]
104	OP 6	"ELIZA SCIDMORE, PAINTING THE TOWN PINK"	gt.gt.gt.gdau of John [13]
107	2006 CD	THE JOSEPH SKIDMORE FAMILY OF PENDLETON COUNTY, VIRGINIA	Joseph [24]
108	OP 36	'GRANNY' [AGNES] SKIDMORE, A NURSE-PRACTITIONER BY 1769 IN VIRGINIA	Joseph [24]
113	2006 CD	THE WILL OF JOSEPH SKIDMORE (DIED 1775) OF RANDOLPH COUNTY, VIRGINIA	
116	OP 9	A SUIT IN CHANCERY: PHARES VS. VENEMAN, 1777	Joseph [57]
117	OP 5	THE WILL OF CAPTAIN JOHN SKIDMORE, 1809	John [59]
118	OP 34	JOHN SKIDMORE AND HIS COMPANIES AT THE BATTLE OF POINT PLEASANT IN 1774, AND AT FORT HINCKEL IN JUNE 1775.	John [59]
133	2006 CD	CAPTAIN JOSEPH FRIEND'S REVOLUTIONARY PENSION PETITION	
135	2006 CD	THE ANDREW SKIDMORE FAMILY OF RANDOLPH COUNTY, VIRGINIA	Andrew [63]
136	2006 CD	DEED OF GIFT BY ANDREW SKIDMORE OF RANDOLPH COUNTY, VIRGINIA TO HIS CHILDREN	
137	2006 CD	THE LEGISLATIVE PETITION OF ANDREW SCIDMORE OF NICHOLAS COUNTY, VIRGINIA, 1818	
138	2006 CD	THE SKIDMORE-JOHNSON CONNECTION, A NEW LOOK AT AN OLD MISTAKE!	
141	2006 CD	JOHN SKIDMORE OF BRAXTON COUNTY AND HIS REMARKABLE TOY CLOCK	
142	OP 21	"SOMEWHERE IN FRANCE," LETTERS HOME FROM AN A.E.F "SAMMY" IN 1918.	Bland Skidmore, gt.gt.gt.gson of Joseph [24]
151	OP 40	RICHARD SKIDMORE, JUNIOR (1739-1820), KNOWN AS "OLD SKID," HIS ANCESTRY, AND HIS POSTERITY AT DANVERS IN MASSACHUSETTS	Richard [41] gt.gson of John [4]
167	OP 24	THE INVENTORY TAKEN IN 1762 OF THE SHOP AND MEDICINES OF DR. JOHN SKIDMORE AT DOVER, DELAWARE.	brother to Samuel [49]
171	OP 4	WILL OF DR. SAMUEL SKIDMORE OF DOVER, DELAWARE, 1771	Samuel [49]
173	OP 15	THOMAS SKIDMORE (1790-1832) OF MANHATTAN, NEW YORK CITY, AN APPRECIATION	Thomas [271]
174	OP 42	LEWIS PALMER SKIDMORE (1877-1955), THE TITANIC, AND A MOMENT OF FAME	
176	2006 CD	THE SKIDMORE FOUNTAIN, by Charles Erskine Scott Wood.	
180		THE DESCENDANTS OF ISAAC SKIDMORE compiled 1906	Isaac [242]

THE TWO MEDIEVAL MILITARY EFFIGIES AT UPTON SCUDAMORE, WILTSHIRE

by Warren Skidmore

[This is a new Appendix V to be added to *The Scudamores of Upton Scudamore*. It has been “borrowed” in large part from a fine *unsigned* typescript sent to me by the late Tim Woodman just before his death. He did not mention the name of the author. It does not seem that the author had used my book on Upton Scudamore, and he may have been unknown to Tim. I have made what I think are better guesses as to the identities of the two effigies based on his dating of them. I have added a note on the new plinths, and one or two other details. However the primary value of this appendix is due to the technical expertise of an unnamed scholar, who has obviously devoted an enormous amount of time to medieval effigies. (WS)]

The two military effigies in the north chapel of the church of St Mary the Virgin, Upton Scudamore, are both mutilated and badly worn but sufficient detail remains, in each case, to identify aspects of the design and style of the figures, and to suggest approximate dates for their carving. Traces of thick paint remain in local areas on both effigies, probably as the result of more than one repainting of the figures. The original polychrome may still be preserved underneath this. The types of stone from which the effigies have been carved have not yet been determined. The worn condition of the two figures suggests that they were outside in the churchyard for a considerable period. Handsome new plinths have recently been made for the effigies paid for both by the parishioners and visitors to the church (which frequently include members of the family).

The earlier figure depicts a knight wearing a long, sleeveless gown over a mail shirt (hauberk). He carries a long kite-shaped shield on his left side, supported by a strap (guige) over his right shoulder. He is shown with his left hand lying on the scabbard of his sword and his right arm, which is mostly lost, probably lay alongside the body with the hand resting on his right thigh or hip. The legs, which are broken off above the knees, were shown cross-legged (see the greater height of the right thigh above the base slab). The knight's head rests on a single cushion set diagonally. The base slab is badly broken, but on surviving portions of three edges it can be seen that it originally had a deeply hollowed chamfer. Widely separated along this are worn sprigs of foliage known in an architectural context as “stiff leaf”. These features are consistent with a date of carving in the third quarter of the 13th century. The cross-legged attitude became increasingly popular from about the middle of the 13th century but around 1280 the fashion in ornamental foliage changed in favour of naturalistic leaves, where a multitude of real plants were represented. The relaxed hand positions and long, narrow shield would both be acceptable features of a figure of about 1270, a date which is about right for this effigy.

Another important detail is the carving of the mail, which can be seen on the top of the right shoulder. This is shown as curved links in parallel lines which run vertically down the arm instead of in the more usual, horizontal direction. This direction is commonly found on

military effigies of the 13th and early 14th centuries made in south-west England. The feature has been claimed as a characteristic of work produced by masons associated with Wells and Bristol, but appears to have been somewhat less specific than this being rather a trait of work done in southwestern England in general. It is even found on Irish effigies, such as that at Kilfane in County Kilkenny, at a time when there were strong trading links between southwest England and Ireland. The earlier Upton Scudamore effigy was recorded by Dr Tummers in his book *Early Secular Effigies in England & The Thirteenth Century* (Leiden, 1980), where he dated it to the late 13th century. Nikolaus Pevsner in his popular *Buildings of England: Wiltshire* also dated it to the late 13th century. It seems reasonably safe to identify it as a representation of Sir Godfrey Scudamore III who died in 1266.

The other figure belongs to a different tradition of effigy carving. Its badly mutilated and worn state obscures its artistic merit. The body is shown with the hips swayed to the left, creating graceful flowing lines. The small beater-shaped shield is held well to the left so that it does not mask any of the figure. The right arm is broken off at the shoulder but it probably lay diagonally across the centre of the body, the hand resting in the region where the sword hilt must once have been. The lack of any scar across the body suggests that this arm was originally completely undercut. The head rests on two cushions, the lower large and oblong and the upper cushion smaller and oval shaped. The mail was marked out by means of crescent-shaped lines incised onto the surface and areas remain on both sides of the head, the right thigh and the left shoulder. The effigy is shown wearing a close-fitting bascinet (helmet) which has its lower edge at about ear level. At this point, it is joined to a camail, which covers the neck and most of the shoulders. The bascinet has a slightly pointed ridge at its crown. There are traces of a sword-belt sloping across the figure's hips, from right to left.

The skirt of the knight's gown is particularly interesting as it is split at the right (and probably also the left) side. The material falls away at the split over the right thigh, revealing part of the mail hauberk. The skirt falls in deep folds at the centre, where it dips between the thighs. Although they are missing below mid-thigh, the line of the legs indicates that they were straight rather than crossed. During the 1340's, the English fashion of depicting effigies with crossed legs sharply declined and there was a general return to straight legs.

The swayed stance is strongly reminiscent of a number of monuments, particularly the military brasses at Wimbish (Essex) and Elsing (Norfolk), both believed to commemorate knights who died in 1347. The gathering of the skirt in deep folds between the legs is paralleled on a mid-century effigy at Aldworth (Berkshire). There are few other effigies which show the side-split skirt. Two of them, at Tollard Royal in Wiltshire and at Dodford in Northants, have recently been newly updated from about 1310 to about 1340. Another example is the mutilated effigy at Wimbome Minster (Dorset). Again we have a likely identification for Sir Peter Scudamore (living 1340) who was recently dead in 1342.

Between 1352 and 1361, the church at Edington (Wiltshire), only a few miles from Upton Scudamore, was being rebuilt under the patronage of William of Edington, Bishop of Winchester and Chancellor of England. The chancel retains much fine carving from this period (which may bear some similarity to this figure) and it is tempting to suggest that this might have been the workman who did the later effigy at Upton Scudamore. It is possible that Sir Peter de Skydemore, who had founded the chantry in the north aisle of the church, had also provided his own effigy for it during his own lifetime.

THE SKYDMORES IN THE RECORDS OF THE POLL TAXES OF 1377, 1379 AND 1381.

by Warren Skidmore

The records of the poll taxes taken in the last quarter of the 14th century are fascinating because they provide information about people who (aside from occasional knight or their widows) rarely get mentioned in any other record. Where they survive they provide data about the husbandry and small craftsmen and their wives and dependants, servants, occupations, and relationships that no other records from the period does.

This is the good news. The bad news is that they survive for only a small part of the population. For some counties such as Hertfordshire not a single scrap remains, while other like the West Riding of Yorkshire are marvelously complete. Some part of the surviving records give (aside from the age of persons taxed) almost as much information as the census of 1841. The condition of the remainder varies considerably; some are as clear as if the clerk had just put his pen down while others are less informative and are faded, damaged by damp, or nibbled by rodents. Many are illegible without an ultraviolet lamp and are, despite modern precautions, deteriorating still further today.

In 1377 the law required that every person 14 or older owed the tax, which was changed to age 16 in 1379. The taxers went from door to door. John Skidemore of Compton Chamberlayne in Wiltshire was named as one of the honest men (*probi homines*) who were selected because they knew the number and financial circumstances of their fellow villagers. They worshiped in the same church, worked in the same fields, and attended the same manorial courts to bear witness to one another's lives. Very few individuals evaded the paying the tax by pretending to be poor, or by concealing their dependants, or by "taking to the woods." The Constables and honest men may have made a few concessions not to aggravate their friends, but they still had to satisfy the Crown with a substantial collection.

While we know that John Skidemore helped in the collection of the tax in 1377 the full return is (alas) missing for Compton Chamberlayne for all every year. So we do not get his occupation, or the names of his wife (*ux' eius*) or his children (*filius* or *filia eius*) for whom he presumably paid the tax of 4d. each in 1377. We get usually only the given name of male or female servants (*serviens eius*) and so we are left in the dark about the full names they may have used. Some were perhaps known either by the names of their father or their master, or probably on occasion both.

We know that John Skydmore was a descendant of Walter Skidemore who held half a virgate of land at Compton Chamberlayne in 1274. His uncle, Sir Peter Skidmore, died without a son in 1293 and gave Upton Scudamore to his nephew before his death to insure a male descent (but only the head of his honour). His other lands went to his only daughter Alice, wife of Sir Adam Bavant. Compton Chamberlayne, while it was not a Scudamore fee, lies between Fifield Bavant (which was) and

Teffont Ewyas, both manors belonging to the honour of Ewyas Harold in Herefordshire. This John Skidemore left three sons living in 1436, John *the elder* (who had a son Nicholas), Edmund, and John *the younger*. The family, largely yeomen, continued at Compton Chamberlayne for at least another 200 years. Richard Butler *alias* Skydmore, buried there in February 1577, in the last noticed in the register of the church.

The returns for Herefordshire are very sparse. However in 1379 we find that Phillo Gwyas [*sic*], a franklin, paid the largest assessment of 3s. 6d. at Holme Lacy in Webtree Hundred where 51 men were taxed. Philip Skydmore *alias* Ewyas (and his son George after him) sometimes used the name Ewyas in the right of their descent from an Ewyas heiress. Philip himself had married a Agnes, a daughter of John Huntercombe and the widow of William de la Barre from whom she had a life interest in Hollanton in Holme Lacy.

Unfortunately Ewyas Lacy Hundred in Herefordshire seemingly was never taxed so we learn nothing new about the Skydmores at Rowstone. Irchenfeld (*sic*) in Wormelow Hundred is mentioned in the list of Acquittances for 1377, so we know nothing about the persons at Corras in Kentchurch. Both of these places were quasi-Welsh and easily overlooked.

In addition to the counties of Wiltshire and Herefordshire the Skydmores also had holdings in Devon. The returns for Sheepstor (Roborough Hundred) in Devon are missing but a William Skidemore held Longstone in Sheepstor on 5 March 1377 at the time of the death of Hugh de Courtenay, 2nd earl of Devon. It seems likely that William was a grandson of the Ralph Skydmore who was taxed 12d in Tavistock Hundred (which is hard by Sheepstor) in 1332, and that this Ralph might have been out of Poston in Herefordshire. Descendants

of the Skydmores of Sheepstor survived until Sir William Elford, Baronet, died without issue at Bickford, Devon in 1837.

A Thomas Skydmore (living 1391) married Alice, a daughter of William Wortham, lord of Wortham in Lifton Hundred, Devon (which adjoins Tavistock) in the reign of Richard II, but nothing survives for this hundred in the poll tax lists. It seems likely that he was succeeded by the John Skydmore who held Northcombe in Bratton Clovelly (also in Lifton Hundred) soon after. He may also have been the John Skydmore "of Devon" was a mainpernor on 3 January 1411/2 for Thomas Pyfit of Lincoln in a suit brought by John Ryle, a goldsmith of Lincoln, and may be the man of this name who later settled in Buckinghamshire.

All of these Devon Skydmores were substantial persons, probably kin, and we hazard that they may have come out of the older family at Poston. There were possibly other Skydmores, younger sons of younger sons now in reduced circumstances, who may also belong here. Added to these must be still others, not genetically kin to these *or to one another*, of whom we have no knowledge. The records of the poll taxes promised some enlightenment, which is alas left largely unfulfilled.

SCUDAMORE/SKYDMORE IN EARLY CHANCERY AND OTHER LEGAL PROCEEDINGS.

by Warren Skidmore

[I have printed herewith extracts made at the Public Record Office in London over a period of several summers from the early court records. The indexes to these are several and varied, and these notes suffer from their inadequacies. For some there is only an index to plaintiffs, and for others only an index to the surname of the first plaintiff and the first defendant. Thus a case of Smith vs. Jones, Skydmore, Skydmore, and Skydmore (which would be likely to give a substantial pedigree) would be indexed only under *Smith* and *Jones*. The handwriting can be dreadful, and the condition of many of the parchments (which were rained on in the Tower of London for centuries) even worse. Never the less John Hunt and I plowed through hundreds of them down to 1714, and the frequent exciting discoveries kept us at a sometimes tedious chore. The quarrels in chancery probably rank next after probates as a source of information on families relationships. I have added in parentheses (with an asterisk*) my own page numbers, which usually has more information than will be found in the brief abstracts fed into the computer here. John Hunt has a complete file as well, handled differently. Much of the data copied in London has also found its way into the proper place in *Thirty Generations*, and will be found elsewhere on this CD. It will be seen that I have copied indexes (even AFTER 1714 not found here), but have barely touched the original files of a good many of the later series. I would be delighted if others would pick up where we have left off and would share their findings with John Hunt and myself as well as with Linda Moffatt's Skidmore Family History Group. A good introduction to this enormous mass of material is R. E. F. Garrett's *Chancery and other legal proceedings*, published by Pinhorn, Shalfleet Manor, Isle of Wight. It is also likely that the Public Record Office now has its own guide to this extremely useful (though seldom used) class of records. (Warren Skidmore)]

EARLY CHANCERY PROCEEDINGS, SERIES C.1

Part 1

The early chancery suits begin in the reign of Richard II, and come down to Phillip and Mary (1558). There are 1522 bundles of these, with perhaps 70 or so suits filed in every bundle. There is a calendar in ten volumes in the *Lists and Indexes* series, which is completely unindexed. John Hunt and I paged through the entire calendar, an enormous chore. As daunting as this is, it is far more satisfactory than the plea rolls where there is no calendar or means of easy access at all.

The chancery suits deal with subject suing subject on civil disagreements (not criminal matters). The Crown supplied courts, judges, clerks, rendered a judgement and collected a fee, but had no other interest in the proceedings.

Almost all of the suits involving the family have been abstracted, and a fuller account will be found in our files. My page numbers are marked with asterisk (*) and included with parentheses. John Hunt, with whom I exchanged copies, has dealt with his set differently.

In addition to the cases indexed below a good many others were looked at when they involved places and families associated with the Skydmores. Generally speaking this proved to be largely unproductive, although a few cases are noticed here.

In ordering up any of the following bundles or files the numbers must be preceded by C.1.

C.1/54/385. John Pelham, mercer of London, vs. William Skydmore, mercer of London. Bonds retained by the defendant after receiving payment of almost the whole of the amount. Action brought by one of them in the Common Pleas. London, 1467-1485. (*4465)

69/221. William Hamme, esq., vs. John Aburhale and John, son of Philpot Skydmor. Breaking into the complainant's house at Hamme Lacy, Herefs. (*2613)

69/230. Isabel, late wife of Thomas Wallewayne, Richard Wallewayne, and Richard Pecoke, chaplain, executors to the said Thomas Walleway, vs. John Skydmor, kt. Forcible entry of the manor of Langford at the head of a band of Welshman. Herefs. [Undated, but ca. 1419 from *Cal. Pat. Rolls.*] (*2955)

108/43-6. James, son of Thomas, son of James, son of Sir John Scudamour, kt., vs. William Rose, feoffee to uses. Castle of Grove, manors of Grove, Radnore, Mockas, Thurkeston, Kyngeston, Howton, Dewormeton, Westhide, Egulton, an inn in Hereford, and other lands late of the said Sir John in the county of Hereford. (*2523-5)

108/52. Elizabeth Skydmore, widow, daughter and heir of John Chadnore, vs. William Rose, feoffee to uses. Manors of Staundon, Howmore, and Roosemawne, and lands called "Chadmore Londes" late belonging to the said John. Herefs., 1486-1493. (*3261)

144/50. Sir John Kekilpenney alias Depyng, clerk, vs. Richard Skydmore and Thomas Bernard, gent., and John Childe, barber. Bond extorted by violence and a charge of incontinence. No county, 1485-1500. (*4465)

205/25. Harry Hammes, one of the Esquires of the King's Household, vs. John Abrahall and George Scudmore of Irchynfeld. Imprisonment at the suit of Reginald Asshe of London, mercer, complainant being surety to the said George Scudmore, who was himself surety for the said John Abrahall for money due to Asshe. Herefs., 1493-1500. (*3262)

225/7. George Scudmore, gent., vs. John Abrahall of Irchynfeld in the Marches of Wales, gent. Debt for which the complainant is surety and which cannot be recovered from the debtor because the King's writ can not be served where he dwells. Herefs., 1493-1500. (*3263)

245/46. Richard Skydmore, of Ploughfeld, son [this is an error] of Henry Skydmore, vs. Hugh Vaughan and Elizabeth, his wife, previously the wife of Henry Skydmore. Detention of deeds relating to the manor of Mockas. Herefs., 1500-1. (*2484-5)

284/31. Roger, son of John Billingesley, son of Margery, daughter of Agnes, daughter of Nicolas Milde, vs. Roger Skydmore and Agnes his wife, late the wife of William, son of William Spencer. Profits of land in Whitton and Fenynghon, whereof the reversion is claimed by the complainants, the father of the said Margery having mortgaged his interest to William Spencer the elder. Salop., 1504-1515. (*2587-8) [Whitton, 3 miles NW of Tenbury, Shropshire.]

357/22. Richard Skydmor vs. Hugh Vaughan and Elizabeth his wife. Waste of the manor of Moccas. Herefs., 1504-1515. (*1700)

492/36. John Crompe, of Stretton, vs. Richard Herbert and Johanne, his wife, executrix and late the wife of James Scudamore, esquire. Debt of the said James for money lent without specialty had. Herefs., 1518-1529. (*2589)

567/18. John ap Jenkyn Skudemore of Ewyas Lacy, vs. The sheriffs of London. Action by William Manne, prior of the Austin Friars of Ludlow for money due from Gillan Herry ap John ap Henry, of Ewyas Lacy, for who the complainant became surety. London & Salop., 1518-1529. (*1701-2)

568/31. Edward Skydmore and Isabel, his wife, Roger Wigston and Christian, his wife, and John Huntley and Alice, his wife, vs. Jane, late the wife of John Langley [of Siddington, Glos.], whose heirs are the said Isabel, Christian and Alice, and subsequently of Edward Ryngeley and Elizabeth, late the wife of Robert Peyton, knt., a brother of Jane. Manors and lands in Kent & Salop. Kent, Salop., Warwick., 1518-1529.

568/63. Philip Skudmore and Johanne, his wife, daughter of James and sister and heir of Thomas Skudamore, vs. Miles ap Harry, husband of Eleanor, sister of Johanne, and Richard Herbert, gent. Manors of Lannathok and Moccas, and lands in Kilpeck, Kentchurch, Kenbagh, Moraston, Bysham, and Tretire alias Retthere. Herefs., 1518-1529. (*2526-9)

624/4. Agnes Cavendish of London, widow, vs. The mayor and sheriffs of London. Arrest at the suit of Thomas Baldry, Richard Fomore, John Watson upon bonds given by the complainant with Foulke Skydmore and William Ledington, for debt of John Newington, mercer, to Thomas Hynde, now deceased, and the parties first named, executors of William Browne, mercer, at the instance of William Ogle, Master of the Savoy, and on the premise of indemnity. London, 1529/1532. (*2590-1) I have done some other work on this case. Thomas Cavendish, of Cavendish Overhall, died 1477. He married Katherine Scudamore who died 15 September 1499, and was buried at St. Botolph, Aldersgate, London. Their son Thomas of Cavendish

Overhall, died 1523. His will dated 15 Henry VIII at P.C.C. "23 Bodfelde," of St. Alban, Woodstreet. Thomas, the younger, married secondly Mary, who was his executrix. She had a daughter Mary who afterwards occupied a tenement called the White Bear in West Cheap and Bread Street, London. (Letters and papers of Henry VIII, v, 606) She was left lands in Kent by her husband. Fulke Scudamore also had an interest in the White Bear. The Cavendishes were ancestors of the Dukes of Devonshire. (See also *2392)

676/31. Alice Skydmore vs. Anthony Horne, citizen and stock-fishmonger of London. Money received by the defendant, her master as attorney, from Thomas Burnett [wrongly *Burnell* in calendar], mercer of London, her debtor, besides money lent to him. Counter claims for board and lodging. London, 1529-1532. (*2592-3). [This Alice Skydmore has never been identified.]

677/11. Gregory Skydmore of Kingston-upon-Hull, surgeon, vs. The mayor and sheriffs of Kingston-upon-Hull. Action of debt by John Orell for a sum long since paid, the quittance for which the complainant has lost. Yorks., 1529-1532. (*2594). [This Gregory not identified.]

709/24. John Skydmore vs. Richard Wyllyams. Hinderance to removal of hedges in Kinsgsbury, Middlesex, bought by the plaintiff and obtaining writs of the peace. Middx., 1532-1533. (*25956)

710/27. John Skudmore vs. Richard Monyngton. Detention of deeds to the manor of Thruxton, and a messuage and land called Bryttes Court [now Bridge Court?] in Kingston. Herefs., 1532-3. (*2597)

849/34-9. Miles ap Harry and Eleanor, his wife, daughter of James Skidmore, vs. James Baskerville, kt. Detention of deeds for the manors of Moccas, Kentchurch, Llanhaythock, Kevenbaugh, and Howton, and lands in *Cawrose* [Corras], and Grosmont. Herefs., 1535. (*325860)

899/14-5. Philip Skydmore and Joan, his wife, vs. Miles ap Harry and Eleanor, his wife. Deeds from the Abbey of Dore relating to the manors of Kentchurch, Llanhaithog, Grove, Bredwardine, Gwerngenny, and Moccas, late of James Skydmore, deceased, father of the said Joan and Eleanor. Herefs., 1533-1538. (*3982-4) [The will of Elinor Parry (A Parry) of Kentchurch, 1547, P.C.C., folio 1 register Populwell, see *3341-2.]

1069/26-27. Fulk Skydmore and William Lodyngton, mercers of London, vs. Edmund Byllyngforth, esq. Bill of defendant assigned with a guarantee by complainants to Edward Rede, merchant who failed to prove it against defendant. London. 1538-44.

1087/70. Thomas Wytham of London, mercer, apprentice to Fulk Skidmore of London, mercer, vs. The sheriffs of London. Action by Elizabeth Stanham for price of velvet sold on her behalf, for which complainant has the buyer's bond. London. 1538-44. (London)

1158/17. John, son and Heir of Philip Scudamore, and of Joan his wife vs. John Burley and Sybyll his wife, late the wife of the said Philip. Detention of deeds relating to the manors of Rowllstone, Llancillo, Howton (in Kenderchurch), and of Gwern-genny (in Kilpeck), and half the manors of Kentchurch, Llanhaithog (in Kentchurch) Radnor alias Grove, Kevenbach (Cefn in Dulas?), and Corras [*Cawrose*]. Herefs. 1544-7. (followed by)

1158/18. The same, and Eleanor, late the wife of Miles Apparry, and aunt of the said Philip [Scudamour] vs. Edward Baskerville, clerk. Detention of deeds relating to manors of Moccas, Kentchurch, Kevenbaghe, Llanhaithog, Brewardine, Grove, Howton, Gwern-genny, formerly of James Scudamour, deceased. Herefs., 1544-7.

1184/13. John Scudamour vs. Eleanor Apparry, his aunt. Pasture in Kentchurch, late of the Knights Hospitallers. Herefs., 1547. (*3985-6)

1264/11-12. John Scudamour, Roland Vaughan and Joan, his wife, Walter Vaughan and Elizabeth, his wife, vs. Roger Bodenham, John son of Thomas Bodenham, and Stephen ap Parry. Manor of Wormeton Tyrrell in the parish of Dewchurch, late of James Scudamore, deceased, grandfather of the above John, Joan, and Elizabeth. Herefs., 1547-51. (*3347-51)

1275/20. Walter Vaughan and Joan, his wife, a daughter and heir of Eleanor Apharry vs. Richard Tewe, their baliff. Refusal to account for issues of manors of Grove [alias] Radnor, Bredwardine, Wormeton (in Kilpeck), and Moccas, and detention of deeds. Herefs., 1547-51. (*3552-3)

1287/17. William Americk vs. John Americke and John Skidmore. Detention of deeds to a farm called Birch Court. Herefs., 1551-3. (*2960) [This is the John Skydmore of Thruxton who died ca. 1555, about three years before his son William (died 1558). We have no other mention of the Americkes, nor do we know their interest in Birch Court.]

1333/66-7. Thomas Bulstrode vs. Robert Rawson and Anne, his wife, formerly the wife of Andrew Bulstrode, deceased, brother of the complainant. Loans, price of goods and horse-hire paid on behalf of Andrew Bulstrode. (Oxford?), 1553-5. [There can be next to no doubt that Andrew and Thomas Bulstode are the same two men of their names who were brothers of the "old Mrs. Skydmore" living at Chilton, Bucks., as late as September, 1612, and all children of George Bulstrode. This would seem to push back their birth to the general area of 1530 or so.]

1383/4. Thomas Scudamore vs. Thomas ap John ap Hoell. Land in Llancillo, late of John ap Jenkin Scudamore, father of the complainant. Herefs., 1553-5. (*1703-4)
(followed by)

1583/5-8. The same Thomas Scudamore vs. Richard Thomas Guillim Philip of Llangula.
Other land in Llancillo late of the said John, his father. Herefs., 1553-5.

1430/83-4. William, son of John Gynne (Genny), and servant of Nicholas Ligh, of Addington, Surrey, vs. Robert Genny, William Gynny of Great Birch, and others. Messuages and lands in Dewsall, Kilpeck and elsewhere (not named in calendar) in which defendants are maintained by John Skudamore, esq. Damaged. Herefs., 1556-8.

CHANCERY PROCEEDINGS, SERIES C.3

Part 3

After the C.1 series the chancery proceedings divide into two series, C.2 and C.3. The C.3 series comprises 485 bundles of perhaps 100 suits to the bundle. The printed calendar is in the *List and Index* series, and the entries are much more abbreviated than they are for C. 1 and the C. 2/Elizabeth and C. 2/James series. Very few "stray" names appear in the subject column. Only the plaintiff and descendants have been looked at here. The subject and place columns have not been checked.

C3.43/19. Guy CLYNTON vs. JOHN SKYDAMORE and another. Vicarage of Much Marcle. (1558-79) Herefs. [John Scudamore of Holme Lacy, died 1571]
(*3606-9)

79/87. Henry HANKES of Gloucester, vs. ANNE SKIDMORE [of Helme in Ewyas Harold, Herefs. Recovery of cattle, etc. Sybell, wife of Henry Hanks, was a niece of Anne Skidmore. (1558-79) .Glos. (*2486)

141/59. John POOKER vs. THOMAS SKYDMORE and MARGARET, his wife. Shaston (Shaftesbury). "The Angel Inn." 1558-79. (Dorset.) Badly mutilated. [We learn more later of Margaret and her first husband. Thomas Skydmore's origin is unknown to me, but may have been Magor, Monmouthshire. This is the first mention of the Skydmores in Dorset yet found.]
(*3072)

167/43. THOMAS SCUDAMORE vs. Thomas John APOWELL.
Llancillo.(1558-79) Herefs. [The same man from C1/1383/49, son of John ap Jenkin Scudamore.] (*4472)

170/76. THOMAS SKYDMORE vs. Robert Smythe. Llancillo. (1558-79)
Herefs. Money matters. (*4472)

218/59. THOMAS SCUDAMORE vs. Thomas PARTRYDGE and others.
(1579-87) Bucks. [If this man lived in Bucks then we have no other mention of him.] (*3068, see also 4238-40).

239/6. Henry FLETEWOOD vs. RICHARD SCUDAMORE , gent., of the Middle Temple. Hillingdon, copyhold of manor, and Chipping Wycombe.
(1591-6) Middx. & Bucks. [This Richard must be the son of the ironmonger of London as Hillingdon is a hamlet in Uxbridge. (*3069, see also 279.)

250/80. HUMFREY SCUDAMORE and MARY, his wife., vs. Arthur WILLIAMS, clerk. Recovery of plate, etc. Middx. (*3450)

266/13. William DUTTON and another vs. SIR JAMES SCUDAMORE, Knt., and others. Standish manor and rectory. 1596-1616. Glos.

289/59. SIR JAMES SCUDAMORE, Knt., and LADY MARY, his wife, vs. Nicholas BASKERVILLE and others. Wedgnock Park and Fernehill Wood. (1596-1616) Warks.

290/21. THOMAS SCUDAMORE vs. Hugh PARRY and others. Howton, Kentchurch, Gwerngenny, Rowlstone, and Llancillo. Mutilated. (1596-1616). Herefs. (*3580)

291/8. SIR PHILIP SCUDAMORE Knt., vs. Sir Edward PHILLIPS, Knt. Grendon manor. Mutilated. (1596-1616). Bucks. (*2623-4)

291/9. HENRY SCUDAMORE [of Kingsbury, Middx.] vs. [illegible]. Hemel Hempstead, parcel of manor. (1591-1616) Herts. (*2625-8)

300/20. Michael BYSLIE vs. DAME MARY SCUDAMORE, widow, and others. Sunningwell and Bayworth manors. (1617-1621) (Berks.) [Holme Lacy.]

321/50. Edward POWELL vs. THOMAS SCUDAMORE [of Huntsham in Goodrich] and MARGARET, his wife, and others. *Pitstowe* [Peterstow , Herefs.] (1617-21) (*3070)

324/50. MARY SCUDAMORE, widow [of Humphrey Scudamore] vs. RICHARD SCUDAMORE and another. Ewyas Harold and Wormbridge. (1617-21) Herefs. (*2638-42). See also 325/17 below.

325/16. MARY SCUDAMORE, widow [of Humphrey Scudamore] vs. Lewis GUNTER. Ewyas Harold and Wormbridge, as above. (1617-21). Lewis Gunter and Humphrey were related in some unknown way. [The *will* of Lewis Gunter, of Thruxton, Herefs., gent., is at P.C.C., register "100 Scope." It mentions his wife Anne, his son Bodenham Gunter (executor), daughters Elizabeth, Catherine, Frances and Dorothy, and cousins John Gunter and William Watkins. Dated 28 August, proved 12 November 1630.] (2629-37)

325/17. MARY SCUDAMORE, widow [as above], and others, vs. RICHARD SCUDAMORE and another. Ewyas Harold & Wormbridge. (1617-21) Herefs. See suit 324/50. (*2643-9)

383/72. WILLIAM SCUDAMORE [of Overton, Yorkshire] and another, vs. Thomas AGARR and another. Money matters. (1621-5) York.

399/4. John COCKES vs. WILLIAM SCUDAMORE [of Ballingham, Herefs.] and another. Little Fawley in Fownhope, Herefordshire. (*3663-4)

403/51. Lewis GILBERTE vs. THOMAS SCUDAMORE [of Llancillo] and others. Llancillo, Herefordshire. (1626-39) Deposition. [Jenkin Scudamore, a witness.] (*3282-8).

412/188. Thomas PRAGELL and Anne, his wife, vs. Sir Francis Herris, knt., and others. Personal estate of Richard Scudamore, father of Anne. Answer only. No county. (1626-39).) (*4474)

414/71. AMBROSE SCUDAMORE and others, vs. JOHN SCUDAMORE and others. Llancillo and Rowlestone, Herefs. (1626-39) [Ambrose lived then or later in London.]

414/72. GEORGE SCUDAMORE vs. George SNELLYNGE. Kingston-on-Thames. (1626-39) Surrey. [This George is not identified.] (*3071).

435/30. Frances BRIDGES and Jane (BRIDGES?) vs. JOHN, VISCOUNT SCUDAMORE. Wilton-on-Wye manor, Bridstow, etc. (1642 60).

443/27. Robert FISHER vs. JOAN SKIDMORE, widow [of John Skidmore of the city of Bath, from Westerleigh. Money matters. (1642-60) Somerset. (*2487)

COURT OF REQUESTS.

This court begins with the reign of Henry VII and was similar to the Star Chamber which followed. Both were intended to deal with civil (subject vs. subject) matters rather than criminal. This court lasted like the Star Chamber until 1641 and neither court was revived at the Restoration. There are 829 bundles from Henry VII to Charles I which are now fully indexed through James I. For the over 400 bundles from the reign of Charles I there is not, alas, any calendar or index at all.

Henry VII & VIII, 1485-1547.

REQ 2/5/281. Thomas Moore, clerk, vs. James Scudamore and John William Vaughan. Depositions only. (Salop. or Herefs.?)8/318. Edward Skydmore, Robert Send, and others, vs. John Forster. Lands in Wellington, Salop. [Edward had married Margaret Edge and Robert had married Anne Edge, two daughters and heirs of Richard and Margery Edge of Wellington.] (*4491)

11/9. John Newyngton vs. Foulke Skidmore, draper of London, and William Ledyngton. Matters of account. Middx.

11/1 40. Same as above replication.

12/20. Same as above.

Mary 1553-1558.

20/17. Nicolas Franke vs. John Skidmore, sheriff of Herefordshire. Office of gaoler in the county of Hereford. [John Scudamore of Holme Lacy, died 1571.] (*4236-7)

Elizabeth I, 1558-1603.

REQ 2/33/9. Philip Scudamors vs. Francis Lovell and others. Rent of lands in Howton, Didley, and Treloughe, Herefs.

37/33. William Nelson vs. Erasmus Skydamore and Edith [formerly Bulstrode], his wife, executrix of John Deane. Land in Beaconsfield, Bucks. [The will of Deane is not at P.C.C., and was presumably proved at local court. It seems likely that Edith Skydmore was previously his widow.] (*1565-9)

42/97. Joan Underwood vs. John Skydmore. Land in Walford, Herefs.

74/100. John Somerton vs. Simon Skydmore. Land in Finchley, Middx. (*4681)

95/44. Margaret Scudamore [widow of Thomas] vs. Richard Williamson.

Lease of an inn called The New Inn or The Lion at Shaftesbury, Dorset. (*3090)

99/28. William Muschampe vs. Mary Skydmore and others. Bord-lands in the manor of Ealing, Middx. [See 267/29 below.] (*3094)

108/44. Richard Skydmore vs. Richard Gryffith, garden and buildings near Mason's Stairs in the parish of St. Saviour's, Southwark, Surrey. [Son of the ironmonger of London.] (*3091)

114/36. Egremond Ragland vs. Philip Skidmore, and others. False imprisonment for debt. Middx.

120/48. John Taylor vs. John Leddington. Debt for board and lodging of Daniel Skidmore. Essex. [Reverend Taylor was the son-in-law of Fulk

Scudamore of London. Daniel was his son and Leddington had married Fulk's widow.] (*2532-4)

128/41. Sir James Scudamore, knt., vs. Edward Winter, knt. Suretiship for Mathew Morgan, knt. (No county mentioned,)

146/40. Thomas Haywarde vs. Philip Scudamore, John Broune (?), and others. Right, for a term of years, to land in Bermondsey, Surrey. Dated 28 November 1571.

152/19. Humphrey Scudamore of The Helme, Ewyas Harold, Herefs. vs. Jame Watkins and John [blank]. Right to certain leasehold premises in Ewyas Harold, and recovery of deeds and other writings pertaining thereto. 16 January 1599/1600.

152/58. Thomas Scudamore and Margaret, his wife, vs. John Spiller. Breach of contract touching a bargain and sale of a tenement called The Lion Inn at Shafesbury, Dorset, which the defendant had agreed to convey to the plaintiff for a certain sum. 12 April 1581.

153/47. John Scudamore of Home Lacy vs. Lawrence Wright. Concerning a bond given as surety for one Richard Tailer to Charles Cox, deceased. 21 October 1586*

157/322. James Noble vs. John French. Essex. Letter on behalf of plaintiff from Lady Scudamore. No date.

157/376. Thomas Scudamore vs. John Spiller. Depositions. [See 152/58.]

164/148. Thomas Scudamore vs. Andrew Steward and William Reeve. Lease of land in Bentley Pauncefote, Worcs., by one Edward Jeffreys. Bill, badly mutilated. 1594.

165/205. Thomas Scudamore vs. Thomas Bowdler, mercer of London, and Timothy Castleton. No date. Alleged agreement to defraud. Plaintiff plans to restore the market at Grossmont, Monm. [Abstracted elsewhere: "At Grosmont in Monmouthshire Thomas Scudamore displayed an exceptional devotion to the best interests of the town by undertaking to build a number of shops for craftsmen in order to attract trade. He purposely went to London to purchase silk and haberdashery goods to provide stock for the yeoman he proposed to set up there as mercers, but his enthusiasm and lack of experience led him into being tricked by a Lombard Street merchant, who sold him inferior velvet, satin, fustian and other wares, and ruined the whole scheme at the outset."]

179/37. Thomas Baynham, and others, vs. Rowland Scudamore, esq., of Craddock, Herefs., Thomas Hosier, and John White. Lease by the custos and vicars of the choir of Hereford Cathedral of the rectory of Westbury-on-Severn, Glos. 1590. 184/10. Same as above. I. D.

246/76. Alice Norton, keeper of the Christopher Inn, Southwark, vs. Christopher Darrell, Anthony Foule, John Weston, Robert Est, John Skydmore, John Myners, all merchants of London. 1563. Injunction against proceedings for debt at common law. [See also 247/24.] John was an ironmonger and brother to William, the elder, of London. Involved are 20 tons of iron. (*3092)

265/26. Margaret Skudamore of Shaftesbury, widow, late the wife of Thomas Skudamore, vs. William Peake, late of London, gent. Title to a lease of a messuage called The Angel in Shaftesbury. 1585. Bill.

265/27. Same plaintiff, vs. Robert Westwoode, of London, upolsterer. Title to a lease of land in the parish of St. James, Alcester. 1585. Bill. (See *3090)

266/44. Henry Skidmore, late of London, grocer, and Thomas Pagge of London, grocer, vs. Jerham Suger and Thomas Turner of London, grocers, to obtain relief from the penalty of certain bonds and a statement of account. Middx. 1598. Bill. (*3093)

267/29. Mary Skydmore of Hanwell, widow, late the wife of Thomas Skidmore of Ealing, vs. William Muschampe, gent., Thomas Dowedon, John Hare, Thomas Meadows, Senr. Title to land in the manor of Ealing, Borough English tenure. 1579. [On 16 May 1560 Raffe Whyte did surrender land at Drayton and elsewhere in Ealing to the use of John Skydmore and Alice his wife, and after their death to the use of Thomas the younger son. Thomas is dead and Mary should have a third as her dower and the rest of the premises during the minority of Joan the only daughter of the deceased.] (*3094)

274/55. Marion Stevens, widow, late the wife of John Stevens, vs. George Skidmore and Nicholas Hippon. To stay an action of ejection at the common law. Land in the manor of Westoning, Beds. [See also 275/87 and 170/57.1 Bedford. 1593.

283/86. Lawrence Wright, of Snelston, gent., and Elizabeth his wife, late the wife of Charles Cox, gent. vs. John Scudamore of Home Lacy. (Derbys & Herefs.) 1587. [See 153/47 above.]

James 1, 1603-1625.

REQ 2/303/6 John Morgan vs. William Morgan of Newport, Monm. Composition with Philip Morgan for the death of his brother Walter Morgan slain by one William Skidmore. Monmouthshire. 1607. I.D. (*4359-60)

307/12. Sir James Scudamore, knt., of Holm Lacy, and Dame Mary, his wife, vs. William Napper, Thomas Kerry, George Dale, D.C.L., and John Hollins, of Oxford. 1605. Manors of Sunningwell and Bayworth, late of Sir Richard Marlyn, alderman of London, and Richard Marlyn, the younger. Herefs., Oxon., Berks., Middx. Bill.

390/66. Edward Skidmore, gent., of Twyho (in Wellow, Somerset) vs. Richard [wrongly Robert in index] Skidmore, his father. 1620. Lands in Twinhoe promised to plaintiff in exchange for discharging his father's debts. Bill. (*4185-6)

395/2. Benjamin Agar and Thomas Bartholomew, two of the pages of the King's Chamber in Ordinary, on behalf of divers others of the King's Officers, vs. Sir Clement Scudamore [and many others]. 1624. Refusal to pay alledged customary gratuities upon knighthood to the said servants and officers to the King. Bill. Middx.

404/17. Thomas Carley, of London, silkweaver, vs. Richard Hearne of London,, alderman, lord of the manor of Hendon, Middx., Randall Nicholls, Henry Skidmore [Skuddamore], Richard Lamas [Lammes], and Robert Etheridge. 1619. Messuages and tenements including land called Lyndrapers and Drapers in the manor of Hendon descending from William Carley in the right of his wife Agnes (great grandparents of plaintiff). (*4537-44)

There is no index after bundle 415 to the rest of James 1, nor any part of the reign of Charles I (approximately another 400 bundles).

COURT OF STAR CHAMBER.

This court begins with the reign of Henry VII and was one where subject could sue subject. A number of the early cases deal with complaints of violence, ejection from land, or refusal from entry on the land by violent means. It was intended to protect the small landowner and townsman. In time, however, it became a court in which all manner of disagreements were heard. In the time of James I it acquired an unsavoury reputation when its powers were used by the Crown to silence its critics and it was abolished by statute in 16 Charles 1. There is only one bundle of proceedings from the reign of Charles 1, and there are now adequate indexes to the whole of the suits.

No Skydmore/Scudamore suits have been found in STAC 1 (Henry VII) or in STAC 4 (the brief reign of Queen Mary).

STAC 6 is supplement to Elizabeth I and STAC 7 is an addenda to Elizabeth I.

Henry VIII, 1509-1547.

STAC 2/12/149. Oliver Dawbeney vs. Foulke Skydmers draper of London, and William Ledyngton. Appeal against a verdict given against the plaintiff Dawbeney in the sheriff's court for non-delivery of property of the defendant's which the plaintiff says was seized for custom. London.

19/280. John ap Gwatkin Vaughan vs. John ap Jenkin Scudamore, John ap Rosser Scudamore, David Gilbert, and many others. Forcible entry and assault on Vaughan and his wife at Ewyas Harold in Herefordshire on 24 March 1537/8. Herefs. (*2581-2)

20/208. John Smithe vs. Simon Skydmore of Finchley, Middx. Perjury. Interrogatory only. Middx. (*4492)

Edward VI, 1547-1553.

STAC 3/7/63. Oliver Dawbeney vs. Fulke Skydmore and William Ledyngton. Causing seizure of silks belonging to the plaintiff through an attempt to evade customs. London.

Elizabeth I, 1558-1603.

STAC 5/AI7/7. Attorney General John Popham vs. Henry Scudamore of Holme Lacy, Anthony Kyrie, and others [the friends of John Scudamore of Holme Lacy]. Scudamore and the others were apprehended for causing a riot at Ross. I.D. 33 Eliz. (*3083)

A55/33. James Appary vs. John Scudamore, esq., of Holme Lacy, Hugh Saunders. B.C.A.R. 19 Eliz. Thomas Scudamore of Kentchurch, and others to be called before the Star Chamber. Mentions Philip and Richard Scudamore, two uncles of John of Holme Lacy. (*3084)

B46/4. James Baskerville of Pontrilas, vs. John Scudamore, of Kentchurch, John Farmor, Nicholas Lewes, and others. B. 44 Eliz. Philip Scudamore is also mentioned. (*3085)

B67/6. Edmund Browne vs. William Scudamore, of Fownhope, Herefs., and John Downing. I.D. 31 Eliz. Browne had married Joan the widow of Richard Scudamore of Fownhope, a brother of the defendant. Dispute over lands belonging to John Scudamore, their father. (*3086)

B90/33. Edmond Browne vs. William Skiedmore [sic] & John Dowding. B.A. 31 Eliz. [Parcel of the suit next above.] (*3086, 3264-70)

C7/27. Thomas Coningsby vs. Herbert Croft, Henry Scudamore, Robert Kirle, John Birnington, and others. I. Dn. 33 Eliz. [Parcel of AI 7/7] (*3083)

D3/23. Richard Delabere, of Lincoln's Inn, vs. George, Richard and William Scudamore, Roger Gibbs, John Noblets, and others. B.A.C.T.D. 26 Eliz. Lands in Dynedor, Herefs. John Gibbes had a pretended lease in the lands which he offered gent., "being greatly alyed." A Richard Scudamore, William Scudamore and others came armed to the house and lands on 1 December 1583 and took possession. [These people can not be identified with absolute certainty. See D13/26, D20/39, D39/46.] (*3087)

D11/17. John Dalbye vs. Thomas Scudamore, John Weddkye, and others, B.A.C. 44 Eliz. [This was Thomas Scudamore, Receiver General of York.] See D36/241. (*4792)

D13/26. Delabere vs. Scudamore and others. [Parcel of D3/231] B. 24 Eliz.

D20/39. Same as above. 1. 24 Eliz.

D36/24. Elizabeth Dalbye vs. Thomas Scudamore and Robert Lyndale. B.A.C.R.R2. C. I.D. 36 Eliz. [Probably related to DI 1/17, but eight years earlier? Not seen.]

D39/46. Richard Delabere vs. Richard Scudamore, Roger Vaughan, John Alford, and others. D. 25 Eliz. (Doubtless parcel of D3/23.)

G37/3. Alice Garven vs. Thomas Scudamore, John Tildon, and others. B. 13 Eliz. Thomas Skydmore, the defendant, was an innholder of Shaftesbury, Dorset. (*4154-5)

H45/3. William and Mary Hill vs. William Scudamore, Agnes, his wife, and Richard, their son, and others. B.A.Rn.Rr. 35 Eliz. [William Scudamore was the ironmonger of London. Some part of the defendants had libelled Mary Hill. (*3088)]

H60/14. John Howell vs. Thomas and Philip Scudamore. B.A. 40 Eliz.

K10/14. Charles Kyrle vs. Philip Scudamore, of Wintercott, John Scudamore, of Holme Lacy, William Scudamore, of ----- ?, Hugh Jones, Andrew Baynam, Thomas Seymor, and many others. [Philip Scudamore had married the widow of Walter Kyrle.] (*3089)

L1/3. William Lewes vs. Thomas Scudamore [of Kentchurch] and others. 1. D. 33 Eliz. A dispute over the manor and advowson of Llandewi, Monmouth.

L9/38. William Lewis vs. Thomas & John Scudamore [of Kentchurch]. A. 33 Eliz. [See L1/3]

L34/27. Lewis vs. Scudamore. Rn. 34 Eliz. [See above.]

L47/6. William Lewes vs. Thomas Philip and John Scudamore. William Lewis, esq., of Abergavenny. [See above.] (*3584)

N8/20. Alice Noke vs. Simon Skidmore, of Finchley, Middx., Anthony Bond. I.D. 16 Eliz.

N8/40. Alice Noke vs. Simon Skidmore, Anthony Bond & John Mounslow. B.A.R.C.I.D. 16 Eliz. [See above.]

N16/34. Noke vs. Skydmore, and others. I.D. [See above.]

O6/34. John Oldisworth vs. William Skidmore, John Lysons, John Ballard, and others, all of Gloucester city. B. 25 Eliz. (*4184)

RI2/28. John Rogers vs. John Scudamore, gent., of Ballingham, John Jeffes, Jun., and others. B. 25 Eliz. (*4792)

S5/17. Thomas Scudamore vs. William James Howell, William James, Thomas Price, David Thomas, Philip David, and others. B.A. 40 Eliz.

S19/28. John Scudamore vs. James Baskerville and wife, James Rainford, and others. B.A. 44 Eliz. [Missing from the bundle in April 1933, perhaps parcel of B46/4.]

S21/26. Thomas Skydmore of Kentchurch vs. Thomas John James, the younger, Charles Williams, and others. B. 21 Eliz. Williams had certain lands in Clodock, Herefs., and James was tenant of a moiety of them, etc. 1579. (*4493)

S27/21. Thomas Scudamore, of Kentchurch vs. William Howell Powell and Thomas Howell. I.D. 36 Eliz. The defendants had borrowed £120 from Scudamore, etc.

S29/25. William Skydmore vs. Robert Vaughan and William Scudamore. B.A. No year. [Badly mutilated. See S74/14.] (*3583, 4183)

S32/40. John Scudamore vs. John Appary, Thomas Bragg, and others. Rn.Rr. [Parcel of S66/8, and related to S29/25 above?]

S37/4. William Sanderson vs. Henry Wooley and John Scudamore, and others. Rn. 40 Eliz.

S37/32. John Scudamore vs. Thomas Hargeste. Dn. 44 Eliz. [See S72/13.] S38/6. John Scudamore vs. Robert Morgan. I.D. 19 Eliz.

S40/16. Philip Scudamore vs. Anthony Kyrle. A. 17 Eliz. [Parcel of K10/14?]

S48/26. Thomas Scudamore vs. Rice & William Meredith. I.D. 40 Eliz. [See also S82/2]

S49/3. John Scudamore vs. Walter Baskerville. Philip Morgan, and others. B.A.C.I.D. 44 Eliz.

S65/2. Thomas Scudamores of Kentchurch vs. John Richard and Richard Thomas. B.A. 36 Eliz. [The defendants had borrowed £120 from Scudamore. [See S27/21.] (*4493)]

S65/13. Henry Scudamore, a Merchant Tailor of London, vs. James Mosse and Bartholomew Chapple. B.Dr. [This man can not be identified; possibly from Kingsbury, Middx.?] 36 Eliz. (*3583)

S66/8. John Scudamore vs. James Appary and Thomas Bragg. I. Dr. 19 Eliz. [Parcel of S32/40.]

S72/13. John Scudamore of Kentchurch vs. John Arnold, James Baskerville, esq., and others. I. Dr. 44 Eliz. [Interrogatories to be put to James Baskerville of Pontrilas, and Sibel his wife, John Arnold, esq., and Thomas Hargest.] (*3583)

S72/20. Philip Skidmore vs. Philip Nicholls, John Harford, and others. B. A. 35 Eliz.

S74/14. William Scudmore and William Dansey, vs. Williams Somars, Thomas Ball, and others. I.D. 20 Eliz. [See S29/25, parcel of the same suit.] (*4494)

S82/2. Thomas Scudamore vs. Rees & William Meredith. Rn. [See S48/26.]

S85/25. Thomas Scudamore vs. Thomas Gefferys, Thomas Cookes, and others. B. 35 Eliz.-.

S86/4. Judith & William Scudamore of Offchurch, Warks., vs. John Symes, Thomas Robyns, and others. B. No year. [Katherine, the wife of Williams Handes, Sen., and Judith, wife of William Scudamore, all of Offchurch, are shown to have been sisters and heirs of Edward Walford.] (*3583)

S51/6. Thomas Winston vs. William Scudamore, Thomas Williams, and others. B.A. 18 Eliz. (*4802-6)

In the abstracts above:

A = Answer

B = Bill of complaint

C = Commission

Dn= Deposition

Dr= Demurrer

Rn= Replication

Rr= Rejoinder

I= Injunction

James 1. 1603-1625.

STAC 8/37/1. John Andros of Cardiff, late of Ballingham, Herefs., attorney before the Council of the Marches, vs. William Scudamore, esq., of Ballingham, Richard Hickes, gent., and David Edwards, his servants., and John Kyrle, esq., J.P. Distress on a claim for services in Ballingham, insults in the church there, tenance of an action by Thomas Gwatkyn, subornation of perjury, assault at Hollanton in Holme Lacy], etc. [See 46/10 to follow.]

46/10. John Andros vs. William Scudamore and David Edwards. Trespass at Ballingham, Herefs.

Interrogatories and depositions. [Removed now to STAC 8/37/1.]

50/5. George Browne, of Westminster, gent., vs. Henry & Richard Scudamore and others, and Robert Smyth and Richard Wytherston, contables at Hentland. Assaults and false imprisonment at Harwood and Hentland to deter plaintiff from acquiring an estate in Herefordshire. (*4495)

53/7. John Baker, and Mercy, his wife, Henry Skidmore, and others, all inhabitants at Hemel Hempstead, vs. Thomas Taylour, M.A., vicar of Hemel Hempstead. Libels (quoted) in January and February 1617/8 by Taylour. Herts.

66/10. George Brown vs. Henry and Richard Scudamore, gent., and others. Assault in the churchyard of Hentland, etc. Interrogatories and depositions. Herefs. [See 50/5 above.]

70/3. John Baguley, minister at Kentchurch, vs. Thomas Candishe alias Cavendishe, esq., Amy, his wife [formerly a recusant and widow of John Scudamore of Kentchurch], Richard Mynours, and others, her servants, and John Williams and others of Garway. Assaults on plaintiff and his servants at Kentchurch and on the road to Hereford, charge of treason, destruction of a pew in the church at Kentchurch, resistance to taking tithes, and libel. Herefs.

73/6. Thomas Bussell of Barninghans, gent., vs. John Binckes of London, salter, William Scudamore, his servant, Edward Parrys, and others. Action on bonds satisfied by a conveyance of lands in Walsingham, Binham, Dalling, & Hindringham, etc., and forcible entry on the plaintiff's house at Burmingham. (Norfolk).

181/13. John Hewson, yeoman vs. James Scudamore, of Holme Lacy, knt. Failure to pay for a lease of the manor of Drinkstone redeemed on the plaintiff's behalf. (Suffolk.)

263/2. John Scudamore, esq., J.P., vs. John Gainsford of Drffryn, mayor of Grossmont, Hugh Griffin, Robert & William Lewis, and others. Assaults in plaintiff's park at Kentchurch and at Grossmont fair. Herefs., Monm.

272/11. William Scudamore, gent., vs. Roger Cockes of Litltle Fawley, gent., Francis Tyler, Juliana, late the wife of John Tyler, and others. Forcible entry and assault on plaintiff's tenant at Ballingham, maintenance of Hereford assizes, etc. Herefs.

272/12. Same, vs. the same. Maintenance and perjury on the same subject in this court. (The said Juliana is said to be the mother of the said Francis and to have acted under compulsion.)

285/28. Juliana, late the wife of John Tyler, vs. William Scudamore, gent., Philip Blacke, Nicholas Williams, and Thomas Tirbe. Forcible ouster in Ballingham, indictment without notice, false affidavit in the King's Bench, and assault. Herefs.

285/29. Francis Tyler of Ballingham, yeoman, and Richard Tyler of London, sons of the said Juliana, vs. William Scudamore, Nicholas Williams, Richard Ockley, Mary sister of the plaintiffs, Richard Tyler, Mary his wife, Henry Adams, and others. Forcible entry in Ballingham and King's Caple, and perjury at the county sessions and in the King's Bench. Herefs.

305/6. Thomas Wynston, gent., vs. Paul Delahay of Arterennes, esq., J.P., Morgan and John, his sons, John William Parry, James Scudamore, and others. Conveyance of the manor of Winston alias Trewyn while in dispute in chancery, forcible entry, seizure of corn, assault on the plaintiff's wife, and neglecting suppression of alehouses. Herefs.

305/12. Hugh Walshe of Livers Ocle in Ocle Pichard, esq., J.P., vs. Roger Bodenham, J.P., and James Scudamore, sheriff, knt., George Smith, under-sheriff, and many others. Attacks on plaintiff's house at Burghill by colour of outlawries already reversed, assault and robbery between Burghill and Moreton-upon-Lugg, jury-packing at the Hereford Special Sessions, perjury in the Exchequer, and perjury before the justices at Hereford, arrest near Credenhill without showing a warrant, false return of rescue, etc. Herefs.

COURT OF DUCHY OF LANCASTER.

This court sat at Westminster and dealt with all matters which came within the jurisdiction of the duchy which had lordships in several counties. The pleadings to the end of Elizabeth I's reign are calendared in the *Ducatus Lancastriae* published by the old *Record Commission* in three volumes.

To 1603.

D.L.1/vol. 4. 17 Hen. VIII (1525-6). JOHN SKYDMORE, the King's farmer, vs. Philip ap William VAUGHAN, and others, all inhabitants of Grosmont town and lordship. Disputed title to common of pasture for cattle on the demesne lands. (Monm.) [This is the man called JOHN AP ROSSER SCUDAMORE elsewhere to distinguish him from JOHN AP JENKIN

SCUDAMORE, his cousin and contemporary. John ap Rosser was succeeded at Grosmont by a PHILIP SCUDAMORE (see D.L.1/vol.148 below) and PHILIP by a THOMAS AP PHILIP SCUDAMORE, Gent., who was a juror at Grosmont in 1613 all of which confirms the herald's pedigree of this family at Kentchurch Court. It was apparently THOMAS AP PHILIP SCUDAMORE who was swindled by London mercers in his attempt to turn Grosmont into a commercial center (see Court of Requests case elsewhere.)

D.L.1/vol.39. No date, but reign of Philip and Mary. Dame Mary MORGAN, widow, late wife of Sir Richard Morgan, knt., vs. JOHN SCIDMORE, lessee of the demesne lands. Claim of restitution to a fulling mill in Grosmont manor. (Monm.) [Sir Richard Morgan, who pronounced sentence on Lady Jane Grey, died in the summer of 1556 (see DNB). This would date this suit as from 1556-1558.] JOHN AP ROSSER SCUDAMORE, was living in 1556 (the last mention yet found of him).

D.L.3/vol.32. 29 Hen. VIII (1537-8). JOHN SCUDAMORE, farmer of the King's corn mills of Grosmont, vs. Hugh Davy POWELL, clerk of Lanfrey, and Davy Jenkin MORYS. Disputed right to exclusive toll at the King's mills at Grosmont, with commissions and deposition taken thereon. Mentions Grosmont lordships, Calpalacs Rivers, Naunte Palags Brook, Abergaveny lordship, Abergavenny mills, and Peverbyddell. (Wales). [This suit would fall between the above two; these three cases are the most substantial documents we have yet found on John ap Rosser Soudamore.]

D.L.1/vol.63. 1 Mary (1553-4). JOHN SCUDAMORE, steward of the Queen's duchy possessions in Hereford, and others, to survey the state of the woods at Ashperton Woods, Park, and Manor. (Herefs.) [Presumably John Scudamore (died 1571) of Holme Lacy.]

D.L.1/vol.52. 4 Elizabeth (1561-2). William FLETEWOODE, the Queen's serjeant, an informant on behalf of Her Majesty, vs. Thomas WILLIAMS, claiming under JAMES SCUDAMORE, a lessee from Philip and Mary. Demesne lands, late parcel of the Priory of Monmouth. Mentions Dyxton and Monmouth. (Monm.) [This man is unidentified.]

D.L.1/vol.84. 13 Elizabeth (1570-1). RICHARD SCUDAMORE, claiming the office and stewardship of the dominions and lordship of Kidwelly, Carnwyllion, and Iscennen, by letters patent from King Edward VI, vs. Morgan John HARRYE, John VAUGHAN, and Morgan JONES, claiming by letters patent from the Queen. Dispute to offices of clerkship and stewardship. (Carm.) [Richard Scudamore (died 1586 at Churcham, Glos.) who made good his claim.]

D.L.1/vol.105. 19 Elizabeth (1576-7). Richard CHARLESSE, claiming from John PEERCE, vs. Robert STALLWARD in the right of JOHN SCUDAMORE and Richard BROMEWICH.

Divers specified lands and boundaries in Ashperton manor and Stretton lordship. (Herefs.)

D.L.1/vol.113. 21 Elizabeth (1578-9). Robert STALLARD vs. William STALWARD.

Messuage and lands called Stretton Farm leased to WILLIAM SCUDAMORE. Ashperton and Stretton. (Herefs.) [Obviously related to the above, but I can not place either man.]

D.L.1 /vol.114. 20 Elizabeth (1577-8). Walter Morgan WOULPHE, claiming under William, earl of WORCESTER, vs. LEWIS SCUDAMORE, tenant of Salisbury, in the right of Sir William Morgan, knt., and others, mill owners. Suit to a water corn mill, and interuption of a water course in Toligarthe. Mentions Magor manor, Matherne lordship, Penhorb lordship, Caerlion lordship, St. Brides' lordship, and Caldecott mills. (Monm.) Lewis Scudamore, of Magor, living 1580.

D.L.1/vol.122. 24 Elizabeth (1581-2). Walter HARBERT vs. William DUTTON otherwise DUDSON, in the right of JOHN SCUDAMORE. A grist mill, trespass of the river, and interruption of a watercourse. Monnow River, Kentchurch parish. (Herefs.) [John Scudamore of Kentchurch (died 1593)]

D.L.1/vol.148. 30 Elizabeth (1587-8). John Phelip THOMAS, in right of PHILIP SCIDAMORE, vs. Hoell Thomas MORGAN, Thomas PRICHARD, and Sander RICE, tenants of Grosmont lordship. Land called "Myll Close" and suit and customs to a water grist mill. (Monm.) [Philip, son and heir of John ap Rosser Scudamore.]

D.L.1/vol.155. 33 Elizabeth (1590-1). John Phe THOMAS alias John Philipp THOMAS, in right of William Walter, vs. JOHN SKYDMORE or SCUDAMORE, and William DUTTON, occupiers of water corn mills in Kynchurch. A water corn mill or grist mill, wears, watercourses, fishings, suit, soke, mulcture, and profits, with the watercourses of the river, the mill pounds, and mill cawl. Mentions Grosmont mill, Monnow River, Grosmont manor, Kynchurch or Kentchurch manor. [See D.L.1/vol.122.]

D.L.1/vol.159. 33 Elizabeth (1590-1). John Philip THOMAS, as lessee of the Queen's mills at Kentchurch, v. JOHN SCUDAMORE, as seized of a manor and grist Lands, tenements, and water corn mills. Mentions Kentchurch manor, Monnow River, Grosmont lordship, Llangua manor, Rolstone manor. (Herefs. & Monm.)

D.L.1/160. 35 Elizabeth (1592-3). James CROMPE, Christopher BELLAMY, Richard COLSTAM, and William HARMER, in right of Thomas BOWLES, patentee, and ROWLAND SCUDAMORE, vs. William MORWENT and William ORGAN, in right of John THINNE. Lands, tenements, hereditaments, fish royal and free fishing of the Halves and Halven Doles. Mentions Rodley manor, Unlawe water, Severn water. (Glos.) [Rowland Scudamore (died 1631) of Sellack, Herefs.]

D.L.1/vol.175. 38 Elizabeth (1595-6). George SMITHE, vs. Richard PHILLPOTT and GEORGE SKYDMORE. Intrusion on a moiety of a cottage, and divers parcels of lands, tenements, and hereditaments. Mentions Osbaston, Monmouth manor. (Monm.) [This George is unidentified. Osbaston is about one mile NW of Monmouth. Possibly related to D.L.1/vol.52, although Dixton is about 1/2 mile NE of Monmouth.]

D.L.1/vol.204. 43 Elizabeth (1600-1). Charles MORGAN, as the Queen's farmer of the fines, forfeitures, and amercements, vs. THOMAS SKYDMORE. Claim to a fine imposed on defendant's father for non-appearance as a juror. Grosmont manor. (Monm.) [Probably Thomas Philip Scudamore. Thomas Philip Scudamore was a juror at Grosmont in 1613.]

From James I (1603) forward there is a manuscript calendar in chronological order with the names of the parties, but not the place or nature of the dispute.

CHANCERY PROCEEDINGS BEFORE 1714.

Part 5

Bridges Division, C.5

Plaintiffs and defendants checked. The defendants have been taken from the Bernau Index at the Society of Genealogists.

C.5/56/38. James and Thomas Jancey vs. John, Viscount Scudamore. 1669. Yatton, Herefs.

150/2. Henry Dutton Colt vs. John, Lord Scudamore, and others. 1695. Tirrells Court manor in Dilwyn, Herefs.

161/26. John Gwatkin vs. Sir Barnabas Scudamore, Bt., and Dame Margaret Scudamore, widow. 1692. Money matters.

164/11. John Holmes, and Sarah [Scudamore] his wife, and others, vs. Sir Barnabas Scudamore, Bt., and others. 1688. London, Dymock, etc. Middx., Glos., Monm.

166/93. Same, vs. Sir Barnabas Scudamore, Kt. (sic), and others. 1684. Ross, Bampton, and Weston, Herefs.

266/33. George Scudamore and Isabel, his wife, vs. Robert Crofts. 1703. Knightley, Warks.

Personal estate of Robert Crofts. (Answer.) In the will of Robert Crosse of Rugby, Warks., dated 7 March 1677, Isabel Crosse, his kinswoman was left a legacy of £30. Isabel has since married George Scudamore [of Lissington] and the legacy has not been completely paid. [Crofts in calendar, Crosse in suit?] (*4475)

268/9. George Scudamore, but personal estate of Crofts at Rugby, Warks. [Possibly missing bill of the above suit.] (*3581)

282/93. George Scudamore, of Monmouth Forge, Monm. vs. John Williams and others. 1697. On 1 February 1672/3 George Scudamore, then of Treworgan, Herefs., purchased certain lands in the town of Monmouth from Thomas Williams, etc. (*3581)

282/95. Sir Barnabas Scudamore, Bt., vs. Gilbert Nourse and John Nourse. 1693. Ballingahm manor.

284/79. Henry Scudamore, of Westminster, carpenter, and Mary his wife, vs. Anne Bridge.

1696. St. James, Westminster, personal estate of Mary Stuard. Mary Scudamore was formerly Mary Yarmouth, and a goddaughter of Mary Stuard of Pall Mall in St. James, deceased. In her will of 6 July 1687 Stuard left Mary a legacy of £20 to be paid by Anne Bridges from lands in Webley, Herefs. (*3581)

302/16. Richard Bytheway vs. John, Viscount Scudamore and others. 1691. Leintwardine, Herefs.

305/36. Dame Margaret Scudamore, widow, and others vs. Sir John Buckworth and another.

1695. East Harling, Norfolk, personal estate of Gregory Lovell. [Widow of Sir John Scudamore, Bt., of Ballingham?]

307/34. Thomas Smalbone vs. George Scudamore and another. 1702. Lamburne, Berks.

311/61. Peter Scudamore, surgeon, of Ross, Herefs., vs. Thomas Herbert and John Herbert.

1703. Peter married Elinor, daughter of John Herbert of Ross, cordwainer. [Peter is called of Carmarthenshire on his marriage licence to Elinor at Bristol, 20 July 1691. (*4189-97)]

313/52. John Scudamore vs. Sir James Scudamore, Bart., and others. Personal estate of John, Viscount Scudamore. [Some error here; presumably the baronet mentioned as the defendant here must be the third Viscount, and the plaintiff his younger brother.] (Not seen).

366/38. John Harris vs. Barnabas Scudamore and Sarah, his wife. 1678. London, personal estate of John Harris. Middx.

372/24. John Scudamore vs. Charles Walwyn. 1685. Grossmont, Monm.

372/61. Capel Scudamore and another, vs. Elizabeth Bristow, widow, and others. 1710. Capel was apprenticed in 1702 for five years to Charles Wilson, attorney, of Lincoln's Inn for 120 gns. (*3703-19)

373/45. Walter Tyndale and others, vs. Barnabas Scudamore and Sarah, his wife, and others. Gloucester, personal estate of William Harris.

385/102. John Kilcupp vs. William Scudamore and others. 1648. Shelwick in Holmer, Herefs.

399/298. John Towne vs. John, Lord Scudamore and another. 1650. Hereford, personal estate of John Towne.

454/8. Sarah Booth, vs. Richard Scudamore. 1681. Ogbourne St. Andrew, Wilts. [See C.7/497/80 where Samuel Scudamore of Byfleet, Surrey, is the plaintiff. His admons given on 20 February 1671/2 to this Richard Scudamore, his son.]

458/79. Edward Capper vs. Ambrose and John Scudamore. 1663. Messuage, not specified. No county. [From Kentchurch.]

495/16. Edward Harris and Hester, his wife, vs. Barnabas Scudamore and Sarah, his wife, and others. 1676. Copyhold of Stoke Newington manor.

495/37. John Harris vs. Barnaby and Sarah Scudamore, and others. 1674. Churcham, Glos.

548/37. Samuel Rowclett and Katherine, his wife, vs. John, Lord Scudamore, and others. 1670. Ivington, Herefs.

552/21. Charles Scudamore of Penrose, Monm., vs. Philip Hopkin and others. 1673. Richard Bond had an estate in Penrose which he settled on Hopkin at the time of his marriage to his daughter Elizabeth Bond, etc. (*3581)

552/23. Roger Scudamore vs. Edward Cooke and others. 1676. On 14 November 1663 Roger bought the rectory of St. Dunstan in the West from Richard Cocks of the Middle Temple. Rents owing by Edward Cooke and others are unpaid. (*4476)

552/54. William Scudamore vs. Barington Bouchier and others. Overton, Shnpton and Battersby, York.

629/88. Sir James Scudamore, Bt., vs. William Stone and others. 1709. Northleach, Glos. Scudamore has a capital messuage there in the possession of Rober Barnet and lands in Eastington. William Stone and other tenants have combined to defeat Scudamore of his right to common there. (*4476)

629/89. John Scudamore and another vs. William Dolton and others. 1684. Mounton and Much Thinghill lordship, Herefs.

Collins Division, C.6

Only "S" plaintiffs have been checked.

C.6/9/155. Roger Scudamore vs. John Seaborne. Personal estate of Roger Scudamore (Answer.) [Calendar has Robert, in error. See 149/76 below.]

15/167. John Scudamore, of Kentchurch, vs. Katherine Price, widow, and others. Clodocke, Herefs. 1653. (*3579)

43/197. Ambrose Scudamore vs. Sir William Gideon and others. Money matters. 1664. (Answer).

82/70. George Scudamore & Milborne Scudamore, vs. Mary Dennis, widow. Personal estate of John Milborne. 1672. No place. (Answer.)

106/136. Dame Barbara Scudamore, widow, and William Scudamore, vs. Edmund Smith, doctor of physick, and Elizabeth his wife. Kingsbury, Middx. (*3073)

107/155. Philip Scudamore and Margery, his wife, vs. Edmond Weaver. Personal estate of Richard Weaver. Hereford. 1648. [Margery's Christian name corrects an error in Burke's.]

149/76. Roger Scudamore vs. Benedict Hall, and Ann his wife, and Kitford (?) Brayne, and John Seaborne. Money. 1650. Hereford. (*3582). [See 9/155 above, also C.10/10/13/119, and C.21/58/16 (for his deposition)]

179/45. James Scudamore vs. Thomas Cott. Money. Hereford. 1663.

184/104. Ambrose Scudamore, and Margaret his wife, vs. William Whitly and Richard Parrham. 1669. Deptford, Kent.

187/102. Ambrose Scudamore, vs. Sir William Gideon, Kt., and Henry English and George Hill. Money. 1670. Middx.

187/110. Ambrose Scudamore vs. Sir William Green, and Henry English, and George Hill, and Henry and Mary Woodward. Money. 1670. Middx. [Mary Woodward was a sister of Ambrose.]

236/19 & 20. Sir John Scudamore, K.B., of Ballingham, vs. Mary Ryder and Sir John Clopton, Kt. Hereford. 1678 & 1679.

Hamiltons Division, C.7

Only "S" plaintiffs read.

C.7/327/114. John Scudamore vs. Benedict Duddell and another. St. James, Westminster. (No date). (*3581)

330/95. Thomas Scudemore vs. Philip Bradford. 1649. Batcombe, Somerset, personal estate of Thomas Johnson. [Wellow family.] (*3074)

401/61. William Scudamore of Gloucester city, vs. Thomas Barnes. 1652.

489/39. Walter Scudamore vs. John Parsons. Money matters. Wellow, Somerset. (*3075)

497/80. Samuel Scudamore and others, vs. Sarah Booth and others. Ogburne St. Andrew, Wilts. [Also lived at Byfleet, Surrey.] See also C.5/454/8. (*3076)

522/61. Roger Scudamore vs. Thomas Jones and others. 1676. Money. Monmouth.

529/100. Same parties as the above. (522/61)

Mitford Division, C.8

Only "S" plaintiffs read.

C.8/10/92. Richard and John Scudamore vs. William Shelton. London, personal estate of William Scudamore [the ironmonger]. 1609.

17/90. Humphrey Scudamore vs. John Towne. Money matters. 1612. Hereford.

29/108. William Scudamore, the younger, vs. Edward Jorden and William Scudamore, the elder. His apprenticeship. Middx. 1623. [Ballingham.] (*3077)

31/93. Thomas Skidmore vs. Christopher Dale, clerk, and Mary Hamblen, widow.

1622. Westerham, Kent. Personal estate of Stephen Burges. [London.] (*3078)

63/78. John Scudamore vs. John Porter and William Bowdler. 1650. Tredunnock, Monm., also Tredenocke and Llantrissent, Monm.

73/199. Same as 63/78 above.

74/94. John Scudamore vs. Ralph Massie. Money. Answer. 1637. [Kingsbury, Middx.?] Not seen.

89/8. John Scudamore vs. Richard, David, and Thomas Lewes, and John Richard alias David.

89/10. Sir John Scudamore, Bt., vs. George Willingham. 1641. Bromley, Middx.

89/111. Ambrose Scudamore vs. Thomas Phelps, Thomas Manby, Jeffery Baker, William Taylor, Garrett Hynton.

100/1 67. Samuel Scudamore, clerk, vs. Thomas Aldsworth and Sarah his wife; William Halley and Eleanor his wife; John Morgan and Jane his wife; Jeremy Huson and his wife, and John Calcoft. 1648. London, personal estate of John Austen. (*3579)
 126/197. Dame Barbara Scudamore and William Scudamore vs. Edmund Smith and Elizabeth his wife. 1650. Kingsbury, middx. (Answer.) (*3079)
 130/113. John, Lord Scudamore, and Timothy Gate, vs. John Browne. 1654. Money. Hereford.
 151/130. James Scudamore vs. Sir Thomas Bennett. 1662. Manors, etc., not specified.
 170/49. Walter Scudamore vs. John Parson. 1668. Money. Hereford.
 170/50. Same as above. 1670.
 214/94. George and Milborne Scudamore vs. Henry Dennis and Mary Dennis, widow, and Thomas Nicholls. 1678. Marriage contract. Gloucester. (*4241-54)
 233/68. Henry Scudamore vs. Barrington Bouchirer. 1677. Overton and Shipton, Yorks. 249/26. Same as above, 1677.
 258/116. Robert Skydmore, clerk, vs. Thomas Barker. 1682. Lands and messuages not specified. Warwick.
 268/75. John Skidmore Vs. Richard Franklin. 1680. Rickmansworth, Herts.
 274/41. John Scudamore vs. Francis Comyn and Amy his wife, Samuel Scudamore, Sir Michael Heneage, Kt., Sir Richard Lloyd, Kt., and Sir Miles Cooke, Kt. 1684. St. Martin-in-the-Fields, London. [Personal estate of Ambrose Scudamore.]
 290/136. Henry Scudamore vs. Barrington Bouchier. 1679. Shipton manor, Yorks.
 310/101. John Scudamore vs. Sir Michael Heneage, Knt., Sir Richard Lloyd, Knt., and Sir Michael Cooke, Knt., 1684. Personal estate of Ambrose Scudamore. Parcel (Answer) of 274/41 above.
 402/62. William Scudamore. John Hiatt, and Elizabeth Beale, widow, vs. Benjamin Garway, Thomas Garway, and John Garway. 1685. Berkeley, Glos. (*3081)
 646/43. George Scudamore vs. Charles Smalbone. 1708. Lands, etc., not specified. (Answer.)
 646/52. Thomas Smalbone vs. George Scudamore, Thomas Chadwick and Mary, his wife; John Clifton and Frances, his wife; and Charles Smalbone and others. 1700. East Bockhampton, Berks.
 646/53. Thomas Smalbone vs. Elizabeth Smalbone, Henry Smalbone, and George Scudamore. 1703. East Bockhampton, Berks.
 687/71. [James Scudamore of Penrose, Monm., deposes that he is aged 58. 1 April 1657.] (*3580)

Reynardson's Division, C.9

This is the only one of the "six clerks" which does not have an adequate calendar. For the first 43 bundles there is a calendar in the usual way, but 44 on there is only a surname index. Both plaintiffs and defendants are listed here, although not many of these suits have been seen.

C.9/5/189. William Scudamore vs. Sir George Wentworth, kt., and Richard Burrowes. 1649. Manor and lands in Overton, Yorks. See also several suits in C2/Charles 1, about the same matter. Scudamore had mortgaged the manor and advowson to Wentworth at disastrous terms.

38/94. Williams vs. Scudamore and Morgan. 1682.

74/40 Bullbrike vs. Scudamore. 1682.

74/61. Same as above.

85/10. Arnold vs. Graves and Scudamore. 1683.

97/10 Tempest, Bt., vs. Scudamore. 1681. 99/81. Scudamore vs. Wilson. 1713. 111/23. Chadwicke vs. Scudamore. 1691.

112/66. George White vs. George Scudamore, of Monmouth Forge., Monm. Ownership of forge and the iron produced there.

158/6. Scudamore vs. Boone. 1700.

158/14. Same as above. 1700.

169/2. Alford vs. Scudamore and Hare. 1702.

220/18. Scudamore, of Goodrich, Herefs., vs. Wanclin and Scudamore. 1713. An important suit showing several generations of the descent of the Goodrich family from Kentchurch. (*4545)

250/30. Scudamore vs. Purdue. 1699.

250/48. Scudamore vs. Borett. 1695.

284/83. White vs. Scudamore. 1691.

288/8. Scudamore vs. White. 1713.

289/46. Scudamore of Goodrich, Herefs., vs. Scudamore. 1712. (*4551-5) 311/62. Same as above. (*4568-70)

408/265. Messenger vs. Scudamore. 1664.
 410/261. James Scudamore, of Craddock, Herefs., vs. Kerry. 1664. 412/344. Worseley, Dame, vs. Scudamore, Kt. 1685.
 416/126. Porter vs. Scudamore. 1685. 427/50. Usher vs. Scudamore. No date. 454/71. Scudamore vs. Trubshaw. 1701.

Whittington's Division, C.10.

Only "S" plaintiffs read.

C.10/13/119. Roger Scudamore vs. Benedict Hall and Anne his wife, Ketford Brayne, and John Seaborne. 1650. Money. [Tretire], Herefs.
 38/231. John Scudamore vs. Richard Scudamore, Rowland Scudamore, and Richard Symons. 1644. Fownhope and Fawley, Herefs. [Mention Thomas Scudamore, living overseas.] (*4102-5)
 130/76. George Scudamore vs. Rebecca Spicer and James Turpin. 1676. Great Burford, Oxford. [Barford St. Michael, Oxon.] (*3579)
 190/60. Sir John Scudamore, Bt., of Ballingham, and Robert Scudamore, his son, clerk, vs. Sir Thomas Crymes (sic) and Sir Thomas Bond, Barts., and Eleanor Wallis. Kirby Malhamdale, Yorks. [Grymes is correct?]
 239/77. Sir Barnabas Scudamore, Bt., and Mary Morgan, widow, and Thomas Morgan, vs. Philip Howell, Samuel Howell, John Richards, Joshua Powell, Richard Giles, and William Morgan. 1691. Llangattock juxta Caerleon, Monm.
 450/8. George Scudamore [of Treworgan, Herefs.] vs. Thomas Smalbone, Charles Smalbone, Henry Smalbone, and Thomas Chadwick. 1708. Chipping Lambourne, Berks.
 480/146. Henry Scudamore vs. Barrington Bouchier and Robert Dod. Money. 1675. Overton, Yorks.
 513/117. George Scudamore, of Monmouth Forge, vs. Thomas Evans. 1695. Monm. (*3580)

CHANCERY DEPOSITIONS, C.21

(Elizabeth I to Charles I).

C.21/B27/23. Thomas Scudmore [sic], of Duffield, Derbys., ironmonger, aged 21. 1624.. (Group 2).
 B65/6. Rowland Scudamore, of Monkleigh, Devon, gent., aged 57. 1601. (Group 7).
 C64/16. John Scudamore, of Kentchurch, Esq., aged 33. 1634. (Group 2).
 D27/9. William Scudamore, of Hallatrow, Somerset, husbandman, aged 50. 1617. (Group 7).
 G11/4. William Scudamore, of Gloucester [city], aged 40. 1632. (Group 6).
 H31/3. Richard Skidmore, of Nempneft, Somerset, aged 22. 1635. (Group 7).
 H52/14. Katherine Scudamore, of Lianbeder, Radnor, aged 55. 1609. (Group 8)
 H56/6. Thomas Scudamore, of York, Esq., aged 48. 1596. (Group 1)
 I2/4. Thomas Scudamore, of Clodock, Herefs., Gent., aged 79. 1640. (Group 2). [Probably the man known earlier as Thomas Philip Scudamore.]
 M20/1. Morgan vs. Skidmore. [Not seen.]
 P27/3. Roger Scudamore, of Staunton, Glos., Gent., aged 58, 1640. (Group 6).
 P32/15. George Scudamore, of Wellow, Soms., husbandman, aged 60. No date. (Group 7).
 R8/2. George Scudamore, of Treworgan, Herefs., Esq., aged 60. 1612. (Group 2).
 R19/12. Jenkin Scudamore, of Llangua, Monm., aged 47. 1634. (Group 6). [Son of Thomas, I2/4 above?]
 S8/16. Scudamore vs. Hall. 1652. [Not seen.]
 S27/8. John Scudamore, of Kentchurch, Herefs., Esq., aged 33, and Amy, his wife, aged 34. 1613. (Group 2).
 S33/21. Thomas Scudamore vs. Elizabeth and Roger Bathune. Lewis Scudamore, of Salisbury, Monm., aged 72. 1583. (Group 6). [One of the few depositions in this series which was looked at.]
 S49/2. Edward Scudamore vs. John Cave. [This deposition was looked at; very little was found not in the chancery suit already seen. The abode of Edward, a particular problem, was not found.]
 S53/18. Rowland Scudamore, of Monkleigh, Devon, Gent., aged 50. No date. (Group 7).
 S60/4. Scudamore vs. Smith. [Not seen.]
 V1/10. Vaughan vs. Scudamore. [Not seen.]
 W46/7. Waters vs. Scudamore. [Not seen.]
 W61/9. Walcote vs. Scudamore. [Not seen.]
 W71/7. Roger Scudamore, of Newland, Glos., aged 50. No date. (Group 6). [The same man of P27/3]
 Y2/1. Yerworth vs. Scudamore. [Not seen.]

Chancery Depositions, C. 22

Before 1714. None of these depositions have been seen.

Scudamore as plaintiffs.

C.22/171/31. vs. Powell. No date.

Scudamore vs. Colt.

1667. 175/9.

176/2. vs. Rowlaft. 1678.

177/20. vs. Dennis. 1682.

704/26. vs. Dennis. No date.

704/28. vs. Bouchell.

THE SKYDMORES OF CHETTISCOMBE, DEVON

by Warren Skidmore²

The Scudamores, lords of Upton Scudamore in Wiltshire, owed their early allegiance in Devon to the patronage of the Courtenay family (Earls of Devon) in Devon and Somerset. It went firstly to Sir Hugh de Courtenay (1250-1292) of Okehampton, who married Eleanor le Despenser, and then to his son of the same name (*ca.* 1276-1349). The title of Earl of Devon (of the Courtenay creation) was revived for the young Hugh 1335. He was destined to become a great soldier in the Hundred Years War in service to Edward III, and was one of an elite group of knights selected to protect the King's body. He was, at the personal invitation of the King himself, made the twelfth founding knight of the Order of the Garter in 1348 at Windsor Castle. After a distinguished career he was buried the following year at Exeter Cathedral. The Skydmores in Devon, a few in reduced circumstances, continued to enjoy the patronage of the Courtenays for several generations.

Sir Walter (I) de Skydemore (died 1318), of Upton Skydemore, was the son and heir of Sir Peter (II) Skydemore (died 1293), lord of Upton Scudamore.³ This Sir Walter *de Kydemor* (bearing arms *Gu. 3 stirrups Ar.*) and Sir Philip *de Courteney* were companions together in 1309 at a great tournament held at Dunstable in Bedfordshire. Their names are together on a roll of the arms which shows that they came to the field in the same retinue.⁴ These tournaments were an early precursor of the soccer matches of today and survived until late in the reign of Queen Elizabeth to celebrate her "accession day."

On 8 March 1315 (in the 8th year of the reign of Edward II) Sir Walter is said to have held Chettiscombe and West Chevithorne, near Tiverton, of the King.⁵ This was a clerical error however, as the name of the tenant-in-chief of the king was Sir Hugh de Courtenay. In the following year Courtenay inquest post mortem correctly reported that at "*Chettescoube. Two parts of 1 knight's fee held by Walter Skydemor which the said heirs ought to hold of the said Hugh and of the said honour,*" that is that it was really held in chief by Hugh de Courtenay of his Honour of Plympton. Later it was worth £10 by the year when Edward II gave it on 18 October 1315 (and certain other lands) to his young half-brother Edmund Plantagenet of Woodstock, the Earl of Kent (1301-1330).⁶

Sir Walter died in the summer 1318. He was still living on the octave of St. John the Baptist (1st July) when he made his last important land purchase. For £100 he bought from Nicholas Malemayns two messuages, 108 acres of land, six acres of meadow, and pasturage for eight oxen, two bulls, eight cattle, 25 pigs, and 200 sheep, as well as 13s 4d in rent at Warminster and Bishopstrow in Wiltshire.⁷ Several additions were made by his son and grandson to their lands there and by 1372 the estate was known later as the manor of *Warminster Scudamore*. Sir Walter died shortly before 11 September 1318 doubtless at his seat at Upton Scudamore.

His death was not noticed immediately by the exchequer clerks at Westminster for on 8 June 1319 a writ was addressed to Sir Walter Scudamore commanding him to "cause all estreats of the rolls of himself and

² This paper has been written with the invaluable assistance of Dr. David Skydmore of Glyndwr University in North Wales.

³ For an extended lives of Sir Walter and his father Peter see my *Upton Scudamore* (2nd ed., 1989), 35-9.

⁴ Sir Philip Courtenay of Ilminster, Devon (who bore arms *Or, 3 Torteeaux Ar.*), was the brother of the Earl of Devon. See the article "Roll of Arms, Tournament at Stepney 2 Edward II," in *Collectanea topographica et genealogica*, vol. 4 (London, 1837) where the editor C. E. Long assigned them the numbers 196 and 197 on the list.. See also the article by A. Tomlinson's "Retinues at the Dournament at Dunstable, 1309" *The English Historical Review*, vol. 24 (Jan. 1959), 70-89.

⁵ William Harding, *History of Tiverton in the County of Devon*, (Book III, 1847).

⁶ Chettiscombe, about two miles northeast of Tiverton, Devon, had been held earlier by Sir Hugh Courtenay who sold it to Sir Thomas de Pine, who had in turn sold it to Edward I.

⁷ *Cal. of Ancient Deeds*, v, 506 (no. 13410). As Sir Walter died soon after, it was done again by Peter, his son and heir, on the morrow of St. Martin's, 12 Edward II. See also *Upton Scudamore*, Appendix I, no. 27.

his associates, as former justices of assizes, of oyer and terminer, and of gaol delivery” to be delivered to them at London.⁸

Sir Walter left a last will and testament, presumably written, which unfortunately is lost to us. In 13 Edward II (1319/20) his son and executor John de Scudemore, *clerk* (priest), was cited by the king’s court for detaining 40 marks (*sic*) due from his father’s estate to John de Craule. It appears that his brother-in-law John Beaumont paid the debt owed to Craule, but he had not been repaid by John Scudamore. On 17 August 1329 John de *Bello Monte* [Beaumont] put in his place Richard de la Hays, another clerk, to prosecute of a recognisance for £40 made to him in chancery by John de Escudemour. Beaufort’s claim still went unpaid and 18 April 1331 he renewed it naming John de Anlaghly, clerk, and Henry Bony to prosecute the execution of the same recognisance for £40 “made to him in chancery by John *de Escudemor*.”⁹

Nothing is known of Margery, the wife of Sir Walter (I) Scudamore, beyond her name. It is mentioned only once in a suit about a tenement at Clewer in Berkshire brought at the Easter term of 1348 by a grandson after her death.¹⁰

Children:

- i. Sir (III) Peter (dead 1342), his heir, lord of Upton Scudamore.¹¹
- ii. Sir John, a clerk, the Prebend of Hayes, in Exeter, Devon, of whom further.
- iii. Walter, of Great Somerford, Wiltshire, noticed elsewhere
- iv. Ralph (probably). A Ralph Skydemor is found in 1332 at a tithing (left unstated) in Tavistock Hundred where he had paid a tax of 12d in a lay subsidy taken there.¹² Nothing more is known for certain about him, but he probably was the ancestor to the families at Sheepstor and later Bratton Clovelly in Devonshire, noticed hereafter and elsewhere.
- v. Alice, who married Sir John Beaumont (1270?-1330) of Shirwell, Devon, noticed below.
- v. Eleanor, who was the first wife of Sir Henry Percy of Great Chalfield, Wiltshire.¹³ The Percys had one daughter, Beatrice, a minor in 1359, who married firstly John Belet, but left issue by her third husband Robert Beverly. The Beverlys pressed a claim in 1431 for the possession of Great Chalfield against the posterity of Sir Henry Percy’s second wife, Constance.¹⁴
- vi. Maud (probably) who married about 1314 Sir Edmund de Plescy (1286-1327) of Barnsley, Gloucestershire. On 16 June 1327 Walter de Skydemor, her presumptive father, and Robert Sawoury of Wiltshire, and William Ayet of Hertfordshire, were mainpernors in chancery for Maud, now a widow, who had a license from the new king to marry whom she wanted.¹⁴ Her son Nicholas de Plescy was born about 1317 now became a ward of the Crown and is noticed later. Maud Plescy also petitioned the king to restore her dower in the manor of Barnsley, Gloucestershire, which her late husband had granted in 1322 (some eight years after their marriage) to Hugh Despenser, the elder.¹⁵

⁸ *Parl. Writs*, (1830). There were similar writs to 157 other men trying to collect old debts owed to the Crown. Still another writ went out to him under the date of 5 June 1320 on the same subject.

⁹ *Close Roll*, 1330-3, 302.

¹⁰ PRO, CP 40/354 mem. 288d.

¹¹ For an account of Sir Peter (III), see *Upton Scudamore*, 2nd ed., 50-54.

¹² It is at the Public Record Office, but has never been printed.

¹³ *Patent Roll*, 1327-30, 126; *Fine Roll*, 1327-37, 49.

¹⁴ *Glos. inq. p. m.*, (Index Library) V, 203, 236. Edmund de Plescy was a son of John de Plescy. His son Nicholas was 14 and more when the inquest was taken on 18 February 1331 at Cirencester.

Exeter, Devon

Sir John de Skydemor (or *Skodemor*), a clerk, was an older son of Sir Walter (I) of Upton Scudamore and Chettiscombe. He was instituted as the Prebend of Hayes in the Castle of Exeter on 5 March 1312/13 with Lady Alianora de Courtenay as his Patron.¹⁵

Lady Alianora was the daughter of Sir Hugh Le Despenser of Ryhall, Rutland (the Justiciar of England), and his wife Aline, the daughter and sole heir of Phillip Bassett, lord of Wycombe, Buckinghamshire. Alianora married Sir Hugh (I) de Courtenay of Okehampton, Devon who died on 28 February 1292. He left his widow Alianora (who lived on until 1328) in control of a part of his estate until their son Hugh (II) de Courtenay (1276?-1340) was of full age.¹⁶ The young Hugh, noticed earlier, later was made the first Earl of Devon of the Courtenay creation in 1335.¹⁷

It is possible that John Skydemor's office had the favour of presentation by Lady Alianora because her daughter Aveline Courtenay had married Sir John Giffard (*ca.*1287-1322) about a year earlier in 1311. Giffard was hanged at Gloucester for treason in 1322, and later two of her Skydmore cousins from Upton Scudamore who had been Giffard's adherents at his rebellion and who narrowly escaped that fate themselves.¹⁸

Prebendaries were important as they looked after the income which came from the estates belonging to the Cathedral. The collegiate chapel of the Holy Trinity at Hayes was founded by King Stephen and was sometimes known as the free chapel of *Heiswhich* had four prebendaries.¹⁹ It is not known how well John initially undertook his role but the *Magna Britannia* records that "It was reported to Bishop Stapeldon at his visitation in 1321, that the chapel was ruinous, in part roofless, and that it could not used for divine service. It is likely that after this report that John Skydmore, the prebendary, saw it repaired."

On 16 May 1328 John de Stonford acknowledges that he owed 100s to John de Escudemore to be levied in default of payment on his lands and chattels in Devon.²⁰

In 1339 the register of Bishop Grandison notes that John, the Prebend of Hayes in the castle of Exeter, also had the custody of the parish church at Okehampton which was the principal seat of Courtenay family.

Sir John Skidemor seems to have had an exceedingly long life at Exeter and must have survived until at least the age of 80. At his death Thomas de Courtenay, clerk, the Prebendary of Cutton, was named to succeed him on 13 November 1369. His father, Sir Hugh (III) de Courtenay (1303-1377), the second Earl of Devon, was his patron which suggests both the importance and the income which Skidmore enjoyed during his time at Okehampton.²¹

It is interesting to see that John de Skydemore, the Prebend, had John Grandison (who had been made the Bishop of Exeter by the patronage of the Earl of Devon) as his superior after 1327, and that the bishop was after 1335 also the lord of Ewyas Harold in Herefordshire. In 1368 Peter Eskydmore, the lord of Upton Scudamore (which belonged to the honour of Ewyas Harold) paid the 25s in rent that he owed to the honor for Upton Scudamore to John *de Gruanson*, the Bishop of Exeter.²²

¹⁵ *The Register of Walter de Stapeldon, Bishop of Exeter AD 1307-1326*, G. Bell and Sons, 1892. There is some confusion in the register as Walter de *Wereminster* is also listed as instituted on 6 April 1313. This is likely to have been wrongly transcribed and should have been April 1312 when John *de* Skydemor succeeded Warminster.

¹⁶ It appears she had some rights of patronage after that as well.

¹⁷ Cokayne, G. E. (editor), *Complete Peerage*, revised edition, (London, 1910-59).

¹⁸ *Patent Roll*, 1321-4, 57. On 20 August 1321 Peter and Walter Skydmore had pardons of all their felonies as followers of Sir John Giffard. See also *Upton Scudamore*, 50-1.

¹⁹ *Magna Britannia*, VI (Devonshire), 1822.

²⁰ *Close Roll*, 1327-30, 388. Elsewhere in the same roll (page 567) it is noticed that Stonford was a witness for Beaumont. He was the same John Stonford was also an attorney for the Skidemores at Great Somerford, Wiltshire in 1330 noticed elsewhere.

²¹ *The register of John de Grandisson, Bishop of Exeter AD 1327-1369*, II.

²² *Hungerford Cartulary*, no. 389.

Shirwell, Devon

Alice, a daughter of Sir Walter (I) Scudamore and his wife Margery, married Sir John Beaumont (1270?-1330), lord of what is now Youlston Park, then a hamlet in Shirwell parish. He was the son of Sir Phillip Beaumont (died 1272) and Ermengarda Punchardon.²³ It may be taken as certain that Alice came out of Upton Scudamore for the inquest *post mortem* of Sir Peter de Escudamor in 1293 confused her with Alice Bavant. Some part of the 24 jurors then said collectively (but in error) that “*Alice de Beaumont, daughter of the said Peter, is his next heir, and is of full age.*” Peter’s next heir was in fact his daughter *Alice de Bavant* and Alice Beaumont was his sister and not his heir.²⁴

It is not known how Alice was introduced to the Beaumonts but it may have been by the Courtenays. Her intended husband had held land that had belonged to Hugh de Courtenay. Her husband John Beaumont was a Member of Parliament for Devon in 1325.²⁵ He purchased the wardship of Nicholas de Plescy, his wife’s nephew, in 1328 from another Devonshire knight, Sir John de Sully, who had it by a grant from the Crown. The John de Eskidemour, who testified to this purchase, was clearly the Prebend of Hayes.²⁶ He was previously indebted to Plescy’s estate for £40, a debt that his brother-in-law seems to have assumed, and on 17 August 1329 John de *Bello Monte* [Beaumont] puts in his place Richard de la Hays, clerk, to prosecute of a recognisance for £40 that had been made to him in chancery by John de Escudemour.

Sir John died in 1330. His widow Alice was owed £300 by John de Chudleigh, a sum that was due at Easter term in 1338. When he failed to pay it she promptly obtained a sheriff’s order of imprisonment against him.²⁷ None of Alice Beaumont’s children seem to have produced offspring. Her daughter Joan married James Chudleigh and died childless devising her estates elsewhere.²⁸ Richard Beaumont, a cousin of Alice’s husband, became the ancestor of a Sir Thomas Beaumont (1401-1450) of this Devonshire family, but was born on 21 September 1401 at Yate, Gloucestershire. He became the eventual heir as lord of Frampton Cotterell in Gloucestershire (next to Westerleigh) and Yate, two manors which he inherited from his mother Isabel Willmington.

Sir Thomas married firstly Phillipa, a daughter of Sir John Dynham, and he will be noticed elsewhere at both Westerleigh in Gloucestershire and Dunkerton in Somerset. Sir Thomas Beaumont maintained his estate back at Shirwell in Barnstaple, Devon but died on 17 November 1450 probably at his house in London where he had spent Christmas in 1449.²⁹

Youlston Park in Shirwell passed in the time of Henry VII from a Beaumont heiress to the Chichester family, later Baronets. The Chichester’s splendid house in the park there is now a popular summer resort.

Sheepstor, Devon

Sheepstor is today a small village on the western side of Dartmoor in Roborough Hundred, seven miles southeast of the early market town of Tavistock. Ralph Skydemor, who was taxed 12d at Tavistock, Devon in a lay subsidy assessed in 1332 was one of the more prosperous residents. Proximity suggests that he was ancestor to the Skydmores found soon after at Sheepstor.

Sheepstor had been held much earlier by the Combe family. Herbertus de Combe held lands at *Shytelescomb* “called of Tavistock” from *Wido* (Guy) de Breteville of Tavistock.³⁰ In 27 Henry III (1242/3)

²³ Edward T. Beaumont (*The Beaumonts in History AD 850-1850*, (Oxford, 1929), 61. Also Sir William Pole, *Collections towards a Description of the County of Devon*, (London, 1791).

²⁴ *Wilts. Inq. p. m.*, 1242-1327, 194.

²⁵ *Report and Transaction of the Devonshire Association*, vol. 44, 380.

²⁶ His father, Walter de Skydmor, had been a mainpernor for the Maud de Plescy, the widowed mother of Nicholas de Plescy, in 1327.

²⁷ *Close Rolls*, 1337-1339, 268. This may have been due as a settlement at the marriage of her daughter Joan.

²⁸ *Report of Devon Assoc.*, vol. 75, 280.

²⁹ *Ibid*, vol. 34, 723, and vol. 50, 435. Sir Hugh de Courtenay (died 1426) married Maud, another daughter of William and Isabel (Wilmington) Beaumont, as his third wife.

³⁰ Thomas Westcote, *A view of Devonshire in MDCXXX with a pedigree of most of its gentry*, (Exeter, 1845).

Herbert de Combe held it as a half a knight's fee of the Honour of Plympton.³¹ Sir William Pole, the distinguished historian of Devon, set down the lord of *Shcitestor* in 24 Edward I (1295/6) as John Herbert "of Combe." An account for the Scudamores at Sheepstor can be derived from the few deeds that survive for them and the Elford pedigree of 1620.

John de Scudamore, was the first of his name at Sheepstor. In 19 Edward III (1345/6) he held half a knight's fee there from the Courtenay Honour of Plympton "which John Herbert formerly held." It can be taken that when John Scudamore married the unnamed daughter and heiress of John Herbert he was clearly of sufficient stature himself to have married into what was an old landed family. He was known to the Courtenays, and this probably meant that he must have come out of the Chettiscombe family.

Marriage was not a romantic affair. There would have been a signed contract, now lost of course, and as John Scudamore seems to have been without land he probably brought a sum of money to his bride and her family. The fees of the Courtenay Honour (of which Sheepstor was a part) were responsible for maintaining the castle of Plympton which enjoyed great privileges and extended over a great many parishes. The tenants were formerly bound "to keep a turret of Plympton Castle in repair."

He was succeeded by William Skydemore doubtless his eldest son. He held Sheepstor on 5 March 1377 according to the inquest *post mortem* taken after the death of Hugh (II) de Courtenay (1303-1377), the second Earl of Devon. William had died before 1390 and was succeeded by his son John.

John Scudamore, "lord of Sheepstor," gave a charter on 2 December 1390 granting land at Sheepstone to Richard Middleworry. A year later on 15 December 1391 he confirmed to a certain John Sanders land which John Herbert (undoubtedly Scudamore's grandfather) had previously granted to Sanders. He was succeeded by his eldest son John.

John Scudamore, the fourth Scudamore lord of Sheepstor, on 10 October 1483 gave a confirmation of land at Sheepstor which Herbert de Combe, who he called "my kinsman and ancestor," had once granted to Ralph de Veteriponte (Vipont). He died without male issue leaving two daughters as co-heiresses:

- i. Joan, doubtless the senior daughter took Sheepstor to her husband, John Elford. Their son John Elford succeeded to Sheepstor where he died on 6 February 1517 and was "buried under a faire stone" in the church which has now disappeared.³²
- ii. Dionysia. She married _____ Cole, by whom she is said to have had a son John Cole of Addiscombe, Devon.³³

Towards the end of the 15th century (after 1483) and after only four generations Sheepstor went from the Scudamores to the Elford family. In 1620 Walter Elford (1576-1648) of Sheepstor presented his evidences and muniments to the Clarenceux Herald who set down "by which it appeareth that his ancestors married the co-heir of Scudamore near 200 years since, by which marriage they became possessed of the manor of *Shittistore*, alias Sheepstor, which they possess and enjoy to this day."

The Elfords thereafter quartered the arms of the Scudamores of Upton Scudamore, but with a difference (Gules, 3 stirrups *silver*) in the right of their descent from Joan Scudamore. The church of Widecombe-in-the Moor, Devon also had the arms of Elford impaling the Scudamore stirrups and leathers.³⁴ The stirrups were sometimes differenced in the arms when descending through female descendants of the Elfords as *argent* or *sable*.

Sheepstor continued with the Elfords until the death of Sir William Elford, a Baronet, of Bickham, Devon who died without issue on 30 November 1837.³⁵ Their house at Longstone in Sheepstor was built by

³¹ The Honour of Plympton was then held by Baldwin (III) Reviers (died 1245) whose eventual heir was Hugh (III) de Courtenay (died 1340), Earl of Devon and lord of Okehampton, Devon.

³² His arms, a bull passant, on a monument erected later are attributed to Bevill in a heraldic manuscript giving the blazons and shield of the family. Elsewhere he is said to have married a Cole, and his son Roger Elford is said to have married a daughter of Adams.

³³ *Addiscombe* may be the Edgecumbe, largely only a farmstead, in Milton Abbot near Tavistock.

³⁴ Charles Worthy, *Ashburton and its neighbourhood*, 1875. Also see Worthy's *Devonshire Parishes: or the antiquities, heraldry and family history of twenty-eight parishes in the arch-deaconry of Totnes* (2 volumes), Exeter, William Pollard (1887), I, 24-54.

³⁵ John Burke, *A genealogical history of extinct and dormant baronetcies of England, Ireland and Scotland* (2nd edition, 1841).

Walter Elford in 1633, and it is said to have been “mutilated” by Georgian alterations. It was a farmhouse by 1850 and later was ruinous and abandoned.³⁶ Almost nothing remains of it today.³⁷

The fate of the younger sons of the several generations of this family at Sheepstor is not known. A son very probably went to Bratton Clovelly, a parish to be noticed elsewhere. In a lay subsidy taken in 1377 of Exeter a Robert Skydemour, who was a leathermaker, paid a tax of 2d.³⁸

Later a John Skydemour is noticed in a roll of the Mayor’s Court of Exeter in 10/11 Henry VI (1432) as apprenticed for eight years of John *Colle*, deceased.³⁹ If the young Skydemore was apprenticed at about the usual age of 13 years (and then expected to be admitted as a freeman at 21) this would suggest that he was born about 1419. It seems likely that both Cole and Skydmore came out of Sheepstor.

Skydemores certainly became incumbents to churches where the Courtenays had the right of presentation. Others probably learned useful and profitable trades and settled in Courtenay manors or elsewhere. Some may have joined the naval tradition for which the Courtenay family was known and from the ports that they held like Plympton. A certain Thomas Skydemore of Plympton Earls was accused, with others, by the “provost and commonality” of an affray in the market there between 1418 and 1424.⁴⁰ Still another John Skydemore was assessed at Totnes in 1414 and he may also have been a seafarer.

.....

³⁶ White’s *Devonshire Directory* (1850).

³⁷ James Brooke (1803-1868), the first white Rajah of Sarawak, purchased an estate near Sheepstor after a public subscription, and is buried in the churchyard at Sheepstor.

³⁸ Maryanne Kowaleski, *Local Markets and Regional Trade in Medieval Exeter*, (Cambridge University Press, 1995), 391.

³⁹ *Exeter Freeman* (Devon and Cornwall Record Society, J. Townsend & Sons, 1973), 47.

⁴⁰ PRO, C1/2/7 Court of Chancery.

MILITARY SURVEY IN GLOUCESTERSHIRE IN 1522.

Extracted by Warren Skidmore.

[Anything mentioning the Skydmores in the 16th century is of great interest! (WS)]

In 1522 a great survey was taken for the whole of England of country's resources in the event of war. A copy of the report for Gloucestershire Survives as *Select Book 26* once preserved at Berkeley Castle. There were only two able bodied men of the name Skydmore in Gloucestershire. On folio 35 we find:

Pucklechurch, Westerleigh and Wick.

The bishop of Bath and Wells is lord there and it is worth £110 10sh 0d. Sir Amyas Pollet [Paulet] is steward there.⁴¹

At Westerleigh, William Weston was curate there, has for stipend £6.

Richard Skydmore, lands valued at £4. He had splints & a sword.

Richard Skydmore had a friend and neighbor John Rogers with lands worth £5. Rogers had a sallet & [*dagger*, canceled] gorget. We have met Rogers elsewhere in the manorial records, and in his will which survives. A splint was armour for the outer arm, sometimes extending down to the back of the hand. Rogers' sallet was a light, rounded helmet, and a gorget protected the throat.

Elsewhere in the county at Siddington [Langley], page 107r, on the border with Wiltshire we find Edward Skydmore, whose lands were worth £20. He was the youngest son of Philip Skydmore (1416-1488) of Holme Lacy, Herefordshire. Edward Skydmore had no prospects as a younger son, but managed to find a widow in middling circumstances. He married (in or after 1506) Isabel, a daughter and coheiress of Edmund Langley of Siddington, Gloucestershire. She died on 7 March 1540/1 at the age of 66, leaving posterity named Skydmore who continued at Siddington.

This survey (Select Book 26) has been printed as THE MILITARY SURVEY OF GLOUCESTERSHIRE, 1522, edited by R. W. Hodge, Gloucestershire Record Series VI (Bristol and Gloucestershire Archeological Society, 1993). A somewhat later document (Select Book 27) was taken in charge by Stephen Tomlinson and the staff of the Department of Western Manuscripts of the Bodleian Librarian. It has been microfilmed and a print is at the Gloucester Record Office (not seen). Fortunately neither survey was sent up to London as few of these for the other counties of England remain at the Public Record Office.

⁴¹ Sir Amias Paulet (died 1538) of Hinton St. George, Somerset, and several members of his family will be found in the *Dictionary of National Biography*.

MEN AND ARMOUR FOR GLOUCESTERSHIRE, IN 1608.

[This remarkable document was printed at London in 1902. For a return taken this early it is usually full, showing not only the approximate age of the men but also their stature. Moreover it appears to have been carefully done, and there were probably very few men overlooked. Certainly all the known Skidmores at Westerleigh in the period are here and accounted for. (WS)]

“The names and Surnames of all the able and sufficient men in body fitt for his Ma'ties service in the warrs... with their ages, parsonable Statues and Armours viewed by the Right honorable Henry Lord Barkley Lord Lieutenant of the said County thereof by direction from his Ma'tie in the month of September, 1608. Annoq' Sexto Regni Regis Jacobi Anglie &c. Wherin Observe viz. That
The figure (1.) sheweth the age of that man to bee about Twenty.
The figure (2.) sheweth the age of that man to bee about fforty.
The figure (3.) Sheweth the age of that man to bee betwene fyfty and threescore.
The L're (p.) sheweth the man to bee of the tallest stature fitt to make a pykeman.
The L're (m.) sheweth the man to bee of middle stature fitt to make a musketyer.
The L'res (ca.) sheweth the man to bee of a lower stature fitt to servewith a Calyver.
The L'res (py.) sheweth the man to bee of the meanest stature either fit for a pyoner, or of little other use.
The L'res (tr.) sheweth that at the takinge of this viewe, hee was then a trayned soldiery. The L'res (sub.) sheweth that the said man was then a subsidy man.

At Westerleigh, Wherof John Roberts Esq' is lord.
Robert Tyler husbandman. 1. ca.
Robert Legge husbandman. 1. ca.
William Moore weaver sonne of Edward. 1. ca.
John Hollister husbandman. 1. m. tr.
John Tyler husbandman. 2. m.
Thomas Ridge the yonger Taylor. 1. ca.
William Sifford the yonger husbandman. 1. ca.
Edward Joachim husbandman. 1. p.
Walter Organe husbandman. 1. p. tr.
George Organe husbandman sonne of Will'm. 1. p.
Walter Ellary hatter. 2. py.
John Sanders Baker. 2. m.
James Gyfl'ord Collyar. 2. ni.
James Lawrance. 1. ca. } Sonnes of Richard Lawrance husbandman.
John Lawrance. 1. ca. }
William Rogers husbandman sonne of John Rooers sen'. 1. m.
John Turner weaver. 1. ca.
Henry Turner Collier. 1. ca.
John Smyth husbandman. 2. py.
John Dobson yeoman. 3. m.
John Organe servant to John Debson. 1. m.
Henry Kedd husbandman. 2. p.
Henry Staunton weaver. 2. p.
John Carle husbandman. 2. m. tr.
Edward Havnes husbandman. 3. p. tr. sub.
Thomas Haynes Collier sonne of Edward. 1. m.
John ffrind freemason. 2. m.
William Packstaffe weaver. 2. m.
fferdinando Nichols badger. 2. m.
William Lewellin gent. 1. ca. sub.

Will'm Wilkins his servant. 1. ca.
 ffrauncis Sifford Colliar. 2. m.
 Thomas Hollister Collier. 2. m. tr.
 Richard fferly Clothier. 2. m. sub.
 Henry Tylie apprentice to Richard ferly. 1. m.
 Arthur Roe. 3. p. tr. hath one Corslet furn'.
James Skidmore husbandman. 3. m. tr.
 ffrauncis Nash warburner. 2. m.
 John Hallier servant to ffrauncis Nashe. 1. m.
 William Gayne husbandman. 1. m.
 William Mabbot Collier. 2. m.
 Will'm Sloune servant to Richard Swift husbandman. 1. m.
 Thomas Powell husbandman. 1. ca.
 William Hollister thelder yeoman. 3. m. sub.
 William Hollister the yonger. 1. ca. sub.
 John Walter servant to Will'm Hollister thelder. 1. m.
 Xpopher Curnocke husbandman. 1. ca.
 Thomas Hollister Carpenter. 2. ca. tr.
 Nathaniell Cope Tanner. 2. m.
William Skidmore warburner. 2. m. tr.
 sub.⁴² Henry Andras warburner. 1. ca.
 John Dewse al's Nashe weaver. 1. m.
 John Hodges servant to John Davys husbandman. 1. ca. Edward Hollister husbandman. 1. p.
 Thomas Peryman Smith. 2. m.
 William Peryman Smith. 2. m.
 Thomas Coxe Tanner. 2. m.
 John Jones warburner. 1. m.
 Barnabas Sanders servant to John Jones. 1. ca.
 Richard Coxe husbandman. 1. p. tr.
 Edmund Bossier servant to Richard Cox. 1. ca.
 Edmond Weston Butcher. 2. p. tr.
 Joseph Weston butcher. 1. ca.
 Arthur Becke barber. 2. m.
 Richard Bosser weaver. 2. p.
John Skidmore servant to Richard Bosser. 1. ca.
 Jacob Hollister weaver. 2. m.
 William Ruche weaver. 2. m.
 Nicholas Tucker weaver. 1. ca.
 George Rodmane weaver. 2. m.
 Walter Coxe servant to Will'm Peccord husbandman. 1. ca.
 Denys Deverise al's Borford Smith. 2. m.
 Richard Cooke Smith. 1. p.
 John Drewe Tanner. 1. m.
 Robert Pene husbandman. 1. m. hath one musket and one Calyver furn'. sub.
 Thomas Bissy servant to Robert Pene, 1. m.
 Rowland Atwood husbandman. 2. m. tr. hath one musket furn'. sub.
 John Love mason. 1. m.
 William Joachim husbandman. 2. p. tr.
 Thomas Joachim sonne of the said William. 1. p.
 Thomas Tovy mason. 1. p.
 Symon Tovy mason. 2. p.
 Thomas Tylly Colliar. 2. m.
 John Powell weaver. 1. ca.

⁴² The occupation of the two *warburners* in Gloucestershire (both at Westerleigh) is unknown.

William Prigge husbandman. 2. ca. tr.
 Thomas Prigge weaver. 1. p.
 Edward ffry husbandman. 3. m.
 Hugh Symons Taylor. 3. p. tr.
 William Wickham husbandman. 3. m. sub.
 John Wickham sonne of the said Will'm. 2. m.
 Henry Parker Carpenter. 1. m.
 William Lawrance Butcher. 1. m.
 William Joachim Smith. 2. m.
 Robert Sheremaii Taylor. 1. ca.
 John Cooke Taylor. 1. ca.
 Walter Rogers shoemaker. 2. m.
 Xpopher Bossier shoemaker. 2. m.
 Robert Peryman Taylor. 2. p. tr.
 Thomas Campe Taylor. 1. ca.
 Richard Shuren. 2. p. tr.
 William White weaver. 1. m.
 Thomas Wickam Smith. 1. ca.
 Richard West badger. 2. p.
 John Collimore husbandman. 1. p. tr.
William Skidmore Carpenter. 1. m.
 Thomas Rudge thelder Taylor. 3. ca.
 Richard Joachime husbandman sonne of John. 1. ca.
 Gyles Ellats Clothier. 2. ca. tr. sub.
 William Peccord husbandman. 2. m. tr.
 Thomas Coxe husbandman. 3. ca. sub. Thomas Prigge husbandman. 1. m.
 Inhabytants Chardged with the findinge of Armour not before mentioned.
 William Hill yeoman unable in body bath one musket and one Calyver furn'. sub.
 John ffrind aforesaid and others have one Corslet furn'.
 Richard Swift husbandman unable in body hath one musket furnished.
Richard Skidmore unable in body bath one musket furn'.
 Coxe widowe hath one Corslet furn'.
 John Rogers unable in body hath one Corstet furn'. sub.
 Alsoe the said Tythinge standeth chardged with the findinge of two Corslets with their furn'."

In addition to the Skidmores found at Westerleigh there were two men from that place working in adjoining parishes:
 At Barkely Burrowe,
John Skidmore, weaver, 2. ca.
 At Wapley and Codrington,
Thomas Skidmore, 1. m., servant to Symon Smith.
 A few omissions should be noted. The Skydmores at Siddington Langley were extinct at that place, and curiously, no John Cooke is found at Westbury-upon-Trym although he married there in the same month that the muster was set down.

The next list of a prosperous inhabitants at Westerleigh is a Lay Subsidy taken for the Hundred of Pucklechurch between 1620-5. The original (E.179.116/485) was copied at the Public Record Office in London. At *Westerley*, we find the following worthies:

Walter Dennys, *generosus* [gentleman]

Mrs. Ellender Dennys, *vid* [widow]

William Llewellinge

Anne Dobson, *vid* [widow]

William Hollister

Edward Haynes

Henry Rydoe

John Rogers

Robert Tyler
William Prigge
James Hollister
George Edmonds
Arthur Truman
John Wickham
Anne Hollister, *vid* [widow]

It is strange not to find James Skidmore taxed here, for he was almost certainly of what was called “subsidy rank.” He probably accounted himself fortunate, however, to have been overlooked and thus avoided paying the tax.

THE SKYDMORES OF WESTERLEIGH, THEIR LIVES AND TIMES, WITH THEIR PROBATES

AND A GOOD MANY OTHER SOURCES.

by Warren Skidmore

A great many years ago I collected negative white on black photostat copies of most of the Skidmore probates in the British counties before their civil war. This was an amusement, and I did brief abstracts of all of them. Those from Gloucestershire were used in 1966 for the first typed edition of my Skidmore family history.⁴³ Now in 2010 I have finally done full transcripts of this part and added notes about the testators from some of the other records that survive for that same period of the county. All of this is intended to fully supplement the last revision of my book on Thomas Skidmore (Scudamore) of Westerleigh and his posterity. Most readers may prefer the story found in the book and not these rather daunting technical evidences which produced it.

Most of the Skydmores and their associates noticed in this long piece lived in the totally different times of the reign of Queen Elizabeth I, the great Gloriana. All of these people grew up knowing what class they had been born into, and they gave deference to their social superiors and expected similar respect from their inferiors. The sovereign was superior to every other person in her realm, and at the bottom of the hierarchy were the endless number of landless paupers and vagrants who also had next to nothing when it came to personal property.

In a rural parish like Westerleigh, the order ascended upward from the cottagers who had a small house and perhaps an acre or two of land. The husbandmen might have ten acres or more to raise a crop and support his beasts, held by a lease or copyhold from the lord of the manor. Next above them were the yeoman, a smaller but significant middle class. Yeoman, in the time of the Tudors, usually held their land by freehold and had an income of at least 40 shillings by the year. They had considerable local status as they tended to be the churchwardens (or sideman) in the church, and also saw that the business of the local manor was properly tended to by the bailiff or steward. The yeomanry also might improve their lot by a second trade in addition to husbandry. At Westerleigh some of the more ambitious families supported themselves as clothiers or by the weaving of cloth often a cottage industry in the Cotswolds. All these people were subservient to the lord of the manor, the local gentry or nobility (if any), and to the incumbent clergyman.

Women of any class inherited a status commensurate to that of their husbands or their fathers. The husbands might turn out to be disagreeable and marriage was seldom a romantic affair. A daughter was expected to provide some kind of dowry from the family to take to her husband, and this hopefully would mean that she might continue to enjoy the kind of life that she had known while she had lived at home. If her husband proved to be disappointing as a provider she had no recourse, and if she survived her husband his will usually ended her support from his estate if she remarried.

Medieval records of men other than the great magnates are hard to find. Robert Skyddemore of Westerleigh probably found and asked for the possession of a stray colt that he found in the parish in 1463. We know a bit more about his presumptive grandson Richard Skydmore who is found there in a military survey taken for the whole of England in 1522.⁴⁴ This survey was an ambitious scheme to collect statistics on both the military strength of England and the wealth of its more important residents. The musters in 1522 listed only those men who were largely freeholders and Parliament demanded 2sh for every £1 they were worth. Richard Skydmore had lands and goods valued at £4, and possessed splints and a sword that could be

⁴³ *Thomas Skidmore (Scudamore), 1605-1684, of Westerleigh, Gloucestershire, and Fairfield Connecticut, his ancestors, and descendants to the ninth generation*, (The author, 1966). The fifth revised edition (Akron, Ohio 2005) is available at www.skidmorefamilyhistory.com.

⁴⁴ R. W. Hoyle, *The military survey of Gloucestershire, 1522*. (Bristol and Gloucestershire Archaeological Society, 1993). Most counties have been lost, but that of Gloucestershire happily survives at Berkeley Castle (not at the Public Record Office) which has the largest collection of medieval manuscripts in the county.

used in the defense of the realm.⁴⁵ This muster was followed promptly by a crafty new lay subsidy to tax these same freeman. The subsidy has not been seen, but it has now (2010) been announced for publication.⁴⁶

All the residents of a rural parish at this period were born into membership of the Catholic church, and the incumbent there in 1522 was the curate William Weston. After the time of Henry VIII those who still true to the old Catholic faith concealed their religious sentiments as they would be classified as recusants if they failed to attend the local Protestant service on Easter or refused to accept the new faith. They were also expected to tithe, to celebrate the feast days properly, and to see their children properly christened and their kinfolk buried. Any sort of village gossip about moral transgressions might find its way to the religious “bawdy court” and a citation ordered the offenders to appear before the court. A particular problem was illegitimate children who had to be supported by the parish unless the father was known.

The same religious Consistory Court had the responsibility for the handling of wills and probates. In Gloucestershire it has been estimated that only about 10% of the diocese left a proper will. Happily it can be shown that the Skydmores exceeded that estimate. The administration of an intestate required that an inventory be first made of his property and submitted to the court. Alas, all of these seem to have been lost before 1670 in the county but do survive for the Bristol diocese. If the deceased owned property outside the diocese where they resided then the probate had to be sent up to the Principal Probate Registry of Canterbury. Primogeniture was the general rule, and the bulk of a man’s estate (after the widow had been provided for and his debts paid) went to the eldest son. Younger sons by necessity sometimes managed to marry well or find a wealthy patron, or had been apprenticed by their father or elder brother to learn a really useful trade.

The importance of the lords of the manor can not be overlooked. Looking back again to 1522 we find that Thomas Wolsey (who went on to bigger things) was the bishop of Bath and Wells and was the lord of the manor of Westerleigh. Sir Amyas Paulet (1457-1538) of Hinton St. George, Somerset had secured in 1493 the influential post of High Steward of the estates belonging to the bishopric. For many years thereafter Paulet (and later his son) visited all of the bishop’s manors on rotation where he held periodic courts. All of the men in the manor (which was then commensurate with the parish) were expected to attend the “views of frankpledge” courts or be amerced (fined) for not appearing. Decisions were made at the court for the common good of all of the residents but sometimes these actions were to the detriment of an individual tenant.

It has been said that one of the most common offenses presented at manorial courts were matters of drainage. A swamp or pool had to be drained and ditches had to “scoured.” to divert a stream that flooded another man’s house or crops. If a tenant put an unfair number of his cattle or sheep out to pasture on the common this had to be remedied. Paulet (and his successors or deputies) adjudicated all these problems and the petty crime in the manor, but his most important duty was to find tenants when there was vacant land, and then collect the income from it the tenants owed to the bishop.⁴⁷ John Skydmore (born about 1510 and described as an “able archer” in 1542) was probably one of the unnamed free tenants who paid £2 13s 10d in rent at Westerleigh in 1552. He is probably also the John Skydmore who was buried at the Abbey Church of St. Peter and St. Paul at Bath on 20 October 1570 since the abbey was also in the care of the same bishop of Bath and Wells who was the lord of Westerleigh.

Gloucestershire (and Bristol) are favored when you look at an inventory of their surviving local records.⁴⁸ There is an account roll taken in 1510/1 by a reeve of Westerleigh (not seen) bound with the accounts of a part of the manors held by the Adrian de Castello, then the bishop of Bath and Wells.⁴⁹ Of even

⁴⁵ A splint was armour for the outer arm, sometimes extending down to the back of the hand. John Rogers, Skydmore’s friend and neighbor at Mayhill, was worth £5 and owned a sallet and a gorget.

⁴⁶ Forthcoming as *The Bristol and Gloucestershire Lay Subsidy of 1523-1527*, edited by M. A. Faraday (Bristol and Gloucestershire Archaeological Society, volume 23).

⁴⁷ The leases were usually valid for three lives (customarily the last survivor of a man, his wife, and his eldest son) or for 99 years.

⁴⁸ M. F. Richards, *Gloucestershire Family History* (Gloucestershire County Council, 3rd edition revised by David J. H. Smith, 1991). This is still in print, and is a useful and inexpensive guide for the genealogist.

⁴⁹ Somerset Record Office, reference DD\BR\su27. It includes the borough of Wells, Wookey, Cheddar, Bewell (Banwell), Compton [Bishop], Westbury, Huish [Episcopi], Cranmore [East], Westelerleigh, and perhaps Doulton. All of these manors are now parishes in Somerset except for Westerleigh in Gloucestershire. More can be learned about all of them in Phyllis M. Hembry’s *The Bishops of Bath and Wells, 1540-1640, Social and Economic Problems* (London, 1967). Pucklechurch (which then included two later parishes of Westerleigh and Wyke formed from it) were acquired from the monks of Glastonbury in the reign of Henry I.

greater value Gloucestershire societies have done printed copies of lay subsidies and the splendid muster of able bodied men in 1608 that survives for the entire county. That part for the parish of Westerleigh of this muster is printed below amounted to a virtual census for every adult male living there in 1608. They men are listed with their occupations and made to fit into several categories, firstly of age (about 20, about 40, or 50 to 60). Then there are four categories of stature, tallest, middle, lower, or meanest. They are then described by what their stature would best fit them to do, “to make a pykeman,” “to make a musketyer”, “to serve with a calyver,” (and lastly of the meanest) “fit for a pyoner or of little other use.”

Finally in 1608 it was shown which men were “trained soldiers” or “subsidy men.” Some of the trained soldiers probably had served the late Queen Elizabeth on her efforts to put down the rebellion in Ireland. These men (and boys) were paid, but we never have a record of their names except for the royal commanders. The subsidy men were the adults who paid the tax [subsidy] when the crown demanded it from the substantial laymen of every town or parish.⁵⁰ Lists of the subsidy men however were kept and forwarded onto the barons of the Exchequer where they sometimes survive but probably most were lost.

The subsidies collected in the time of the Tudors were not based on a subject’s income but rather largely on the value of his “unmoveable” possession of land with its houses, gardens, orchards or shops. They were also assessed on their “goods,” those visible moveables like brass pots, pewter, tableboards, or other furnishings within the house (where a bed was usually the most valuable possession). The “taxors,” who set down the sums owed, were usually a worthy man or two of the parish or hundred, and this did not allow very much property (moveable or not) of any value to be concealed.

A few other homey details of the period can be extracted from the records. Barley and apples were plentiful and this produced an enormous yearly supply of beer and hard cider, but diets were slim between early winter and late spring. We know a good deal more about their houses because Acton Court, the Tudor house remodeled by Sir Nicolas Poyntz (1535-1585) at Iron Acton, survives and has been subjected to a ten year project of conservation. Some of the timbers of the early range of the house were cored and tree-ring dating shows that they were felled as early as spring 1535. Sir Nicholas also acquired the manor of Westerleigh (worth £40 16sh 2d) from William Barlow, the bishop of Bath and Wells, on 8 December 1552. Poyntz later sold the manor to John Roberts (1520-1587), an Alderman and Mayor of Bristol, and the Court Book of Westerleigh in the Bristol Record Office has innumerable references to the Skidmore family. In addition Jane, the daughter of the same Sir Nicholas Poyntz, married Sir John Seymour (died 1599), who was lord of Frampton Cotterell but who also had 18 or 20 acres of pasture in Westerleigh which adjoins.

MANORIAL ROLL, A VIEW OF FRANKPLEDGE, FOR PUCKLECHURCH HUNDRED, 1463⁵¹

A “view of frankpledge” was essentially a pledge by a group of men living in a tithing that collectively they would not participate in illegalities, and that they would band together to act on any civil or criminal presentments brought to the court. Thus it was set down (in severely contracted Latin) that at Pokulchurche. Vicus ffranc[iple]g cur[ia] s[an]c[t]i in f[est]o Mich[ael] tent[a] ib[ide]m xiii [13] die Octobris II [2nd] Anno r[egni] r[egis] Edwardi iiiii post conqu[estus] [1463]. Pucklechurch Hundred. A View of Frankpledge court taken at the feast of St. Michael {Michelmas} taken there on 13 October in the 2nd year of the reign of king Edward IV after the [Norman] conquest, 13 October 1463.

And then further down at Westurleigh. [Extract] Item. One p[ullus] e[quinus] se nig[er] color de Exhur d[ies] d[ominica] + fes[tum] Pentecoste rem[ansi] in custodia Rob[er]ti Skyddemore.

Westerleigh. {Extract} One stray colt, black in color, to remain until the next Sunday at the feast of Pentecost [Whitsunday] in the care of Robert Skydmore.

⁵⁰ The clerics were taxed separately on their possessions which were much the same as that of laymen.

⁵¹ Somerset Record Office, Taunton, Ref. DD/CC 131911a/8. This is a single membrane from a composite roll covering several other manors. There are two other rolls for Pucklechurch Hundred (which included the tithing of Westerleigh) for courts held on the Tuesday, before the feast of St. Valentine, 26 Edward III (1357) Ref. DD/SAS BA 1, and 23 October, 13 Richard II (1394) Ref. DD/CC 131910/5, but neither mention a Skydmore. There are numerous other sections of composite rolls for the Wells Chapter between 1427 and 1640 which include Pucklechurch entries but have not been seen. An extremely useful later Court Book for Westerleigh, 1625-1653, survives at the Bristol Record Office.

MILITARY MUSTER FOR THE TITHING OF WESTERLEIGH, 1542⁵²

The tethyng hath harnes [armour] ffurnished iiij men wt ij archers & ij bylmen,

Archers able

John Smyth
Thomas Prygge
Christopher Mell [Myles]
William Organ
William Lawrence
Thomas Baker
John Heynes
Henry Ellyse [Ellis]

Thomas Holaster
Richard Peryman
John Skydmore
Thomas Nashe
John Rogers Jun.
Thomas Jones
William Nashe
Christopher Bartley
John Kydde

Bylmen Able

Robert Peryman
Robert Oysar
Thomas Corbett
Thomas Prygge
John Rogers
John Mors
John Wycam
John Joachym
James Organ
William Dole

John Gought
John Halear
John Symons
William Nayshe
Humphrey Yelys [Elis]
Richard Nayshe
Thomas Ford
Robert Pycard
John [faded, illegible]
Thomas [faded]

LAY SUBSIDY FOR WESTERLEIGH, 1581.⁵³

This subsidy is of considerable interest to the family, although Richard Skydmore was clearly not yet of subsidy rank in 1581 and his father (who might have been) had died ten years earlier.⁵⁴ Richard is first noticed two years later in 1583 when Joan Fowler of Wapley named him as one of the overseers of her will. She was assessed at Wapley in 1581 on £3 in goods for which she was assessed 5 shillings.

The two collectors for this southern part of the subsidy were Sir Thomas Porter and Thomas Thockmorton, esquire. It is interesting to find that the Thomas Thockmorton (1539-1607) of Tortworth was the maternal grandfather of the first viscount Scudamore. Moreover he was accused in 1589 of provoking a riot against Nicolas Poyntz [of Iron Acton] and Thockmorton was also then said to have used his position as a subsidy commissioner (and as the captain of a trained band) to impress men for the campaign in Ireland. It is impossible to know, but perhaps some of the Skydmores who were “trayned soldyers” in 1608 had gone out to Ireland as boys or young men at the insistence of Sir Thomas Thockmorton.⁵⁵

⁵² Public Record Office, E.101/58/24. This is taken from an old photostat copy for the whole of Pucklechurch Hundred which included the tithings of Pucklechurch, Syston, Coleaston, Wyck, and Westerley. Only Westerleigh parish has been transcribed here. Archers are self-explanatory, but Billmen were adjudged as able to fight with a halberd or broadsword. This muster listed men only between 16 and 60.

⁵³ This subsidy (Select Roll 82) was set down on May 10th in the 23rd year of the reign of “the lady queen” (1581). A copy of the roll survives at Berkeley Castle but it includes only the six hundreds in the southwestern part of the county (Berkeley, Grumbold’s Ash, Thornbury, Henbury, Pucklechurch, and Barton). It was transcribed by volunteers, digitized by Dr. Ray Wilson, and is now posted (with the returns for the four other parishes of Pucklechurch, Cold Aston, Siston, and Wick in Puckechurch Hundred) on the website of the Bristol and Gloucestershire Archaeological Society.

⁵⁴ Those with goods worth less than £3 were not taxed.

⁵⁵ I have a photostat of the will of the very unhappy Dame Mary, wife of Sir James Scudamore and Thockmorton’s daughter, partly in her own hand which I hope to transcribe for an Occasional Paper.

William LLEWELLIN, £5 in land, paid 13sh. 4d.
 John BURNELL, 40 sh. in land, paid 5sh. 4d.
 [Ten others, assessed only on goods]
 John JOCHIM, £8 in goods, paid 13sh. 4d.
 John ROE, £4 in goods, paid 6sh. 8d.
 Joan ORGAN, £4 in goods, paid 6sh. 8d.
 Richard COX, £5 in goods, paid 8sh. 4d.
 Agnes COOKE, widow, £5 in goods, paid 8sh. 4d.
 John HALLYER, £5 in goods, paid 8sh. 4d.
 Thomas PRIGG, £5 in goods, paid 8sh. 4d.
 Ferdinand NAILER, £5 in goods, paid 8sh. 4d.
 John ROGERS, £3 in goods, paid 5sh. 0d.
 John MILLARD, £3 in goods, paid 5sh. 0d.

MEN AND ARMOUR FOR WESTERLEIGH, 1608⁵⁶

“The names and Surnames of all the able and sufficient men in body fitt for his Ma’ties service in the warrs... with their ages, parsonable Statures and Armours viewed by the Right honorable Henry Lord Barkley Lord Lieutenant of the said County thereof by direction from his Ma’tie in the month of September, 1608. Annoq’ Sexto Regni Regis Jacobi Anglie &c. Wherin Observe viz. That

The figure (1.) sheweth the age of that man to bee about Twenty.
 The figure (2.) sheweth the age of that man to bee about fforty.
 The figure (3.) Sheweth the age of that man to bee betwene fyfty and threescore.
 The L’re (p.) sheweth the man to bee of the tallest stature fitt to make a pykeman.
 The L’re (m.) sheweth the man to bee of middle stature fitt to make a musketyer.
 The L’res (ca.) sheweth the man to bee of a lower stature fitt to servewith a Calyver.
 The L’res (py.) sheweth the man to bee of the meanest stature either fit for a pyoner, or of little other use.
 The L’res (tr.) sheweth that at the takinge of this viewe, hee was then a trayned soldiery.
 The L’res (sub.) sheweth that the said man was then a subsidy man.

At Westerleigh, Wherof John Roberts Esq' is lord.

Robert Tyler husbandman. 1. ca.
 Robert Legge husbandman. 1. ca.
 William Moore weaver sonne of Edward. 1. ca.
 John Hollister husbandman. 1. m. tr.
 John Tyler husbandman. 2. m.
 Thomas Ridge the yonger Taylor. 1. ca.
 William Sifford the yonger husbandman. 1. ca.
 Edward Joachim husbandman. 1. p.
 Walter Organe husbandman. 1. p. tr.
 George Organe husbandman sonne of Will’m. 1. p.
 Walter Ellary hatter. 2. py.
 John Sanders Baker. 2. m.
 James Gyfford Collyar. 2. ni.
 James Lawrance. 1. ca. } Sonnes of Richard Lawrance husbandman.
 John Lawrance. 1. ca. }
 William Rogers husbandman sonne of John Rooers sen'. 1. m.
 John Turner weaver. 1. ca.
 Henry Turner Collier. 1. ca.

⁵⁶ John Smith, *The Names and Surnames of all the Able and Sufficient Men in Body fit for His Majesty’s Service in the Wars, within County of Gloucester* (London, 1902).

John Smyth husbandman. 2. py.
 John Dobson yeoman. 3. m.
 John Organe servant to John Debson. 1. m.
 Henry Kedd husbandman. 2. p.
 Henry Staunton weaver. 2. p.
 John Carle husbandman. 2. m. tr.
 Edward Havnes husbandman. 3. p. tr. sub.
 Thomas Haynes Collier sonne of Edward. 1. m.
 John ffrind freemason. 2. m.
 William Packstaffe weaver. 2. m.
 fferdinando Nichols badger. 2. m.
 William Lewellin gent. 1. ca. sub.
 Will'm Wilkins his servant. 1. ca.
 ffrauncis Sifford Colliar. 2. m.
 Thomas Hollister Collier. 2. m. tr.
 Richard fferly Clothier. 2. m. sub.
 Henry Tylie apprentice to Richard ferly. 1. m.
 Arthur Roe. 3. p. tr. hath one Corslet furn'.
 James Skidmore husbandman. 3. m. tr.
 ffrauncis Nash warburner. 2. m.
 John Hallier servant to ffrauncis Nashe. 1. m.
 William Gayne husbandman. 1. m.
 William Mabbot Collier. 2. m.
 Will'm Sloune servant to Richard Swift husbandman. 1. m.
 Thomas Powell husbandman. 1. ca.
 William Hollister thelder yeoman. 3. m. sub.
 William Hollister the yonger. 1. ca. sub.
 John Walter servant to Will'm Hollister thelder. 1. m.
 Xpopher Curnocke husbandman. 1. ca.
 Thomas Hollister Carpenter. 2. ca. tr.
 Nathaniell Cope Tanner. 2. m.
 William Skidmore warburner. 2. m. tr. sub.⁵⁷
 Henry Andras warburner. 1. ca.
 John Dewse al's Nashe weaver. 1. m.
 John Hodges servant to John Davys husbandman. 1. ca.
 Edward Hollister husbandman. 1. p.
 Thomas Peryman Smith. 2. m.
 William Peryman Smith. 2. m.
 Thomas Coxe Tanner. 2. m.
 John Jones warburner. 1. m.
 Barnabas Sanders servant to John Jones. 1. ca.
 Richard Coxe husbandman. 1. p. tr.
 Edmund Bossier servant to Richard Cox. 1. ca.
 Edmond Weston Butcher. 2. p. tr.
 Joseph Weston butcher. 1. ca.
 Arthur Becke barber. 2. m.
 Richard Bosser weaver. 2. p.
 John Skidmore servant to Richard Bosser. 1. ca.
 Jacob Hollister weaver. 2. m.
 William Ruche weaver. 2. m.
 Nicholas Tucker weaver. 1. ca.
 George Rodmane weaver. 2. m.
 Walter Coxe servant to Will'm Peccord husbandman. 1. ca.

⁵⁷ The occupation of the two warburners in Gloucestershire (both at Westerleigh) is unknown.

Denys Deverise al's Borford Smith. 2. m.
 Richard Cooke Smith. 1. p.
 John Drewe Tanner. 1. m.
 Robert Pene husbandman. 1. m. hath one musket and one Calyver furn'. sub.
 Thomas Bissy servant to Robert Pene, 1. m.
 Rowland Atwood husbandman. 2. m. tr. hath one musket furn'. sub.
 John Love mason. 1. m.
 William Joachim husbandman. 2. p. tr.
 Thomas Joachim sonne of the said William. 1. p.
 Thomas Tovy mason. 1. p.
 Symon Tovy mason. 2. p.
 Thomas Tylly Colliar. 2. m.
 John Powell weaver. 1. ca.
 William Prigge husbandman. 2. ca. tr.
 Thomas Prigge weaver. 1. p.
 Edward ffry husbandman. 3. m.
 Hugh Symons Taylor. 3. p. tr.
 William Wickham husbandman. 3. m. sub.
 John Wickham sonne of the said Will'm. 2. m.
 Henry Parker Carpenter. 1. m.
 William Lawrance Butcher. 1. m.
 William Joachim Smith. 2. m.
 Robert Shereman Taylor. 1. ca.
 John Cooke Taylor. 1. ca.
 Walter Rogers shoemaker. 2. m.
 Xpopher Bossier shoemaker. 2. m.
 Robert Peryman Taylor. 2. p. tr.
 Thomas Campe Taylor. 1. ca.
 Richard Shuren. 2. p. tr.
 William White weaver. 1. m.
 Thomas Wickam Smith. 1. ca.
 Richard West badger. 2. p.
 John Collimore husbandman. 1. p. tr.
 William Skidmore Carpenter. 1. m.
 Thomas Rudge thelder Taylor. 3. ca.
 Richard Joachime husbandman sonne of John. 1. ca.
 Gyles Ellats Clothier. 2. ca. tr. sub.
 William Peccord husbandman. 2. m. tr.
 Thomas Coxe husbandman. 3. ca. sub.
 Thomas Prigge husbandman. 1. m.

Inhabytants Chardged with the findinge of Armour not before mentioned.

William Hill yeoman unable in body bath one musket and one Calyver furn'. sub.
 John ffrind aforesaid and others have one Corslet furn'.
 Richard Swift husbandman unable in body hath one musket furnished.
 Richard Skidmore unable in body bath one musket furn'.
 Coxe widowe hath one Corslet furn'.
 John Rogers unable in body hath one Corstet furn'. sub.

Alsoe the said Tythinge standeth chardged with the findinge of two Corslets with their furn'."

Notes. In addition to the Skidmores found at Westerleigh there were two men from that place working in adjoining parishes:

At Barkely Burrowe, John Skidmore, weaver, 2. ca.

At Wapley and Codrington, Thomas Skidmore, 1. m., servant to Symon Smith.

It is curious that no John Cooke is found at Westbury-upon-Trym although he married the widow Annes Skidmore there in the same month that the muster was set down.

LAY SUBSIDY FOR WESTERLEIGH⁵⁸

A short list of the prosperous inhabitants at Westerleigh is found in a Lay Subsidy taken for the Hundred of Pucklechurch between 1620-5.

Walter Dennys, generosus [gentleman]
Mrs. Ellender Dennys, vid [widow]
William Llewellinge
Anne Dobson, vid [widow]
William Hollister
Edward Haynes
Henry Rydoe
John Rogers
Robert Tyler
William Prigge
James Hollister
George Edmonds
Arthur Truman
John Wickham
Anne Hollister, vid [widow]

NOTES. It is strange not to find James Skidmore taxed at Westerleigh for he was almost certainly of what was known as “subsidy rank.” Possibly he was caught at Frampton Coterrell (which adjoins) where he left posterity.

BISHOPS TRANSCRIPT FOR WESTERLEIGH. 1637

Register. Westerleigh. Anno Dom. 1637.

Christednings.

ffranunces, the daughter of Thomas Rudge was baptized the 28 day of March.
Joane, the daughter of John Godden, was baptized the 11 day of April.
Jacob, the sonne of of William Hollester of Natridge Hill [in Westerleigh] was baptized the 12 day of May.
Elizabeth, the daughter of William Prigg, was baptized the 24 day of May.
John, the sonne of Thomas Joanes, was baptized the 6 day of August.
John, the sonne of John Parsons was baptized the 26 day of August.
Mary, the daughter of John Holder, was baptized the 17 day of September.
Anne, the daughter of John Atkins, was baptized the first day of October.
Sarah, the daughter of John Nichols, was baptized the 29 day of November.
Elizabeth, the daughter of Thomas Prickett, was baptized the 6 day of December.
Sarah, the daughter of Robert Wimbold, was baptized the 7 day of December.
Grace, the daughter of John Ellary, was baptized the 16 day of December.
Jane. the daughter of Richard Poole, was baptized the 26 day of December.
Daniel, the sonne of Robert Belcher, was baptized the 7 day of January [now 1638].
John, ther sonne of John Jefferies, was baptized the 20 day of January.
Anne, the daughter of Philipp Smith, was baptized the 24 day of January.
Mary, the daughter of John Coape, was baptized the 18 day of February
Hester, the daughter of James Webb, was baptized the 4 day of March.
ffraunces, the daughter of Hugh Parker, was baptized the 10 day of March.

⁵⁸ Public Record Office, E.179.116/485.

Richard, the son of Thomas Skidmore, was baptized the 11 day of March.
Susanna, the daughter John Champnies, was baptized the 10 day of June [presumably 1638].

Burials.

Rebecca, the daughter of John Tovie, was buried the 28 day of March.
Else Richards, widow, was buried the 30 day of March.
Elizabeth [formerly Skidmore], the wife of William Crume, was buried 9 day of May.
The children [unnamed] of William Hollester, was buried 14 day of May.
Elizabeth, the wife of William Hollester, was buried 17 May.
Elizabeth, the wife of Henry Daugham, was buried 16 August.
Annis Jocham, widow of Rodford [in Westerleigh], was buried the 28 September.
Sanuell, the sonne of Christopher Cournocke, was buried 22 November.

[Marriages.]

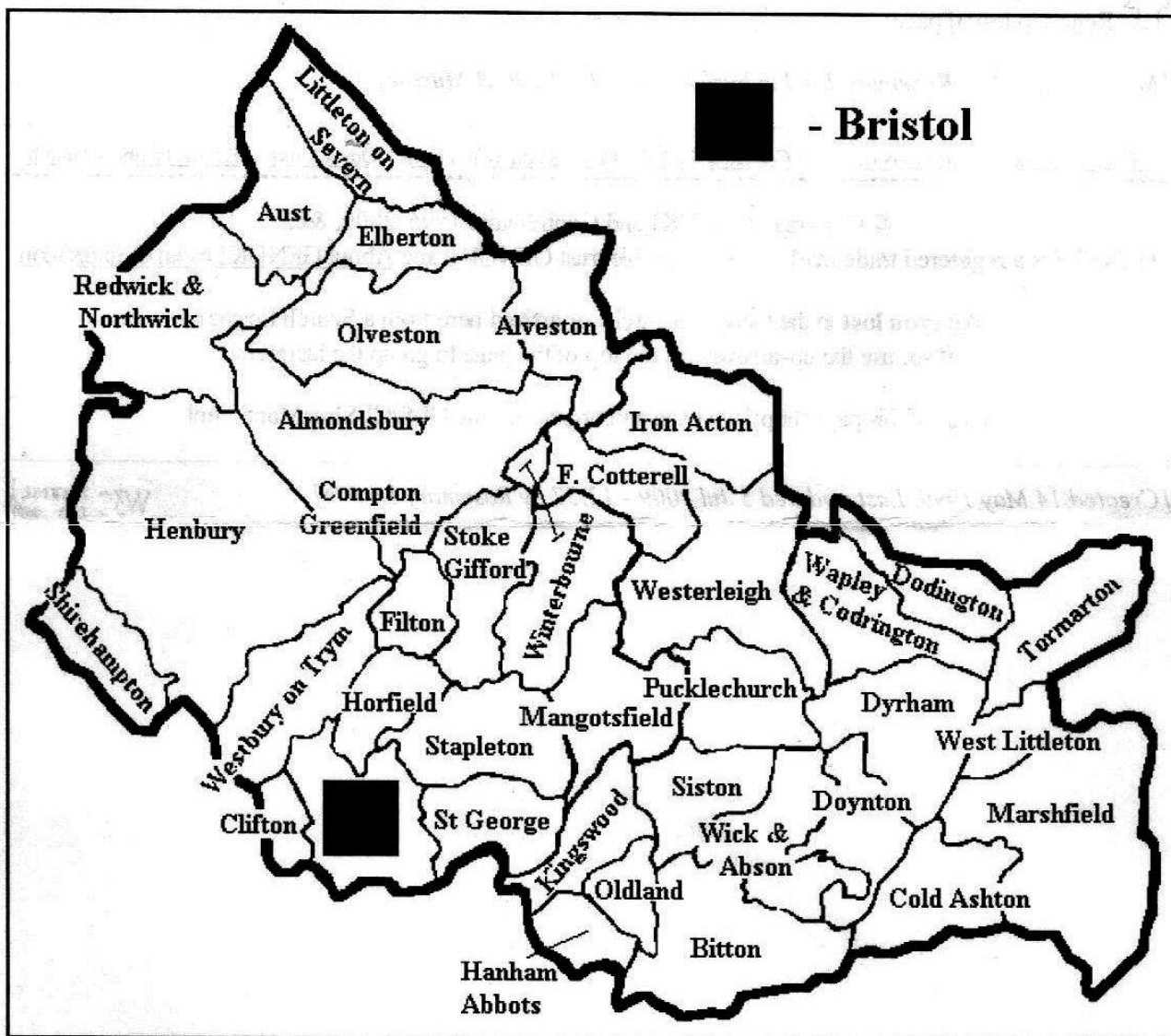
None found in 1637.

Sa[muel]: Smyth, Curat
William Prigg}
Thomas Rudge} Church wardingers.

NOTES. Richard Skydmore, the infant baptized on 11 March 1637 went almost immediately with his mother to Boston, Massachusetts and died, a bachelor, by 1661 at Norwalk, Connecticut. William Prigg, who signed this transcript as a churchwarden, was perhaps his grandfather.

There is unfortunately a long eight year gap after 1629, the period when the younger sisters of this Richard were likely to have been born.

Transcripts survive for the years 1607/8, 1608/9, 1609/10, 1612/3, 1617/8, 1620/1, 1621/2, 1622/3, 1623/4, 1625/6, 1628/9, 1629/30, 1637/8 (above), 1640/1. Many of these years (from March 25th until the same date in the following year) are in poor condition. There is one undated list which is undoubtedly from about 1637 since Samuel Smyth signs as the curate while William Syford and William Musley are churchwardens, and William Prigge and Thomas Rudge appear as sidemen.



Modern map of the parishes in Southern Gloucestershire

SKYDMORE PROBATES ABOUT WESTERLEIGH IN GLOUCESTERSHIRE

The text of the wills printed below has been transcribed as precisely as possible adding only an occasional bit of punctuation. There were no dictionaries and the spelling is phonetic by the clerks who never wasted expensive paper or vellum when a common word could be contracted or omitted.

In the name of god Amen. The second day of July in the fort[i]eth yere of the Queenes Maties Reigne that now is et A[nn]o d[om]ini 1598. I JOHN SKIDMORE of the p[ar]ishe of Westerly in the Countie of Glouc[ester] husbandman being sicke in body but of good and perfe[c]t remembraunce thanks be to god doe make this my last will and teastament in mannor and forme following. ffirst give and bequeathe my soule to almighty god my maker and redemer and my body to be buried in the Churche yearde of SS Westerley. It[e]m I give and bequeathe unto my brother JOHN SKIDMORE the younger, my sister JOYSE SKIDMORE, and my sister AGNES SKIDMORE my two kyne to be parted equally betwene them every one his equall portion. I give and bequeathe unto my brother JAMES childr[e]ne 1s [hilling] apece to be payde out of the

hire of the cowe w[hich] is now in his possession and the rest of the hire I geive unto him selfe. It[e]m I geive more to my sister JOYSE iii [qr]arter[s] of a yeard of Stamell cloathe. It[e]m I geive betwene my brother JOHN and my two sisters JOYSE and AGNES xiijs.w[hich] JOHN DEWES doth owe me for hire of my cowe in his hands. It[e]m give to my brother WILLIAM xiijs iiijd w[hich] LANGLEY doth owe me. It[e]rm I give and bequeathe unto my Co[u]sen MARY five shillings. All the rest of my goods moveable and unmoveable I geive and bequeathe to my brother John whome I make my whole executor of this my last will and teastement. Witnesses JOHN HALLIER maior, CHISTOPHER FFOULER, and JOHN SKIDMORE..

NOTES. Proved on 1 November 1598 at Gloucester. JOHN HALLIER “major” was the elder man of his name. CHRISTOPHER FOWLER died at Wapley in 1616.

In Dei nomine Amen. The xxiiiith Day of November Anno Dmi 1606 Anno Regio Jacobi Anglia iiito Et Scotia xlmo I RICHARD SKIDMORE of Westbury Upon Trim in the County of Gloucr carpenter being broke in body but of good & perfecte memory god therefore be praised doe make this testament conteyning herein my laste will in maner and forme followinge fyrste I commend my soule into the hands of Almighty god my maker & Redeamer & my body to the earthe from whence it came & my goodes I bequeathe as followeth. Imprimis I give and bequeathe to ANNES my wife the summe of xxxvs of good English money wch STEPHEN HIETT oweth me Item all the reste of my goods & chattells moveable and unmoveable whatsoev[er] my debts payde & funerall discharged I give & bequeathe to AGNES my wife and THOMAS my sonne equally to be divided betweene them and I appointe ANNES my wife to be my executrix to see this my laste will & testament p[er]formed. Witnesses to the makinge hereof [CHIST]OPHER TRUMPER curatum Alce Shepp[ar]de.

NOTES. Proved 12 September 1606 at Bristol. This will is in the familiar hand of Reverend Trumper (died 1636) found in the parish register and in the will of Richard Lawrence above. Alice Sheppard had been betrothed to Thomas Lawrence, the brother of Anne Skidmore, at the time of Lawrence’s burial on 27 April 1606.

NOTE. The widow Annes is called Anne in the parish register.

In the name of god amen. The Nine and Twentieth day of August Anno Domini A thousand six hundred and nine. I RICHARD SKYDMORE of Westerly in the countie and diocese of Gloucester yeoman being in sound and perfect memory (prayed to god) doe institute and make this my Testamenr contayning therin my last will in forme following. ffirst I recommend my soule into the handes of Allmighty god my creator and redeemer. And my body to be buried in the church or churchyard of Westerley aforesayd. Inprimis I give to the poore of Westerly six shillings eyght pence. Item I give unto my sonne WILLIAM SKIDMORE all my debts at Newbery Hungerford. and that debt that JOHN SHOWELL of Cleeve and CHRISTOPHER HORNER of Bristoll doe owe me or any other man to be sued for at the costs and charges of my sonne WILLIAM. I confesse and acknowledge that I gave and delivered to my daughter AGNES SKYDMORE before the making and writing of this my will and Testament at two sundry tymes the somme of tenne pounds in money, viz eight poundes at one tyme and fortie shillings at an other which Tenn pounds my sonne WILLIAM borrowed of her and doth owe her. And also I gave and delivered to her eyght pounds of money which JOHN LOVE of Westerly doth owe her, and also fortie shillings of money more which THOMAS HOLLISTER doth owe her. I give to my godchildren twelve pence a peece. Item I give to my sayd daughter AGNES six kyne half of all my househould stuff of every sort within doors unbequeathed. Item I give unto her half of my corne and half of my haye. Item I give unto to my daughter AGNES two calves with browne faces. Item I give unto MARY the daughter of CHRISTOPHER CORNOCK a sparked heyfor two yeares ould at Spring next. I give to MARY SKIDMORE my servannt a redd heyfer of two yeares old and the vantage and a sparked bull calf. Item I give unto JAMES SKIDMORES children a black yearling and a calf with a blemish in one eye to be sould and the money to be equally devided amongst them. Item I give unto my two sonnes viz JAMES SKIDMORE and JOHN SKIDMORE and to my daughter JOYCE nowe wife of CHRISTOPHER CORNOCK fortie shillings a peece to be payd by my Executrix hereafter named. Item I give to my sonne WILLIAM my greate crocke that standeth in the chamber where I lye. The rest of all and singular my goods catells and chattells moveable and unmoveable not before given nor bequeathed I whollie give and bequeathe unto MARY my wife, whom I make constitute ordayne and appoynt my sole Executrix of this my last will and Testament, my debts legacies and funeral charges by my sayd Executrix honestlye discharged and payd. And lastly I doe hereby revoke annihilate. and utterly make voyd all formerwilles gifts and legacies by me at

any tyme or tymes heretofore made or caused or procured to be made or done. I appoint THOMAS HOLLISTERE and CHRISTOPHER CORNOCK my sonne in lawe my overseers of the my last will and Testament and for their paynes I give them three shillings four pence a peece. Witness here unto ROBERT HOOPER clerke parson of Iron Acton. The mark of RICHARD SKIDMORE Signum, THOMAS HOLLISTER testio.

NOTES. Since Richard Skidmore had property in more than one diocese his will was proved on 30 November 1609 at the superior Prerogative Court of Canterbury.

Muster of September 1608. Westerleigh, Richard Skidmore unable in body hath one musket furn[ished]. He was probably over 60 years of age and born before 1550.

If William Skidmore ever filed chancery suites to recover the money owed his father they have not been found indexed at the Public Record Offices.

The Administration of the goods of WILLIAM SCUDAMORE, late of Westerleigh in the diocese of Gloucester, deceased, was granted to JOHN SCUDAMORE, the natural son, and then to JAMES SCUDAMORE of Westerleigh, yeoman, and to JOSEPH WHITEWOOD of Mangotsfield, yeoman, 30 November 1615. Acquittance was given on 18 September 1617 to JOHN SCUDAMORE, of Bath in the diocese of Bath, of the administration on the goods of WILLIAM SCUDAMORE, deceased, late of Westerleigh in the diocese of Gloucester.

NOTES. This is the only administration found, and the only probate recorded as a Scudamore. His children were remembered in the will of his niece Elizabeth Skidmore, next below.

Muster of September 1608. Westerleigh. William Skidmore Warburner. [aged about 40] a tr[ained] sub[sidy man]. What his uncommon occupation involved is unknown, but he may have been charcoal burner.

In the name of God Amen. I ELIZABETH SKYDMORE of Morlewood in the county or Glouct Singlewoman being sick in body but of good & [per]fect memorie (Thanks be given to God) doe make & ordaine this my last Will and Testament in maner & forme ffollowing. ffirst I give & bequeath my Soule unto Allmighty god my maker & redeemer trusting by his merritts only to be saved & my bodie to the grave to be buried in the churchyard of Thornbury. Item. I give and fforgive unto WILLIAM [RIDER] of thornbury ffortie shillings wch he oweth me. Item. I give and bequeath unto RICHARD JOANES tenne shillings of the Thirtie shillings wch he oweth me. Item. I give & bequeath to the two yongest children of GEORGE BAKER of Thornbury Twentie shillings apeece wch their ffather oweth me wch I will shall be paid if I shall dye of this my sicknes. Item. I give & bequeath unto ELLEN the wife of JOHN JOANES of Thornbury shoemaker & unto the now wife of THOMAS EDMONDS of Thornburie xxs vizt Tenn shillings apeece to be paid if I dye of this sicknes out of the thirtie shillings wch RICHARD JONES aforesaid oweth me. Item. I give unto WIDDOWE MERRICK Tenn shillings of the Twentie shilling wch she oweth me, And the other Tenne shillings I give to EDITH HOLBROOKE And RUTH PHILLIPS of Thornburie equallie betweene them. Item. I give to WILLIAM SKIDMORES son of Mayes Hill fortie shillings of the sixe pounds wch the [said] WILLIAM his father oweth me, And the other ffower pounds I give & bequeath unto the two children [stuck out to be paid when they shall accomplish the age of twelve yeares] of CHRISTOPHER CORNOCK wch he had by JOYCE the daughter of my brother RICHARD SKIDMORE. Item. I give unto [struck out Ann] MARY LAWRENCE daughter of THOMAS LAWRENCE late of the [hacket] in the parish of Thornsburie, And unto MARY SKYDMORE of the same [hackett] Tenne pounds namely ffive pounds apeece. Item. I give unto THOMAS TAWYER & his wife & their three children & to the wife of FFRANCIS TAWYER Twelve pence apeece. Item. I give unto MRIS DOROTHE WYNEARD Tenn shillings and to MRIS DOROTHE STAFFORD the other Tenne shillings. Item. I give unto the poor of the towne of Thornburie ffortie shillings to be distributed at the tyme of my funerall. Item. I give & remitte unto THOMAS WISSE all such charges of suite in the Law wch he had beene att by reason of two bonds put in suite [against him] for my debte wch I refereth to MR. THOMAS MORSE to sett downe, And wch my will is shall be distributed out of the money wch he oweth me & shalbe paid if I shal happen to decease wth this my prnte sickness. [This provision struck out: Item. My will is that my Ladie Stafford my mtris shall give and distribute all my wearing apparrell & my lynyen and wollen according to her will and discretion. See notes] Item. I give & bequeath unto JOHN HAWKSWORTH sonne of PEETER HAWKSWORTH, gent. twentie shillings and if the same JOHN happen to decease before the same xxs be paid then my will is the same shall remaine to JOHAN the daughter of the said PEETER HAWKSWORTH. Item. I give and bequeath unto ELLENOR WHITE the eldest daughter of EDWARD

WHITE Tenne shillings which the said EDWARD WHITE oweth me. Item. I give to the MARY SKIDMORE my sister in law my best piece of redd cloth two new smocks one peece of new linen cloth. Item. I give to MRIS SUZAN STONHOUSE the next best peece of redd cloth. Item. I give the thirde peece of redd cloth to JOHAN MORRIS my fellow servant. Item. I give to ELIZABETH SKIDMORE & MARJORIE SKIDMORE daughters unto WILLIAM SKIDMORE my brother to each of them one petticoate of the best, And my best gowne and best hatt I give & bequeath unto the said MARGERI SKIDMORE. Item. I give to JOYCE my fellowe servant my worst gowne (saving one) one old hatt [my third-best smock] and a new rad wascote. Item. I give to ELLEN HARROLD widow my worst petticoate [worst gowne & old apron wollen] Item I give to ALICE MASON of the [Hacket] widow my worst petticoate saving one. Item. I give to [the said] ELIZABETH SKYDMORE one of my new p[ai]er of shooes & the other paire of [new shooes] [and one apron white and blew coler] I give to my sister-in-law MARY SKIDMORE. Item. I give to ALICE HOLBROOK one Smock. Item. I give to ALICE LEWIS my blew cloth apron. Item I give to the wiffe of WILLIAM CROME of Westerleigh p[ar]ish my great coffer and all linen [which shall be here at the time of my decease] and my lesser coffer I give to MARY the daughter of WILLIAM SKIDMORE wth all the Linen which shalbe in yt at the time of my decease. Item. I give to MRIS ANNE SHIRTLEY Tenne shillings. Item. I give to SR JOHN STAFFORD my m[aste]r the chest or coffer now in the chamber w[th]in the dayhouse all whatsoever is therein contained, and I do make and ordayn my [sayd] m[aste]r my full and whole executor of this my last Will & testamente, And I doe alsoe constitute & ordayne THOMAS MORSE & WILLIAM RIDER, gent. my overseers of the same. In Wittness whereof I have hereunto put my hand & Seal the Eighte[en]th day of September Anno Dni: 1614. Signed & sealed in the presence of us, The marke of [+] ELIZABETH SKYDMORE. THOMAS MORRIS, WM RIDER, PETER HAWKSWORTHE

NOTES. Elizabeth Skydmore was buried on 18 September 1614. No date of proof is shown on her will. Her unnamed mistress in 1614 was Susannah Wynward who had married Sir John Stafford as his second wife on 26 October 1607. Susannah was the daughter of George and Elizabeth (Gibson) Stonehouse of Little Peckham, Kent and Radley, Berkshire, and she was previously the widow of John Wynward. Her father was one of the Clerks of the Green Cloth to Queen Elizabeth, while her Wynward husband had been a Groom of the Chamber to the Queen. She died before Sir John, and was buried on 28 December 1621 at Thornbury. The Susan Stonhouse, who had a small gift of red cloth from Elizabeth Skidmore, was clearly a namesake and kinswoman of Lady Stafford. The two other young unmarried ladies remembered by Elizabeth Skidmore in her will were Dorothy Wynward (a daughter of John Wynward, the first husband of Lady Stafford), while Dorothy Stafford was a niece, a daughter of Sir John's elder brother William Stafford (1554-1612). All of these people (including Sir John's mother) undoubtedly stayed with the Staffords at Marlwood Park from time to time.⁵⁹

Mary Skydmore was the widow of Elizabeth's brother Richard Skidmore (died 1609), and Mary Lawrence was their daughter living at The Hacket in Thornbury. It is left blank in the copy but it was the place now "The Haggit" about a mile east of the town.

In the name of god Amen the 14th daye of June An[n]o domyny 1629. I JAMES SKIDMORE of Westerleighh in the Counti of Glo[ouce]ster sicck of body but in perfeck Remember[ance] besed be my god. I considering [the] fraill weake estate of all mankind do caws this my last will and testament to bee mad in manor and form following. I do Bequeth my [bodi] soull into the hands of god my creator [and] redemer [and] my bodi to be buried in the church or churchyard of Westerlighh [and] as for my worldi goods as followeth first I give and bequeth to my sonne JOHN on[e] tabell bourd with all [the] benches and wainskot that is in my hall my coebord onli aksepted wich I give to my daughter ELIZABETH CROME after my exseketrrix shall dese[a]s. Item I give and bequeth all my Toolls of Iron as shou[e]lls [and] axes [and] other Implements about my hous wich shall be remain[in]g at the de[a]th or dese[a]s of my exseketrrix to my sonne John [and the] said tabell bourd benches [and] wainskot befor mentioned to be delived allso at [the] dese[a]s of my exseketrrix [and] forther my will is that all [the] things mentioned shall remain after the dese[a]s of my sonne John unto [the] next sorvivor of my nam[e] Insuing. Item. I give and bequeth to my sonne RICHARDS two daughters

⁵⁹ See the Occasional Papers, no. 35, Elizabeth Skydmore who died in 1614, a spinster of Marlwood Park in Thornbury, Gloucestershire. This was paper was a postscript to the Occasional Paper, no. 29, Lady Mary Scudamore (c.1550-1603), courtier. This paper (no. 35) suggests that Elizabeth Skidmore must have known the mother of Sir John Stafford who served Queen Elizabeth at court at the same time as Lady Mary Scudamore. Both papers are posted on the Skidmore family website (www.skidmorefamilyhistory.com).

ESSEBELL [and] ANE one bonde wherein ROBERT HOBBS [the] younger is bound unto mee for payment of 5 pounds at [the] de[a]th of his father ROBERT HOBBS [the] ellder or ells at his own de[a]th wich shall hapen being daet[ed] the first of March 16:16. Item all the Rest of my goods chatells [and] catelle mouebell [and] unmousebell I give and bequeth unto AMY my wieff whom I maek my soell exsektrix of all my goods chatells [and] catells mouebell [and] unmousebell [and] I do appoynt loving friends THOMAS ROACH of Nebli and THOMAS HOLLESTER of Natrig Hill overseers of this my last will [and] I do alow them 8 pens a peis for theyr peyns in witnes whereof I [the] said JAMES SKIDMORE hav herunto [set] my hand [and] seall [the] 14 day of June anodomynny 16:29. Singed se[a]lled [and] delivred in [the] presens of us JOHN SKIDMORE [his] O marke, RICHARD SKIDMORE, GILBERT SKIDMORE. The marke of [the] said JAMES SKIDMORE JS

NOTES This will is miserably written and an exact transcript (including finally “tools of iron,”) took a considerable amount of time to transcribe. On the reverse side of this will is written in a better hand: “De[b]tts owed by Mr. James Skidmore to Mr. Hobbs of Cowley in ye Countie of Somerset fowerteene pounds.” No date of proof is shown.

Muster of September 1608. Westerleigh, James Skidmore husbandman, 3 [aged between 50 and 60] m.[of middle stature fitt to make a musketyre] a tr[ained soldier].

Hear followeth the Last Will and Testament of me THOMAS SKIDMOOR of ffairfeild [Connecticut] and is as followeth: Imprmis: I give my Soule to my mercefull Creator and preserver:

Expecting Salvation only through the merriits and mediation of Jesus Christ my only Lord and Saveour: and my body to the earth from whence it came to be decently Interred and for my Temporal estate I dispose as followeth my Just debts and funeral Charges being first payd. I give and bequeath unto my Loving Wife SARAH SKIDMORE all my estate of what kind or nature for ever: that I shall dye possessed of: To be her owne proper estate and portion Shee paying such after legacies mentioned in this my will: I say I give her all my estate for her Comfortable mayntenance while Shee lives: and if god shall take her away befor Shee hath Spent all the said estate: then it is my will that the one half of the estate she Shall dye possessed of: The one half shall be at her dispose: and the other half I dispose the one half [of the sd half] to my Grand Child JOHN HIGBY that married my wives daughter and the other half of the Said: Half to my Grand Child JOHN SKIDMORE my True meaning Is that my Grand Children HIGBY and SKIDMORE shall equally divide between them the one half of estate my wife shall dye possessed of: Item I give to all my grand Children twelve pence a peece. I Contetute and appoint my Loving wife SARAH SKIDMORE to be sole executrix of this my last will: and I appoint Liut JOHN BANGS [BANKS] and WILLm HILL, Senr to be overseers thereof: That this is my Last Will and Testament I have hearunto set to my hand this 20 Aprill 1684:

Witnesses:

WILLm Hill Senr CORNELIUS HULL, iunner, Marke THOMAS T SKIDMORE.

An Inventory of the estate of Tho: Skidmore deceased taken by us whose names are underwritten [crossed out: by us whose names are underwritten],

To his waring Clothes	3-17-6
To Pewter	2- 5-0
To brass & skellets	2-13-2
To a bell mettell potnet	0- 6-0
To 2 Iron pots & pothookes	1- 0-0
To Trammell tonges firepooles	0-12-0
To axe hooke & frying pan	0- 8-0
To a Sword Stafe & hoe	0-11-0
To wooden ware	2- 8-0
To salt [2 sh.] Indian corn [17 sh. 6d.]	0-19-6
To Porke venison	3-10-0
To linnen	3- 0-0
To 2 Cheasts & a box	0-12-0
To Small things and hogsfat	0-10-0
To bed beding Coverleds & od things	10- 0-0
To Smoothing Iron lamp & Tin pan	0- 5-0

To bags	0- 6-0
To wool	0- 1-6
To Sheep & glass bottle mortar & pestle	1-10-0
To horse flesh	6- 0-0
To a booke & od things	0- 4-6
To debts due to the estate	22-17-0
To debts on his book unknowne	[£] 64-00-2

[To deb]ts due from the estate unknowne
 [Take]n by us the date abovesaid
 To a grid Iron Chauendish, blanket & old Stilliards & pomp Irons & a Smal bason
 JONATHAN MORHOUSE
 JOSEPH ROWLAN

SARAH SKIDMORE the widowe of THOMAS SKIDMORE makes oath that the Above Inventory is a true Inventory of her husbands estate: according To the best of her knowledg taken this 15 Novembr 1684. Before mee JOHN BURR Commisionr

Speciall Courts held att ffairfield the 8th Day of Decembr : 1684

The will and Inventory of THOMAS SKIDMOOR deceased was this Day exhibited to the Courts [and] the Court: approves thereof: and wheras the Said [a few words obliterated] Thomas by his Last [will] appointed his wife SARAH sole executrix of the sd will: and the said SARAH is also within a fortnight after her husbands decease: als Taken away by death whereby the estate is left destitute of an Administrator: this Court appoints ISAAC WHEELER and SAMUEL TREADWELL Administrators on the said estate: who ar to make it ther care to preserve the estate from Imbezlement and dammage: and they are to pay all Just Debts and Dues: out of the said estate: That is due from the estate: alsoe to Bill such Debts and Dues: That is any wayes Due to the estate and they are to render an Act of ther administration at the County Court held at ffairfeild the March next: that the Court then may proced to what shall be thought necessary concerning the said estate.

NOTES. These original documents survive and show that the will is in the hand of William Hill, while the later inventory was set down by Jonathan Morehouse. Although Thomas Skidmore was literate in happier days, his will at 79 is signed only with a large and tremulous “ T ” and he owned at least one book according this document in a day when they were seldom valued in inventories.

THE LAWRENCE WILLS⁶⁰

In the name of god Amen The 24th day of December In the year of our lord 1603. I RYCHARDE LAWRENCE of Westbury uppon Trim in the County of Glouc[ester] mason beinge sick in body but of good and perfecte memory god therefore be prayes doe make this testament conteyninge hereinm my laste will in maner and forme followinge ffyrste I commend my soule unto almighty god my maker and redeemer and my body to the earthe from whence yt came and my goods I bequeath as followeth ffyrst I geve and bequeathe to JOAN my wife the bedsteede and the bed with the appurtances wch I had with her at the day of her marryage. Item I geve and bequeath to ROBERT my sonne the whole and entire summe of xxi poundes fourteene shillings fowre pence of good English money. Item I give and bequeathe to THOMAS my sonne the summe of twentie shillings and the one halfe of my household stuffe. Item I geve and bequeathe to ANNES my daughter the other halfe of my household stuffe and the whole and entire sum of thirteene poundes sixe shillings eight pence of good English money. Item I geve to RICHARD HOWES the household stuffe that was his fathers. Item all the residue of my goodes & chattles moveable and unmoveable d whatsoever unbequeated my debtes payde and my funerall discharged I geve and bequeathe to THOMAS my sonne whom I make and appoynt and ordeyn my sole executor to see this my last will and testament executed and performed accordingly. Wytnesses hereunto RICHARD HOWES, THOMAS LAWRENCE, CHRISOPHER TRUMPER, curate.

⁶⁰ Richard Skidmore married soon after the Annes Lawrence remembered by her father in this will. She took to her husband £13 in money and household goods.

NOTES. Richard Lawrence was buried on 25 December 1603 and probate was granted on 17 March 1603/4 at Bristol.

Extracts from the parish register of Westbury upon Trym:

Richard Lawrence, baptized 22 September 1560.

William, son of Richard Lawrence, buried 6 April 1590.

William Lawrence, buried 30 May 1591

Ales Lawrence, widow, buried 16 February 1593/4.

Richard Skidmore and Anne Lawrence, married 4 September 1604.

Thomas Lawrence, buried 27 April 1606. [Alice Sheppard had been betrothed to Thomas Lawrence, the brother of Annes Skidmore, at the time of Lawrence's burial on 27 April 1606.]

Richard Skidmore buried 25 November 1606.

John Cooke and Anne Skidmore, married 27 September 1608.

Joan Lawrence, widow, buried 15 April 1616.

Memorand[um] that about the Wednesdaie or Thursdaie before Lowe Easter Sondaie last THO[MAS]: LAWRENCE of Westbury uppon Trim did declare and make his nuncupative will in manner and forme followinge vz he s[ai] d that ALICE SHEPPARD his contracted wiffe shoulde have the adm[inistration] of his goods to paie his debts as farr as these goods will extend. Whatsoevr was left over and above should be hers. These words he spake in the p[re]sence of his brother and sister in law and of ALICE SHEPPARD.

NOTES. He was buried on 27 April 1606 at Westbury upon Trym. Administration was then granted on 31 October 1606 at Bristol to Alice Shepharde.

THE AGROVE WILL

In the name of god amen, the thirtieth day May 1628, I RICHARD AGROVE of Sibland in the parishe of Thornbury in the County of Glouc' husband' sicke in bodie but of god and perfect mind and memorie doe make and ordain this my last will and Testament. I give and bequeath unto my welbeloved wife MARY my best fflock bedd, one paire of sheets, one paire of blanketts, twoe Coverledds, one bloster, one Coffe, one brasse pan, one kettle, twoe crocks, sixe pieces of pewter, twoe Candlesticks, one pewter pott, one faire table bord with a frame, three gyne stooles, one faire Cupboard, one bedstead wch remayneth in the possession of THOMAS LAWRENCE my sonne in law. In give and bequeath unto my said wife MARY one Anuytie or yeerely rent of Sixe pounds of lawfull money, to be paid duriunge herr naturall life, and after her decease then to remaine to my Exectrix hereafter named, But if that yf my said wife shall not be Contented with thast portion hererby given her, that my will ys that shee shallbee paid for her Anuytie, but onely the some of Three pounds of lawfull money by the yeere. I give and bequeath unto my kinswoman ELLEN HICKS widowe the late wife of WILLIAM HICKS deceased the some of Tenne Pounds. I give and bequeath unto WILLIAM JONES my daughters sonne the some of Twentie pounds. All the rest of my goods, chattles, Cattles, Creditts and rights whatsoever I give and bequeath unto my kinswoman JOHANE JONES whom I doe hereby make and ordain my full and whole executrix. And I do entreate my lovinge ffrynds JOHN JONES of Thornbury and RICHARD COLE of Buckover to bee overseers of this my last will and Testament. RICHARD x AGROVE his marke. In the presence of JAMES GOUGE, JOHN JONES, GEORG LYMELL.

NOTES. Richard A Grove was buried tThornbury on 20 April 1634. His will proved at Gloucester on 25 September 1634. Richard Agrove and Mary Skydmore were married on 3 November 1614 at Thornbury. She was the widow of Richard Skidmore of Westerleigh, and was buried as Marie Grove at Thornbury on 10 February 1634/5.

Muster of September 1608. Moreton, Thornbury, Richard Agrove, Robert Longe and Robert Stones aforesaid have between them one corslet furnished.

THE WHITEWOOD (WHITEHEAD) WILLS

Aprill the 21th 1629. In the name of god amen. I, JOSEPH WHITEWOOD of Wickewicke in the parish of ffampton Cotterell beinge sicke in bodie but of good perfecke memorie doe make this my laste Will and Testament in manner and forme followinge. I give and bequeth unto my three daughters ELIZABETH, ANNE and KATHERINE unto each of them the some of three poundsof current Englishe money to be paid unto them when they shall attaine unto the ageof eightene yeares and if eithedr of the said ELIZABETH, ANNE or KATHERINE dye before the[y] attaine to the age above said that their portion or portions shall remained to

the survyvor or suryvors of them. Further my will is that the rest of my goods not bequeathed I give unto my wife MARGERIE whom I make my full and whole executrix of this my last will and Testament. I do appointe Mr. Wm KEMYS of Wickwick and my Cosen HENRIE BAMPTON of Mangotsfeild my overseers of this my last will &c. In the preence of us ARTHUR KEMYS, Wm KEMYS, JOHN BOALLOCK, AMYE x ATTWOOD her marke. Proved at Gloucester on 30 June 1629.

NOTES. Muster of September 1608. Frampton Cottrell, Joseph Whitwood 1[aged about 20] p[of tallest stature fitt to make a pykeman] and a servant to Arthur Kemis gent.

In the name of god Amen. I, MARGERY WHITWOOD being sicke of body but of good and perfect memory doe make and ordayne this my last will and Testament in manner and forme followinge. Imprimis I give my soule unto almightie god, being redemed by the most pretious bluded of his sonne Jesus Christe my only Saviour, and my body to bee buried in the churchyarde of fframpton. I geve, bequethe and assign my house, orchard, garden, etc., unto my sonne JOHNWHITWOOD. All my other goods and chattells I geve and bequeath unto my childredn JOHN, ELYZABET, ANNE, & KATHEREN too bee equally devided betwene them, but I desire that the cubbarte, great chest and table borde in the hall may be appoynted as part of that that shall happen unto JOHN. I will that my sayd goodes shall bee devided by Mr. WILLIAM KEMYS RICHARD ATTWOODE, by brother THOMAS SCIDMOR, and JOHN YOUNGE. I do intreat RICHARD ATTWOOD and my brother THOMAS SCIDMOR to be executors for my children. Dated this 6th June 1631. The mark of MARGERY x WHITWOODE.. In the presence of ARTHUR KEMYS, RICHARD ATTWOODE, ANN MOUNTIN, JONE CAMBRIDGE.

NOTES. Proved at Chipping Sodbury on 2 August 1631. Margery Whitwood was the daughter of William Skidmore of Westerleigh, and a niece of Elizabeth Skidmore of Thornbury. Margery Whitewood and her late husband were both buried at Frampton Cotterell as Whiteheads, Joseph on 23 April 1629 and Margery on 6 June 1631.

THE PRIGG WILLS

In the name of God Amen, I WILLIAM PRIGG of Rodford in the parish of Westerleigh in the Countie of Glouc,' yeoman, beeing sicke and weake in bodie but of good and p'fitt memorie, doe make and ordaine this my Last will and Testament this 22th day of March 1643. I give to the pore of Westerleigh 20s. to be distributed according to the discretion of my executor and overseers. I give to my son Samuell my lease of the house and orchard and garden that was THO: SKIDMORE, lying in Westerleigh streete during the whole term, but my will is that my wife ELIZABETH PRIGG shall have and enjoy all and everie the fruits, rents, and profitts thereof during the term of her natural life. I give to my three younger daughters MARIE, ELIZABETH and HANNAH , my lease of Parker's ground lying uppon Woottons Hill in Westerleigh, equally, but my wife shall have and enjoy all the fruits, rents and profitts of the said ground during her natural life and after her decease my son SAMUELL shall have and enjoy it during his natural life, and then to fall to my 3 daughters beforenamed. I give to my wife 4 kine, not of the best, nor worst, but as my overseers shall think most indifferent. I give to her two beds with therir furniture and all that whic was her oune when I married her and an anntyke bolster lately bought and a mare colt and 20 busheels of mashing wheatand rye and a third part of my puter and 2 coffers in the butterie and 2 joined stools. I give unto my 3 younger daughters MARIE, ELIZABETH and HANNAH £20 apeece when 21, a cove and calfe apeece, to be bread and kept by my executor untill they come to have cauffes and then to be delivered unto them. I give to my 2 sons WILLI,' 20 s., and RICHARD 40 s. a yeare to be paid them by my executor for 4 yeares after my decease. The residue of all my goods, chattels and an asinement of one meadow (containing 7 aceers lying in Whaplie being part of RICHARD LARENC'S tenement lately deceased) and all other things not before given, I give to my sone THOMAS PRIGG whome I doe make the whole and sole executor of this my Last Will and Testament and I doe desire Mr. RICHARD FOWLER, Minister, ROBERT ALESOP of Littleton, JOHN PRIGG of Frampton, and RICHARD HOLLISTER of Cophill in Westerleigh to be overseers of this my Last Will and Testament and I doe give them xi d. apeece as a token of my love. WILLIAM x PRIGG, his marke. Witnesses to this will & testament ROBERT ALLSOPP, JOHN PRIGG, RICHARD HOLLISTER, THOMAS x PRIGG.

NOTES. Proved at Painswick, 5 February 1645/6. William Prigg was aged about 40 in 1608, the son of a Thomas Prigg who died testate in 1599 leaving a widow Margaret. She left an imperfect will in 1616 leaving ten shilling each to two favored grandchildren William, son of Henry Allsop, and to Joan daughter of

Thomas Prigg. All of her other grandchildren (unfortunately not named) were left six shillings, six pence. There were no witnesses, but Hugh Simons and Henry Allsop [clearly a son-in-law] were made overseers.

The parish register is missing, but ELLINOR, (“wife of William Prigg”), was buried on 24 July 1628 according to the bishop’s transcript for that year. She was the mother of his elder children. Thomas (bapt. 4 January 1617/8), William (bapt. 4 July 1621), and Richard (bapt. 22 February 1623/4). Elinor undoubtedly was also the mother of William’s still earlier children Samuel, Sarah and probably Ellen (or Ellinor), born say 1605-10, who followed her husband Thomas Skidmore to Massachusetts. The earlier transcripts are largely missing and their christenings can not be found. William Prigg’s younger daughter’s Elizabeth (bapt. 1637) and Hannah (bapt 2 August 1640) belong clearly to his later marriage to a second wife ELIZABETH, who survived him.

Ellen Skidmore, probably belonged to this Prigg family. The Priggs much later improved their lot at Westerleigh. Thomas Prigg in 1698 gave the church there a large silver flagon and plate, and on an oval table against the east wall of the chancel of the church is a monument to the memory of a Richard Prigg, Gentleman. He died in 1723 aged 63 bearing arms Argent, lion rampant regardant azure, between 3 Trefoils.

Muster of September 1608. Westerleigh, William Prigge, husbandman, 2 [aged about 40] ca [of lower stature fitt to serve with a calyver] tr[ayned soldier].

An earlier William Prigg, living in the time of Bishop John Clerk (1523-1541), was a victim of the extortions of John Brugge who was, to the bishop’s great slander, the bailiff at Pucklechurch. This hundred then included Westerleigh parish where Brugge had seized sheep and cattle from William Hobbes and William Prigg worth 40 marks wrongly calling them escheats.⁶¹ This William Prigg may very well have been an ancestor to the descendants of Thomas Skidmore (1604-1684) of New England.

.....

⁶¹ Public Record Office, Chancery Proceedings, C.2/C14/4.

THE SKYDMORE FAMILY OF CHEWTON MENDIP, SOMERSET, AND EYAM, DERBYSHIRE

by Warren Skidmore

These notes are based on an earlier account of the families in the 17th century at Taddington, Derbyshire and at Wellow and Chewton Mendip in Somerset first published in May 1991 in a very small edition of my book *Thirty Generation of the Scudamore/Skidmore Family in England and America*. It came as a considerable surprise to find, after Colonel William F. Skidmore started to sort out the various branches of the family by comparing their DNA that the Derbyshire family came beyond doubt out of the family in Somerset.

There is nothing more difficult for a family historian to prove than a removal. When I cast about trying to find the kinship between the two families, Chewton Mendip in Somerset soon appeared to be the most likely. It was encouraging to find that two rather uncommon given names, Arthur and Simon, were both used there and in Derbyshire at the proper time. Final proof was the discovery that Chewton Mendip in Somerset and Eyam in the Peake district of Derbyshire were the two largest producers of lead in the 16th century.⁶² An improved method of smelting the lead ore was developed in Somerset, and there was soon after a sizable migration of men who had mastered this new technology to Derbyshire.

If now seems clear that the senior branch of the family was at Eyam and that Taddington was a cadet branch, and that both of these large Derbyshire families were associated with lead mining. The case was now proven to my satisfaction.

Mrs. Linda (Skidmore) Moffatt has already announced her intention to do a major history of the family in Derbyshire. She is the founder and principal researcher for the Skidmore Family History Group in England. She has transcribed many of the British census records, and found that the Derbyshire family is currently the second largest Skidmore family in England.⁶³ Her chief deputy enrolled in this project is Velma Skidmore of Manhattan, Kansas, the wife of Dr. Edward Skidmore, and the mother of several Skidmore sons. She read and made notes from the books on lead mining quoted later, and did the still bigger and more difficult job of deciphering the Chewton Mendip parish registers and the Taddington transcripts, both surviving but in disastrous condition. In England, Linda Moffatt spent four days at the Derbyshire Record Office, and has done an intensive search of the Eyam parish register (now transcribed and available on a CD) and sorted out the references to the family in the Taddington registers which are also in very poor condition.

My own contribution to this new project has been minimal. I have combined and revised my original notes from Dunkerton, Chewton Mendip, Eyam, Taddington, and Sheffield which were published earlier in my *Thirty Generations*.

I must also single out the help I found in the work done several years ago, but new to me, by Dr. Glen Trezza of Boston, Massachusetts who descends from the Skidmore family and several other early families once found at Eyam. Many of his useful comments on several early Derbyshire families can be found posted on the internet.

⁶² The Somerset product was rated as inferior to “the best leade in England which was Peake Leade in Derbyshire” according to the *Lansdowne Mss.* 31, no. 62 (folio 164) at the British Library, a reference found and quoted by J. W. Gough in *The Mines of Mendip*, (Revised edition, New York, 1967) 178.

⁶³ The largest is Mrs. Moffatt’s own family from Kingswinford in Staffordshire. Her immense history of that family, done almost entirely by her own labor and at her own expense, was published in 2004 as *Skidmore Families of the Black Country and Birmingham 1600-1900*. [Out of print, transferred to www.skidmorefamilyhistory.com. (LM)].

This article should be considered as an advertisement for the forthcoming book by Mrs. Moffatt. It will no doubt be better organized and contain most (if not all) of the Derbyshire family living in 1901 with a full index. Descendants must await further bulletin from her.⁶⁴ (WS)

The family at Wellow descends from a John *Skydemor* who was living at Dunkerton on 25 April 1441 when he was amerced [fined] 4d. for default of rent on a tract of copyhold land he held [presumably at Carlingcott] in Dunkerton according to a view of frankpledge taken that day. His origin is currently unknown.³ This revision begins with:

ROBERT SKYDMORE, the elder, of Carlingcott in Dunkerton, Somerset, was born about 1540, and was left a minor at the time of his father's death in 1554.⁴ He had an estate at Carlingcott which he still held in 1609 from his nephew Thomas Skydmore, the heir of his elder brother, on extremely lenient terms paying only an annual rent of £1. His lease, presumably made in 1561 for 99 years, had a further 61 years to run and his son Robert was named by the terms of the lease to succeed him there. Robert Skydmore was living as late as 9 June 1609, a very old man, when he is mentioned in the inquest *post mortem* as a tenant of his nephew Thomas. Robert Skydmore, the elder, had issue doubtless with others,⁵

1. ROBERT, his heir, of whom further.
2. William, of High Littleton, Somerset. He was a husbandman and copyholder at Peters Cloudhill in High Littleton, where he left a will dated 10 June 1632. He had died before 31 January 1632/3 when an inventory was taken of his estate, and left issue,
 1. Francis, the executor of his father in 1633.
 2. Elinor, who married and had two unnamed children who were each left a lamb in the will of their grandfather William Skydmore.
 3. Mary. She was unmarried in 1632 and was to have, according to the terms of her father's will, the lease of his land at Peters Cloudhill. She appears to have died soon after leaving a will written in 1632 at Hallatrow, another hamlet in High Littleton. Her will was unfortunately lost in the German bombing of Exeter in 1942 and its provisions are unknown.
3. Tomasin. She married Laurence Hedges of *Bunnet* [Burnett], Somerset on 19 May 1606.
4. Margaret. She was buried on 11 January 1607 as the daughter of Robert Skidmore "the elder."

His heir,

ROBERT SKIDMORE, the younger, of Carlingcott. He was a churchwarden at Dunkerton as early as 1603, and is last noticed there when he was assessed in the Lay Subsidy of 1628.⁶⁵ He had issue, perhaps with others,

1. Robert (perhaps). He may be the man of this name who was exempt from the Hearth Tax in 1665 as he was "not rated to Church or [was] poore by reason of his poverty." He was exempted again in 1670 and 1674.
2. James, buried 24 December 1609.
- 3 James, born about 1611. He was apprenticed to William Hulett, a merchant taylor, of Fleet Street, London, on 25 September 1626 for seven years and was admitted a freeman on 11 April 1636. He died at Limehouse in Stepney, called "a citizen and a merchant taylor" leaving a will (signed as James *Scudamore*) dated 11 May and promptly probated 13 June 1656.⁶⁶ It remembers his wife Joane, his brother Thomas, and his brother's two children Thomas (to whom he left £5 and two fowling pieces [guns] and Elizabeth Scudamore. His widow Joane may be the *Jane* Scudamore who married Hugh Lewis in 1657 at St. George's, Southwark.
4. Thomas, noticed next above. He may also have lived at London.
5. Joseph, baptized 18 September 1615 (twin). He married Joan [_____] who was buried at Marksbury, Somerset as his widow on 19 February 1678/9, where their three daughters had been christened. He was also exempted from paying the Hearth Tax in 1670-4. Had issue,
 1. Sara, baptized 3 September 1643.
 2. Hester, baptized 24 November 1644.

⁶⁴ Now available at www.skidmorefamilyhistory.com as *Skidmore Lead Miners of Derbyshire and their Descendants* (LM).

⁶⁵ He was also a churchwarden, as known, in 1607, 1609, 1613 and 1623.

⁶⁶ Public Record Office, PROB 11/256. His will was witnessed by John Minthorne and Sir Ralph Outlaw.

3. Mary, baptized 4 January 1645/6 and buried on 19 July 1647.
1. Mary, baptized 18 September 1615 (twin), buried 11 February 1615/6.

THOMAS SKYDMORE, the first of his name at Chewton Mendip, was born perhaps about 1565 a son of Robert, the elder, of Dunkerton. He was probably drawn to Chewton (which is hard by Dunkerton) since in the late sixteenth century lead was mined intensively only at two places, in the Mendip Hills in Somerset, and in the Peake District in Derbyshire. Thomas Skydmore married and had issue christened at Chewton Mendip, but seems to have died either elsewhere or intestate. No mention has been found of him in the surviving index to probates, or in the file of early copies of the wills lost in 1942 collected by the Somerset Record Office. Such very negative information as we have suggests that he (and perhaps his wife) might have died in Derbyshire. He did have issue however, christened at Chewton Mendip.⁶⁷

1. Joan [*Johane*], baptized 1 July 1588. Probably died young.
2. Simon, baptized 1 November 1590 (twin). He was buried 21 October 1595.
3. ROBERT, of Chewton Mendip, baptized 1 November 1590 (twin), of whom further.
4. ARTHUR, baptized 4 August 1593, probably the first of his family to settle at Eyam, Derbyshire, of whom later.
5. Richard buried 16 October 1595.
6. THOMAS (probably), of Taddington, Derbyshire, to whom we will eventually return.
7. A son [illegible, but probably SIMON], baptized December 1600.⁶⁸
8. Mary, baptized 11 October 1601. She is probably the lady of this name buried 11 April 1626.
9. Joan, baptized 29 January 1602/3, and buried on 9 April 1603 at Chewton Mendip.
10. George, baptized 11 February 1605/6. Nothing further known.

The eldest surviving son,

ROBERT SKIDMORE, was baptized 1 November 1590 (a twin) at Chewton Mendip. He had a lease for three lives of a certain messuage there (containing only a half acre) from Philip Bridges of Stone Easton on 17 June 1619. At the time of his death in 1634 he was a copyholder at Stock Hill in Chewton Mendip with a house "newly builded by me." He married Mary, perhaps a daughter of [] Lane, who apparently survived him. His will dated 1 May (and proved 2 July) 1634 gives his occupation as "mineral man," and named his brother-in-law William Lane as one of the overseers of his estate. He was buried in the churchyard at Chewton Mendip on 20 May 1634. Had issue,

1. Thomas, baptized 22 January 1612/13. He was buried 4 May 1616.
2. Mary, eldest surviving child. She was baptized 29 January 1616/7 and was living on 17 June 1619 when she (as the first child then born) was named as the third party with her parents in the tripartite lease for three lives from Philip Bridges. She died an infant soon after.
3. Mary, baptized 15 September 1620. She married Morgan Hopkins on 5 February 1641/2.
4. JAMES, probably the eldest surviving son, of whom further.
5. Lewis. He was a blacksmith and lived first at Nailsea, Somerset (where he owned two houses), but died at Almondsbury, Gloucestershire. His will is dated 31 July (and proved at the Prerogative Court of Canterbury on 17 October 1677) when probate was given to his sister Elinor Hulbard, the executrix named.
6. Grace She married Richard Dore on 25 November 1639 at Chewton Mendip.
7. Elinor, baptized 3 November 1622. She married Edward *Hulbard* [Holbert] of Weston, Somerset.

His eldest son,

JAMES SKIDMORE, of the Burrough in Wedmore, Somerset. He was a minor at his father's death, and he and his brother Lewis were "to be put to be apprentices" according to their father's will. He married firstly Jane Hooper by whom he had issue, a son,

⁶⁷ Extracts from register of Chewton Mendip (1554-1689) have been made by Mrs. Velma Skidmore of Manhattan, Kansas, using microfilm (no. 1526507) from the Family History Library at Salt Lake City. The earliest registers are in wretched condition. They were read by Mrs. Skidmore through 1689 (an enormous chore), together with what survives of the bishop's transcripts for the parish. There are extracts from the register, found earlier at the Society of Genealogists in London.

⁶⁸ This name is impossible to read, but the surviving smudges look more like *Simon* than any other likely alternative.

1. James, baptized 19 May 1650 at Wedmore. He died young.
James Skidmore, the elder, then married secondly Christian Taylor on 3 February 1652/3 by whom he had issue (the first three christened at Wedmore,
2. James, baptized 18 November 1653. He was living in 1677 when he was remembered in the will of his uncle Lewis Skidmore.
3. Robert, baptized 31 January 1654/5. He was buried at Wedmore on 7 November 1657.
4. Lewis, baptized 2 April 1657. He was living in 1677.
5. Thomas, living 1677.
6. Mary, living 1677.

James Skidmore seems to have disappeared from Wedmore after 1657, and no probate has yet been found for him.

The second son of Thomas Skydmore, the elder, of Chewton Mendip,

ARTHUR SKIDMORE was baptized there on 4 August 1593. He appears to have been the first of his name in Derbyshire where he became a lead miner at Eyam. The miners in Somerset, as noticed earlier, had devised a superior method of smelting lead with a fixed ore hearth on the ground. This greatly improved productivity and profits for the owners, and an increasing number of Somerset migrants, Arthur Skidmore among them, took the new process up to Derbyshire and did not return.⁶⁹ He died at Eyam, untimely it would seem, before 15 July 1629 when an inventory totaling £30 6sh 4d was taken of his estate by John Sheldon, Thomas Wilson, and Thomas Cowper of that place.⁷⁰ The administration on his estate was granted a week later on 22 July 1629 to his widow Anne (or *Annis*) Skydmore, and Simon Skydmore of Eyam (doubtless his brother) became her bondsman. Anne Skydmore remained Arthur's widow and was buried at Eyam on 2 April 1654. They had issue three children, minors at their father's death,

1. THOMAS. He was ancestor of a large family at Eyam, to whom we will eventually return.
2. Ellen. She married Francis Thornley of Eyam on 8 October 1638 and was buried as his wife on 28 June 1657. Thornley married secondly Elizabeth Chapman, a widow, and had a number of children by his first wife who died of the plague at Eyam in 1666.
3. Mary. She married George Parks (died 1701), a widower of Wardlow.

The third son of Thomas Skydmore, the elder, of Chewton Mendip,

THOMAS SKYDMORE, THE YOUNGER, probably later of Taddington, Derbyshire. He married Agnes *Von* [perhaps Vaughan?] on 24 November 1617 at Chewton Mendip, who is probably the *Agnis* Skidmore buried there on 6 April 1626. In 1578 the manager for George Talbot (1522-1590), the sixth earl of Shrewsbury, reported that he was smelting about 54 loads of lead a week from Shrewsbury's mines at Taddington and Brassington.⁷¹ Thomas Skydmore seems to have become an early communicant at the chapel of St. Michael and All Angels in the western part of Taddington, Derbyshire. His presumptive son Richard Skydmore, who died in 1660 or 1661, requested in his will to be buried inside the church at Taddington "as neer conveniently be to the buriall place of my Anncestours."⁷² He left presumptive posterity born at Taddington, no doubt with others,

⁶⁹ David Kiernan, *The Derbyshire Lead Industry in the Sixteenth Century* (Derbyshire Record Society, volume XIV, 1989) 171-2. It was said in 1581 that "The beste leade in England is Peak leade in Derbyshire, The second [best] is made at Mendiff nere Bristoll."

⁷⁰ Appraised were his purse, apparel, a grey mare, two kyne, a heifer, a weaning calf, saucers, basins, kettles, pots, sheets, blankets, chairs, and an acre of grass. His inventory also mentions debts due from Thomas Willsons and John Andrews.

⁷¹ The sixth earl, and his father Francis Talbot (1500-1560), the fifth earl, were intimates of the Skydmores at Holme Lacy and, Kentchurch Court in Herefordshire, and also of Sir Philip Scudamore (ca. 1545-1611) of Burnham in Buckinghamshire. Philip had loaned money to the sixth earl, a difficult man, and was repaid. Shrewsbury, whose seat was at Sheffield Castle, had bigger and better interests than his lead mines elsewhere. It is most unlikely that he knew any particulars about the Skydmores in Derbyshire, or connected the name with his associates in Herefordshire. See also G. R. Batho, *Gilbert Talbot, seventh earl of Shrewsbury (1553-1616); the great and glorious earl*, Derbyshire Archaeological Journal, vol. XCIII (1973), 23-32. The seventh earl was the last of the Talbots who maintained an interest in lead mining.

⁷² The parish register of St. Michael and All Angels in Taddington begins in 1642/3. It has seen by Mrs. Linda (Skidmore) Moffatt of the Skidmore Family History Group (along with much more), on a four day field trip to the Record Office at Matlock. The register is most curiously set down for some years with the entries arranged in one chronological list, with the symbols "B, M & S" (for *Baptisatus*, *Matrimonis Conjuncti*, and *Sepulta*) in the left margins. The bishop's transcripts

1. RICHARD, of Taddington, of whom further.
2. ARTHUR, of Wardlow, Derbyshire, of whom later.

The elder son,

RICHARD SKYDMORE, was apparently born about 1625. He became a substantial yeoman later at Taddington where he purchased land in 1658, and requested to be buried there inside the church in his will. It was dated 5 May 1660, but was not proved until 6 August 1661. He mentions his “groves and meares of ground” in his will, and it is clear that if he did not mine lead himself he did own some seams that were otherwise worked. Richard Skydmore was survived by his wife Elizabeth (who was buried on 23 January 1664/5 at Taddington), and the six children remembered in his will.⁷³

1. RICHARD, the elder son, of whom further.
2. John, of Taddington. He was left £20 (but no land) in the will of his father. He married Margery [] by 1661, and was living a husbandman at Taddington in 1685 where he was perhaps the only surviving son of his father. He was buried in January 1668/9 at Taddington, having had issue,
 1. Elizabeth, baptized 2 February 1661/2. She married George Lomas on 7 April 1687 at Tideswell, Derbyshire.
 2. Mary, baptized 19 May 1664.
 3. Nathaniel, of Tideswell, baptized 18 November 1666 at Taddington. He married firstly Joan Harrison (who was buried at Wormhill Chapel in 1714) on 23 November 1699 at Tideswell. He had by her, a son,
 1. Edward, baptized 8 September 1700 at Tideswell.
 Nathaniel perhaps married secondly Mary Hulmes on 4 August 1715 at Chelmorton. If so, they had presumptive children,
 2. Mary, baptised 8 July 1716.
 3. Nathaniel, baptized 13 May 1726. He was buried at Tideswell on 16 March 1727 as a son of Nathaniel Skidmore.
 4. John, buried 8 March 1727/8.
 5. Martha, baptized 23 June 1729.
 4. Margaret, baptized 14 March 1669 (posthumous), called a “daughter of Margery Skidmoor, widow.” [She may have have married George Oldfield at Tideswell on 4 May 1690.]
1. Elizabeth. She married [] Oldfield, and was left £10 in the will of her father, which was to be paid to her within three years of his death.
2. Margaret. She was left £10 in the will of her father, and her children (unnamed) were left 20sh in the will of their grandfather.
3. Helen. She married [] Knowles, by whom she had a son Thomas Knowles remembered in the will of his grandfather.
4. Dorothy. She married Edward Rowland in 1645.⁷⁴

The elder son,

RICHARD SKIDMORE, of Taddington, He was left his father's house and lands at the Shippons, and in addition (after the death of the widow) a house and lands called Staley House, and still another house and lands purchased from a Mr. Eyre. He had deeds at Taddington in 1666 and 1668, and was assessed on two hearths in 1670.⁷⁵ He was buried there on 22 November 1675. His widow Margaret Skidmore was buried at Taddington on 8 October 1684, and an administration on her estate was granted 3 March 1684/5 to her son John Skidmore. They had issue,

1. Richard, baptized 10 June 1656 (as a son of Richard Scidmore and “*Margardta' uxoris*”).
2. William. He was buried an infant on 4 April 1657.

for Taddington, Priestcliffe (and Thorpe) have also been read by Mrs. Velma Skidmore using microfilm (no. 0428945) borrowed from the Family History Library.

⁷³ See the NOTES to this paper for a full abstract of his will.

⁷⁴ The Rowlands had a daughter christened the same day (2 February 1661/2) as Elizabeth, a daughter of her brother John Skidmore and his wife Margery.

⁷⁵ *Derbyshire Hearth Tax Assessments, 1662-70*, edited by David G. Edwards. (Derbyshire Record Society, 1982), 20. The usual tax was on a *single* hearth.

3. George, baptized 22 November 1657. He had a *base* [illegitimate] son William by Alice Stafford who was baptized 5 February 1678/9 at Taddington. George appears to have died, perhaps elsewhere, between 1679 and 1685.
 1. William, perhaps known as Stafford, of whom nothing more is known.
4. John, baptized in November or December 1658. He married Mary [_____] who was buried on 20 February 1723. He was living, a husbandman at Taddington in 1685 apparently his father's eldest surviving son, and was buried there on 13 November 1727. They had children christened at Taddington,
 1. RICHARD, baptized 10 October 1689 He and his younger brother called (in Latin) in the transcript as "two sons" of their father but not twins were both christened on the same day. He was buried 4 April 1742 leaving posterity not traced here.
 2. Thomas, baptized 10 October 1689.
 3. John, baptized 5 April 1692.
5. Simon, baptized in February 1660 (or March 1661) at Taddington.⁷⁶ He married Helena _____, whose family name is unknown. He is probably the Simon of Taddington whose will (not seen) was dated 26 May 1733 and proved at Lichfield. They had issue, christened at Taddington,
 1. Elizabeth, baptized 9 August 1684 as a daughter of Simon and Helena, his wife. She was buried 6 July 1685.
 2. Margaret, baptized 6 February 1686.
 3. Thomas, baptized 2 March 1691.
6. Elias, baptized in January 1662/3.
7. Arthur, baptized 18 September 1664. He married Mary Moulton at Bakewell (but probably both of Taddington) on 11 June 1688.
8. Nehemiah, baptized 15 July 1666.

The second son of Thomas Skydmore, the younger, of Taddington,

ARTHUR SKYDMORE, of Wardlow, Derbyshire whose christening has not been found. He paid £1 at Easter Roll in 1658 and was assessed on one hearth between 1662-70. He married an unknown wife by whom he left at least two sons at Wardlow,

1. Richard Skidmore of Wardlow. An unidentified "*Skidmore de Wardlow of Hope dist[ri]ct*" was buried in 1685 at Great Longstone, Derbyshire who could be either this Richard or his brother Nicholas. Also unidentified is an Alicia Skidmore of Wardlow (presumably the wife of one of the brothers) who was buried on 14 April 1690 also at Great Longstone. This Richard Skidmore was ancestor to the proprietors of the business firm of *Skidmore Framework Knitters* at Ashford, Derbyshire. He had issue, christened at Tideswell, where only the father's name was given in the register at this time,
 1. Thomas, baptized 23 December 1673.
 2. RICHARD, baptized 22 October 1676. He married and left posterity, not presently traced further.
 3. Joshua, baptized 18 May 1679.⁷⁷

A second son,

NICHOLAS SKIDMORE, of Wardlow. He had issue christened at Tideswell, by an unknown wife,

1. Samuel, baptized 4 January 1674. [He is perhaps the man who married Ann Bagshaw at Bakewell on 22 November 1703.]
2. Ruth, baptized 16 July 1676.
3. Henry, baptized 22 December 1679.⁷⁸

It is now necessary, at last, to return to the fourth son of Thomas Skydmore, *the elder*, of Chewton Mendip, who left a numerous posterity at Eyam, Derbyshire.

⁷⁶ The March 1661 date is taken from the *International Genealogical Index* which does not name the parents.

⁷⁷ This Joshua Skidmore left eventual posterity whose DNA does not match that of the earlier family at Eyam.

⁷⁸ Mrs. Linda Moffat suggests that he may be the man of this name who settled at Folkingham, Lincolnshire.

SIMON SKIDMORE, [probably the illegible son of his father christened in December, 1600] who went to Eyam along with his brother Arthur, and was left 20s in the will of his brother Richard of Taddington in 1660. He married Elizabeth Eyre at Bakewell on 8 September 1619, where they are called “both of this parish.” She survived her husband by about three months and was buried at Eyam on 13 June 1663, while Simon Skydmore had been buried at Eyam on 14 March 1662/3. They had (as known) three children,

1. George, of Eyam. He married Katherine Simson (perhaps *Samson*?) on 12 May 1653, and was buried on 22 December 1666 at Eyam. His wife was buried there as “old Catherine Skydmore, widow,” on 13 September 1696. He had issue by her,
 1. Simon, baptized 5 February 1653/4 at Eyam. He married Alice, the daughter of John Taylor, on 25 January 1703/4 at Eyam. He had clearly died before his brother John, and must be the Simon Skydmore buried at Eyam on 2 January 1722. His widow Alice Skidmore was remembered with five guineas in the will of her brother-in-law John Skidmore in 1728. He left issue, christened at Eyam,
 1. Simon, baptized 6 April 1704. He was married on 15 June 1727 at Whittington, Derbyshire, to Mary, the daughter of Zachary Robinson, who was buried there on 29 September 1755 according to the parish register.⁷⁹ Simon Skidmore was left four guineas by his uncle John Simon Skidmore. He survived his wife and was buried on 26 January 1764 at Eyam, having had six sons and one daughter.
 2. John, baptized 4 July 1706. He was married on 12 June 1730 (at Carsington in Derbyshire) to Ellen Crocker. John Skidmore had a house, garden, bed and table as specified in the will of his uncle John. He had four sons and two daughters.
2. JOHN, baptized 25 March 1654/5 of whom further.
3. Anne, baptized 15 June 1656. She married her kinsman Arthur Skidmore (as his second wife) about 1680, and was living in 1728 (called Anne Skidmore) when she was left a guinea in the will of her brother John Skidmore (who also remembered her son Samuel Skidmore).
4. Richard, baptized 2 October 1658. He was buried an infant on 27 June 1659.
5. Elizabeth, baptized 9 June 1660. She was buried an infant on 21 August 1660.
6. Ezra, baptized 13 October 1661. He was buried on 27 June 1662.
7. George, baptized 1 March 1663. He married Elizabeth Fox on 6 November 1687 at Eyam and was buried there on 27 April 1691. Had issue,
 1. John, baptized 13 October 1688.
 2. Elinor, baptized 6 April 1690. She was buried at Eyam on 15 April 1691.
8. Mary, baptized 15 October 1665. She married Thomas Ellis on 6 September 1691 at Bakewell, Derbyshire. She was living in 1728 when she and her daughters Mary Ashford and Helen Parkin are remembered in the will of her brother John.
2. Mary, buried 29 March 1633 as “a daughter of Simon Skydmore.”
3. Anne, buried 20 March 1645 as a daughter of Simon and Elizabeth Skidmore.

The second son,

JOHN SKYDMORE, baptized 25 March 1655 at Eyam. He married Elizabeth Dakin (who was buried as his wife on 12 July 1692) on 27 April 1679 at Eyam. He was buried 15 March 1727/8, “aged 73” in the churchyard at Eyam called a pauper, but left however a substantial will dated 7 March 1727/8 that was proved at Lichfield on 11 April 1728.⁸⁰ As a widower with no surviving children it gave legacies to his sisters and a number of nephews and nieces. He had issue, all of whom died before their father,

1. George, baptized 24 October 1680. He was buried on 31 March 1687.
2. Thomas, baptized 24 June 1683. He was buried as “the son of John Skydmore” on 28 July 1806 at Eyam.
3. Anne, baptized 7 March 1685/6. She was buried on 15 September 1690.
4. An infant, buried 1 August 1688 at Eyam.

It is now necessary to return to the only son of Arthur and Anne Skydmore,

⁷⁹ There is a monumental inscription for her which gives her date of death as 10 October 1755 “aged 55.” Dr. Trezza points out in his comments that parish registers are invariably more accurate than tombstones.

⁸⁰ His will is abstracted briefly in the NOTES.

THOMAS SKYDMORE, of Eyam, born about 1615-20. He married Anne Allyn, a daughter of Anthony Allyn, who survived him, on 31 August 1640. Eyam suffered heavily from the great plague of 1666 which is said to have been introduced into the parish in a box of materials sent up from London to a tailor at Eyam. A servant who opened the box complained that the contents were still damp and was told to put them by the fire to dry out. He was the first to die, and had infected the tailor's family from who the distemper spread to the entire community. The widow Skydmore was buried at Eyam on 24 June 1666, a few days after the deaths of her daughter Mary and her son Anthony had died of the plague.⁸¹ Thomas Skydmore was buried earlier at Eyam on 4 August 1657, having had nine children,

1. ARTHUR, of whom further.
2. Richard, baptized 25 December 1642. He was buried an infant on 12 January 1642/3.
3. Mary, baptized 15 March 1645/6. She was buried an infant on 21 May 1647.
4. Mary, baptized 19 March 1648. She was buried on 17 June 1666 of the plague as a daughter of Anne Skydmore, widow. Her mother followed her in death a few days later.
5. Elizabeth, baptized 13 May 1649.
6. John, baptized 21 March 1650/1. He was buried 11 September 1670 at Eyam.
7. Thomas, baptized 11 April 1652. He was buried an infant on 8 November 1653.
8. Francis, baptized 2 October 1653. He was buried an infant on 18 May 1656.
9. Anthony, baptized 27 April 1656. He had his name from his maternal grandfather, and was buried on 12 June 1666 a victim of the plague.

The eldest son,

ARTHUR SKYDMORE, of Eyam. He was baptized on 23 May 1641, and died there on 8 November 1694. He married firstly Elizabeth Walker of Eyam on 15 April 1667, by whom he had,

1. Thomas, baptized 28 November 1669 as "a son of Arthur Skydmore." He was buried on 7 January 1675/6.
2. Anne, baptized 17 March 1672. She was buried on 10 July 1684. [She is called a daughter of Arthur and *Elizabeth* in the register, but Elizabeth was later struck out and *Anne* inserted (in error).]
3. Arthur, baptized 10 March 1675.
4. Elizabeth, buried an infant on 9 October 1676 as a daughter of Arthur Skidmore.
5. Elizabeth, baptized 5 May 1678. She was buried on 30 June 1678 "aged 1 month."

Arthur Skydmore married secondly Anne Skydmore by 1678, a kinswoman (born 15 June 1656 and a daughter of George Skydmore) who was buried on 6 February 1730/1 at Eyam. He had by her seven additional children christened at Eyam,

6. George, baptized 8 June 1679. He was buried on 14 October 1702 as a son of Anne Skydmore, and was clearly named for his maternal grandfather.
7. John, baptized 25 September 1681 as a son of Arthur and *Anne* Skidmore. He was buried on 18 May 1682 at Eyam.
8. Mary, baptized 6 May 1683. She was buried 21 February 1686.
9. Anne, baptized 10 July 1684.
10. SAMUEL, baptized 27 September 1685, of whom further.
11. Joshua, baptized 5 February 1687/8. He was buried at Eyam on 30 May 1688.
12. Katherine, baptized 7 July 1689. She was buried on 20 July 1707 at Eyam.
13. Arthur, baptized 25 October 1691. He was buried at Eyam on 27 November 1708 called a son of the widow Anne Skydmore and "killed in a grove."⁸²
14. Margaret, baptized posthumously 20 January 1695, as a "daughter of Anne, relict of Arthur Skydmore."

His only surviving son,

SAMUEL SKIDMORE, of Eyam, baptized 27 September 1685. He married first Dorothy Baddaley of Stoney Middleton, Derbyshire on 8 May 1715, who seemingly died soon after in childbirth. He married secondly Elizabeth (christened 22 September 1695 at Hope, Derbyshire), a daughter of Martin Wilson (and his wife

⁸¹ An excellent account of the suffering in the parish will be found in William Wood's *History and Antiquities of Eyam; with a minute account of the Great Plague which desolated that village in the year 1666*. (3rd edition, 1859)

⁸² A *groove* was the local name for a shallow mine, and Arthur presumably died in a mining accident.

Elizabeth Poynton), of Little Hucklow on 25 October 1716 at Eyam. He was left six guineas in the will of his uncle John Skidmore who died at Eyam in 1728. Elizabeth Skidmore survived him, and was buried as a widow and pauper on 14 October 1762 at Eyam. He had issue, christened at Eyam,

1. George, baptized 16 September 1717.
2. Arthur, baptized 3 November 1719.
3. Thomas, baptized 20 May 1722. He married Anne (baptized 11 April 1708), a daughter of Francis Townsend of Bretton, Derbyshire, and previously the widow of Thomas Stephenson of Stoney Middleton, on 1 April 1743. Thomas Skidmore was 14 years her junior. His burial is not found, but his widow married thirdly George Townsley (who was about 40 years younger than Anne Townsend. Thomas Skidmore had by her two daughters,
 1. Elizabeth, baptized 7 February 1744/5, and buried at Eyam on 10 July 1772.
 2. Mary, baptized 1 October 1747 at Eyam. She married firstly John Hallam of Stoney Middleton on 23 April 1767, and secondly a maternal cousin Joshua Townsend, a widower, in 1780 at Stoney Middleton.
4. Anne, baptized 19 July 1724. She married Reginald Turner of Foolow, Derbyshire on 11 November 1756 at Eyam.
5. Samuel, baptized 26 January 1726/7. He married Elizabeth Lomas on 12 November 1765 at the Cathedral Church of Ss. Peter and Paul, at Sheffield.
6. Mary, baptized 12 July 1729. She was buried at Eyam on 28 February 1744.
7. John, baptized 11 April 1732. He was apprenticed at Sheffield to John Beal, a scissorsmith in 1766.⁸³ He was married three times, firstly to Ann Stones on 8 August 1757, and secondly to Ann Newland on 14 January 1765, both at Sheffield Cathedral, and thirdly to Elizabeth Hutchinson on 20 May 1782 at All Saints Cathedral at Rotherham, South Yorkshire.
8. Martin, baptized 13 April 1734. He was buried at Eyam on 23 February 1735/6.
9. Robert, baptized 25 March 1737. He married Mary Brooks on 26 September 1765 at Sheffield, Cathedral.⁸⁴ He was buried on 29 November 1800 and leaves an immense posterity, largely in the state of Utah.
10. Joshua, baptized 9 December 1739 and buried at Eyam on 1 February 1740/1.

NOTES.

CHEWTON MENDIP, SOMERSET

Probates.

WILL OF ROBERT SKIDMORE OF CHEWTON MENDIP, MINERAL MAN.⁸⁵

Dated 1 May 1634.

To be buried in the churchyard of Chewton.

To Mary, Grace and Elinor, my 3 daughters, 20/- apiece.

To son Lewis Skidmore, £6.13s.4d.

To son James Skidmore, £6 13s.4d.

To be put to interest for the use of my two sons until they are able to be put down to be apprenticed and that my overseers to pay or lay out to bind them apprentices their aforesaid legacies of £6 13sh. 4d.

I bequeath a certain indenture of lease bearing date of 17 June 17 James I [1619] which was demised granted and to farm let by Philip Bridges of Stone Easton, gent., unto me Robert Skidmore and my assigns one *parack* or piece of ground in Chewton called Stock Hill containing half an acre with a house newly builded by me for the term of nineteen years if I, the said Robert, Mary my wife, and Mary my daughter should so long live, which the said house and ground I give and bequeath to the use and occupation of unto my wife Mary Skidmore for life with remainder to my son James.

⁸³ Sheffield Cutlers Apprentices Records. This record was posted on the homepage of Eric Youle of Australia, a descendant.

⁸⁴ According to Pawson & Brailsford's *Sheffield Directory* (1787) Robert Skidmore was a "Manufacturer of common Sissors, of New Street, Sheffield, Trade Mark EYAM".

⁸⁵ The original of this will was lost by German bombing during WW2. This abstract was copied before the war and later deposited in the Somerset Record Office.

Residue to wife Mary who is to be executrix.
Overseers: My brother-in-law William Lane and Robert Conistre *alias* Allen.
Witnesses: Francis Vowles, Thomas Phelips [Phelps].⁸⁶
Proved 2 July 1634.

EMBORROW, SOMERSET

MARY SKIDMORE of Emborrow, Somerset, a spinster aged 23, had a licence to marry Thomas *Freulsan* of Litton, Somerset, on 6 August 1687 at either Emborough or Chewton Mendip.

NAILSEA, SOMERSET.

Register.

3 August 1651. FRANCIS, a son of JOHN SKIDMORE, buried.

14 April 1653 THOMAS, a son of GEORGE SKIDMORE baptized.

Probates.

The will of Edward EVANCE of Nailsea proved 15 December 1649 (not seen) mentions his daughter MARY SKIDMORE.

Marriages.

JOAN SKIDMORE, a widow of Nailsea, married John PLAYSE of Portbury, Somerset, according to a Quaker certificate of 22nd day of the 2nd month (22 April) 1663.

Hearth tax, 1670-4.

HENRY SKIDMORE, of Nailsea. Exempted.

MARY SKIDMORE and ROBERT SKIDMORE, of Clayton-in-Gordano in Nailsea. Exempted.

ALMONDSBURY, GLOUCESTERSHIRE

Marriages.

10 February 1696/7. Thomas NEAL of Redland, sailor, and HANNAH SCUDAMORE of Westbury-on-Trym, had a licence to marry at Almondsbury.

ASHFORD, DERBYSHIRE

11 July 1710. SAMUEL SKIDMORE, of Monsale Dale in Ashford, listed as a Religious Dissenter.

Probates.

JOSHUA SKIDMORE, will proved 19 October 1798.

BAKEWELL, DERBYSHIRE.

Marriages.

11 June 1688 ARTHUR SKIDMORE and Mary MOULT.

6 September 1691. ANNE SKIDMORE and Thomas ELLIS.

2 March 1730. JOS. SKIDMORE and Mary SHAW.

Probates.

SAMUEL SKIDMORE, will proved 29 April 1748.

JOSEPH SKIDMORE, will proved 19 October 1771.

WILLIAM SKIDMORE, will proved 14 April 1815.

JOHN SKIDMORE, will proved 16 October 1818.

JOSHUA SKIDMORE, will 15 October 1824.

SIMEON SKIDMORE, will proved 7 June 1831.

GEORGE SKIDMORE, will proved 17 June 1852.

JOSEPH SKIDMORE, will proved 22 June 1854.

BEELEY, DERBYSHIRE

Marriage.

⁸⁶ In 1657 Thomas Bushnell (1594-1674) addressed a letter on lead business “for his very loving Friends John Phelps, Thomas Voules, William Cole, Alexander Jett, William Betten, Robert Radford, and Thomas Wood, with the rest.” J. W. Gough, noticed earlier, reports that some 28 miners responded. He reprints their letter, but unfortunately not their names. (*The Mines of Mendip*, 158.)

1783. MARY SKIDMORE and Thomas BLACKWELL,

BUXTON, DERBYSDHIRE (ST. JOHN)

Marriage.

1828. ANN SKIDMORE and Thomas HYDE

DARLEY DALE, DERBYSHIRE

Marriages.

1755. JOHN SKIDMORE and Elizabeth WILDGOOSE.

1836. JOHN SKIDMORE and Mary SYBRAY.

DERBY (ST. PETER)

Marriages.

1698. SAMUEL SKIDMORE and Ellen THORP

1799. SAMUEL SKIDMORE and Mary HARRISON

DERBY (ALL SAINTS)

Marriage.

1807. MARTIN SKIDMORE and Sarah WAIN.

ETWALL, DERBYSHIRE

Marriage.

1827. JOSEPH SKIDMORE and Rebecca BAKEWELL

EYAM, DERBYSHIRE.

Register.

GEORGE SKIDMORE, buried at Eyam on 22 December 1666.

ELIZABETH SKIDMORE, daughter of ARTHUR Skidmore, buried 9 October 1676 at Eyam.

An unnamed infant of JOHN and ANNE SKIDMORE was buried at Eyam on 1 August 1688.

ARTHUR SKIDMORE was killed in a mining accident at Eyam on 27 November 1708.

Probates.

JOHN SKIDMORE, of Eyam. His will of 7 March 1727/8 provided for the discharge of his debts and funeral expenses. Then to his nephew John Skidmore, a house, garden, bed and table. To his sister Anne Skidmore, five guineas. To his sister-in-law Alice Skidmore, five guineas. To his nephew Simon Skidmore, four guineas. To his nieces Mary Ashford and Helen Parkin, one guinea each. To his nephew Samuel Skidmore, six guineas. To his sister Mary Ellis, one guinea. Residual heirs, John Skidmore to have two guineas, then a division among his previous heirs in proportion. Executors to be Francis Drabble, Thomas Middleton. and Robert Rigby all of Eyam. Proved 11 April 1728.

SIMON SKIDMORE, will proved 2 May 1764.

EDWARD SKIDMORE, will proved 14 October 1802.

GREAT LONSTONE, DERBYSHIRE

Marriages.

5 April 1708. ANN SKIDMORE of Wardlow and Abraham BROOM.

8 May 1715. SIMON SKIDMORE and Dorothea BADDALEY.

Probates

RICHARD SKIDMORE, will proved 7 June 1831.

HOPE, DERBYSHIRE.

Probate.

SARAH SKIDMORE, will proved 11 March 1853.

MORTON, DERBYSHIRE

Marriage

1668. ANN SKIDMORE and James HANLEY

MATLOCK, DERBYSHIRE

Marriages

1779. JOHN SKIDMORE and Mary SADLER.

1800. SAMUEL SKIDMORE and Elizabeth ANNABLE⁸⁷

1805. JOHN SKIDMORE and Elizabeth BODEN

Probate.

SAMUEL, will proved 17 October 1812.

PEAK FOREST, DERBYSHIRE

Marriages.

1753. JOHN SKIDMORE and Elizabeth FURNISS.

1754. MARY SKIDMORE and Paul HADFIELD.

TADDINGTON, DERBYSHIRE

Probates.

WILL OF RICHARD SKYDMORE OF TADDINGTON, YEOMAN.

Dated 5 May 1660.

“And my body to be buried in the church of Taddington as neer [convi]ently be to the buriall place of my Ancestours.”

Debts, legacies, and funeral expenses to be paid out of my whole goods by my executors.

To Elizabeth, my wife, or her assigns, all my mansion or dwelling house where I now live and the chippens and barn thereunto belonging during the term of her natural life and after her decease to my son Richard, his heirs and assigns.

To Elizabeth, my wife, the third part of all my freehold lands and tents. [tenements] during her life, the other two parts to my son Richard, his heirs and assigns forever.

To Richard, my son, all that mansion or dwelling called by the name of Staley house.

To Richard, my son, all the interest and title which I have of Mr. Eyre.

To Elizabeth, my wife, one third of my goods, chattles and catles whatsoever.

To my second son John the sum of £20 of English money to be paid within one year after my decease.

To my three daughters Margaret, Hellen and Dorothy each of them the sum of £10 to be paid within the space of two years after my decease.

To the children of my daughter Margaret the sum of 20sh to be equally divided among them.

To Thomas Knowles, the son of my said daughter Hellen, the sum of 5sh.

To the children of my daughter Dorothy the sum of 20sh to be divided equally among them.

To [his daughter] Elizabeth Oldfield the sum of £10 of current English money to be paid within three years.

All my groves and meares of ground to loving wife and son Richard, between them.

To my brother Symon the sum of 20sh.

Residue to wife and son Richard to be equally divided, and they are to be executors.

Witnesses: Anthony Buxton, Nicholas Heathcott.

Probated 6 August 1661 in the Peculiar Court of Taddington.

ADMINISTRATION OF MARGARET SKIDMORE OF TADDINGTON.

Granted 3 March 1684/5 to her son John Skidmore, husbandman of Taddington. Richard Roe was the bondsman.

SIMON SKIDMORE, will proved 3 May 1734.

RICHARD SKIDMORE, will proved 29 April 1748.

THOMAS SKIDMORE, will proved 30 April 1773.

THOMAS SKIDMORE, will proved 16 April 1830.

TIPTON, DERBYSHIRE.

Probate.

THOMAS SKIDMORE, will proved 15 May 1837.

⁸⁷ Joshua Annable Skidmore of Wakefield, Yorkshire made his will on 20 March 1838. It gave an annuity to his mother Elizabeth, and provided for his wife Sarah and their infant children. He appears to have been a wine merchant.

THE OVERLAND NARRATIVE OF TRAVEL IN 1855 TO UTAH, BY WILLIAM LOBARK SKIDMORE, THEN TEN YEARS OF AGE.

This autobiography of Bishop Skidmore is well known to his descendants, and certainly will be of interest to the great international family of Skidmores. It ends here happily with a young boy having a delicious slice of bread and butter for the first time after a long diet of roots and weeds at an impoverished pioneer settlement in Utah. The boy lived a long and useful life as “a pioneer, farmer, actor, father, bishop, patriarch, and community leader” and died at Richmond in Cache County, Utah on 11 November 1933. There is a splendid full-length biography of the man published privately in May 1997 by his great grandson, Lyman W. Condie, Junior. A copy can be found in the Church Office Building in Salt Lake City for those who would like to know still more about this adventurous boy and a fine man.⁸⁸ (WS)

I was born September 22, 1844 in the City of Philadelphia, Penn. My memory reaches back to my home on an avenue which branched off from a street where draymen hauled great loads of freight into the city. I was much interested in watching them pass by, and soon received the title of the Little Red Curly Head.

I began attending school when six years of age, and was baptized into The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints by my brother Henry when I was eight years old. I was baptized in the Delaware River.

In April, 1855, with my mother and other members of the family, we started for Utah.⁸⁹ We went to Pittsburgh by rail, then down the Ohio and up the Missouri to Atchinson [Atchison], Kansas, where we had our first experience of camp life. It rained for several days which made it very unpleasant for us. My brothers soon bought some cattle and an outfit, and we joined Captain John Hindley’s Company for the journey across the plains. It fell to my lot to provide the fuel with which to cook our food. Since no wood grew on the plains, I would take a sack and gather up dry buffalo chips to fry our bacon and bake our bread. Often the wind would blow the lid off the pan, and some of our food would be seasoned with sand and ashes. This annoyed the women until all of us would have to laugh.

We had no fresh meat except when someone killed a buffalo. What was not eaten immediately was cut into strips and dried in the sun. At one time we saw a band of Indians coming toward us, and the captain gave orders for the train to stop. All who had guns were ready to defend us. When the Indians saw that we were ready for them, they became friendly and wanted to trade buckskins and moccasins for sugar and salt. My brother Henry’s wife was young and pretty, and the Chief wanted to trade a pony for her. Sometimes we would stop for a day to rest and shoe the oxen and make necessary repairs. One day when the Captain was riding by, he told my brother, Henry, that our family was one of the best of the train and never caused him any trouble as did some of the others. At a place called Ash Hollow, the road was very steep. Mother with two girls had to walk and were left behind. Darkness came on, and they thought they were lost and were about to give up when they saw our camp fires. They were very tired and hungry when they reached camp, but no trouble came to them. We had

⁸⁸ His father, Charles Beet Skidmore, was a cutler from Sheffield, England who emigrated to Philadelphia to work for the Disston Saw Company. An account of his family will be found at www.skidmorefamilyhistory.com.

⁸⁹ Later insertion in another hand with corrections: *The mother, Harriet Henrietta Schrader Skidmore, the oldest son Henry, his wife and daughter Harriet, and another son, Samuel, who settled in Salt Lake City, Utah, and a daughter, Rachel, made up the party who came to Utah. The father, Charles Breet [Brett] Skidmore, a son George, and a daughter Mary were left in Philadelphia but Mary and her husband Charles Lutz were married there in 1860 and later joined the rest of her family in the Salt Lake Valley. George and his father remained in Philadelphia. They did not join the Church.*

tried to play a joke on them by filling the wagon with service berry bushes, but when we saw their plight we were sorry.

When we neared the Rocky Mountains, we met a company from Utah on their way east. They advised us to go back with them, saying that the grasshoppers were so bad in the Salt Lake Valley that they had eaten everything up and we would starve. We were not convinced by what they told us, and so we continued our journey. We reached Salt Lake City on October 3rd, after a journey of five months by ox teams.

We soon learned that the grasshoppers were pretty bad and had destroyed most of the grain in the valley. The winter was very severe, cold with deep snows. We could get but little and had to live on corn meal and molasses. When spring came, we dug segos and roots to live on. In May 1856 I went to live with Beason Lewis who offered to take me as his son, and it would relieve mother of one to feed and clothe.

I went to live on a ranch 12 miles west of Salt Lake City which belonged to him. His business was in the City. His wife Elizabeth Ryan Lewis lived on the ranch, and her husband would come as often as he could as he was much interested in our welfare. On the ranch were two log cabins; we lived in the one that had two rooms. We lived in the north room and Stillman Pond and family lived in the south room. James Imlay and family lived part of the time in the other cabin. Most of the time Mrs. Lewis and I were the only persons on the ranch which was a long way from any other settlers. There were many rattlesnakes and often while all alone I would hear them rattle and then I knew they were near enough to spring at me with open mouth and I hurried away from there to escape their poison. Sometimes the wolves would steal the new born calves. The Indians would come often which I did not like at first. They came to us and begged for biscuits. We were good to them and they were friendly. After living there some time, I was glad to have the Indians come and I learned to talk to them to pass away the time.

When only 11 years old it became my duty to take care of the mules that were used to haul the United State mail 1000 miles from the States to Utah. The mules were very thin and worn from the fast driving across the plains and Beason Lewis had a contract with the government to take the mules and get them in shape to be used again. They were placed on good feed to fatten up and gain strength and another group of mules taken from the ranch in good condition would be used to pull the mail from the west to the east. I took care of the mules and kept them in the hills nearby. One morning I rode a horse to drive them to water. In going up a hill, the saddle slipped back and the horse got scared and kicked the saddle and me off. My head struck a rock and I was stunned; I don't know how long I was unconscious. I caught a little lazy pony and drove the mules to water. When I got home and Mrs. Lewis saw the blood dripping down my back, she was alarmed. We were all alone, no one near us for miles. I got off the horse and she bathed my head with water and took off my bloody shirt. The wound was not deep and I soon recovered. That was an accident that might have caused my death; the scar remained for a long time, and I knew that some power protected me.

At the time of the Echo Canyon war in the spring of 1858, all the people moved south and we moved with them to Spanish Fork. I herded cows on foot most all of that summer. I took my little dinner bag each day. The Indians would come on horseback and take the herd boys dinners but I was lucky. I hid mine. The Indians were good to me and I think being redheaded with sore lips and freckled face they thought I was one of them and belonged to a strange tribe.

The army passed peacefully through Salt Lake City and camped on the west side of the valley at the mouth of Bingham Canyon so we went back home. I was glad to get back to the ranch in the late part of the summer. One day Beason Lewis said to me, "Will, I am about to sell the ranch and move to Cache Valley. Will you go with us?" After thinking about it for some time I answered, "Yes, I will go." I had been on the ranch 3-1/2 years and had learned to love the place so there was sadness mingled with joy at leaving. The fall and winter of 1859-60 we lived in Salt Lake City and I went to school. I also was prompt in going to meeting. I had the privilege at different times of listening to remarks made by Brigham Young, Heber C. Kimball, Jedediah M. Grant, and the Apostles. I never got tired of hearing them; their words were powerful. I have not forgotten them though it has been a long time. Their counsel has been a guide to my life.

In April 1860 I went with Beason Lewis and family to Richmond in Cache Valley. We had a wagon and horses and an ox team and wagon – a few cows and sheep. I drove the cows and sheep on foot. We were nine days coming from Salt Lake City and were glad to arrive at our destination. We had much hard work to do, the first to plow the sod land. It being very tough, we had to use four oxen to break it. The plows were made of scrap iron by blacksmiths, and harrows were made of wood with wooden teeth. We planted a few acres of wheat. Ditches had to be made from Cherry Creek to water the crop when we finished planting. We had to go up a high steep mountain which we named Nebo to get house logs and fence poles. There was a cold spring of clear water that we drank from before going up the mountain, and we were always glad to get back for a drink as the weather was warm and no water on the mountain. It is now 68 years since I went up Nebo, and as I look up at the mountain as we stand in the street on the north side of the Richmond Tabernacle, there is a bare mark plainly to be seen. It has been made by water flowing down the steep drag road made by getting the logs out. When the house logs were on the building lot in the fort, next came the building of our houses with dirt floors and sod roofs. A few settlers hauled logs they got up Cherry Creek to Logan to the first sawmill in the valley and had them sawed into lumber for their houses. After toiling all day, we had to take turns standing guard to keep Indians from stealing our horses. The worst trouble we had with Indians was in Smithfield. An Indian had been accused of horse stealing and was made a prisoner, but he broke loose and started to run; the officer shot and killed him. His tribesmen fled up Smithfield Canyon with revenge in their hearts. They met two white men coming down the canyon with loads of logs, and the Indians shot and killed them and then escaped by horseback into the canyon. I have often thought that the Indian charged with stealing had not committed any bloodshed and it would have been better for him to escape than for our friends to have been killed.

One of the first buildings to be erected was a meeting house built of logs with a dirt roof. We were fortunate to obtain enough lumber to give this building a floor. It was about 30 feet long and 20 feet wide and all community dances and entertainments were held there.

Beason Lewis lived up to his contract and gave me all the advantages that other boys had at that time. I lived with him for 12 years and a great part of my clothing was made by Mrs. Lewis. She spun the wool into rolls and into yarn, dyed it and put it in the loom and wove it into cloth and the cloth into clothing... Once I was hungry. When I was nine years old mother gave me to Uncle Beason Lewis. For some time I had not tasted bread as wild roots and weeds cooked was my bill of fare. When Uncle Beason took me to his house, Aunt Betsy cut off a big slice of bread, spread it thickly with butter and gave it to me. That was the sweetest, best food I ever ate in my life.

TWO SCUDAMORE BROTHERS - - AND THEIR GRAND DELUSION

An account of Frank Scudamore (1875-1950) and his brother Alfred Scudamore (1877-1945) can be found under Wellow, Somerset in my book *Thirty Generations* on the Scudamore/Skidmore CD-ROM.. It does not include any mention of the brother's belief that they were entitled to untold wealth as the sole heirs of several different branches of the Scudamore family. These newspaper clippings from 1930 tell an interesting story.⁹⁰ Frank Scudamore seems to have eventually given up on claiming Upton Scudamore and Holme Lacy, but he was still pursuing an estate at Dead Mill in Swainswick as late as 1949. He employed a firm of London solicitors who wrote him on 2 September 1949 from 71, Lincoln's Inn Fields, that after a look at the evidence, "your side o the family has no interest therein." (WS)

[First story, Bristol *Evening World*, Monday, January 29, 1930]

TWO WEST COUNTRY WORKERS CLAIM A FORTUNE

LINK TO VAST FORTUNE MISSING

ROMANCE OF A BATH MAN

TWO CLAIMANTS NOW LIVING IN COTTAGES.

"EVENING WORLD" EXCLUSIVE NEWS

Two brothers, one a house decorator in Bath, and the other a salesman in Devizes, claim to be the missing heirs to hundreds of thousands of pounds worth of property in Wiltshire, Somerset, and Herefordshire

Mr. Frank Scudamore, of 35, Dafford-street, Larkhall, Bath, and Mr. Alfred Scudamore of High-street, Devizes, told me today they are convinced that their claim is undeniable, telephones an Evening World reporter from Devizes.

The villages they assert belong to them are Upton Scudamore, Norton Bavant, Sutton Veny, Bishopstrow, Corsely, and Norridge. They also claim the Dead Mill estate at Swainswick, and the historic mansion and land at Holme Lacy, Herefordshire.

TWENTY YEARS SEARCH

I spent three hours in Mr. Alfred Scudamore's little sitting room at Devizes today while the brothers showed me dozens of genealogical trees, copies of wills, and records of births and deaths to explain the grounds on which they are basing their claim.

It was hard to believe that these two working men sitting in front of the fire were claimants to a vast fortune.

⁹⁰ There was a later story in the *Chronicle and Herald* for 25 September 1937, noticed but not reprinted here.

Mr. Frank Scudamore, who is 54 years old, is a house decorator in Bath. His brother is two years younger and is a salesman.

"Our claim is the result of 20 years hard work in collecting the necessary information," said Mr. Frank Scudamore.

THE MISSING LINK

"I spent all my spare time examining the church records and documents, family vaults and wills, while Alfred helped by Mr. Charles Jennings of Devizes, pieced together the information I had collected.

"We have traced our descent back to 1086 when our ancestors came over with William the Conqueror. William gave the land at Upton Scudamore to Sir Walter Scudamore. It passed out of his hands for a time but Henry II restored it to the family.

"Sir Walter was the son of Sir Alan Scudamore of Holme Lacey, Herefordshire.

"Our claim to that particular estate in Hereford will be completed when we find the missing link in our ancestry. That link is believed to lie in the old register of the church at Wellow near Bath.

"There is no other link missing to their claim to the Wiltshire property and the land on Dead Mill estate at Swainswick.

Mr. Alfred Scudamore told me that thousands of pounds worth of land and property are represented in their claim.

"It says in a book in the Bath reference library that the Scudamores were wealthiest family in England at one time" he said.

"Yet my brother and I have to scrape along to live, and our grandfather died in the workhouse.

NO MORE CLAIMANTS

"We have only to connect up two families by the link that we believe lies in the Wellow church records to prove our claim.

"We also want to find a missing will of John Griffin Scudamore who died in 1811 to determine details of the property to which we say we are entitled at Swainswick.

Both the brothers assured me that no other claimant stands in their way.

"There is only one alive," said Frank. "He lives in Swansea it is a brother of our father. He has already said that he has no intention of claiming any part of the property.

"Our descent from the missing heir to the estate is clear, and we are determined for our own sake and for the sake of our relations to press forward with our claim."

The property which is claimed is under the care of trustees until ownership is proved.

It includes in addition of the six Wiltshire villages and Holme Lacey, the Bruton Hospital, Sexey's School, Bruton, and the Manor House at Swainswick.

The Manor House is built on the site of what is said to be the home of Bladud, the mythical King of England.

[Second story, February 3, 1930]

WEST ESTATE CLAIMED FIND

BROTHERS HELD UP BY LACK OF MONEY

"WE COULD ACT AT ONCE IF WE HAD BACKING"

CLAIM TO ESTATES CONFIRMED

MISSING LINK HOPE

EVENING WORLD SPECIAL
CORRESPONDENT

BATH Sunday

Lack of financial backing is holding up the two brothers Scudamore, of Bath and Devizes, in their claim to be the missing heirs to large estates in the West of England.

"We could take immediate action if we had the money behind us," said Mr. Alfred's Scudamore, when I saw him in his little home in Dafford-street, Bath, today.

"I know our claim is sound and I confirmed it yesterday when I visited a distant relation in Hereford.

"Our claim to the Wiltshire and Bath property has no flaw in it, but we still want to find the missing link which will entitle us to the land at Holme Lacey near Hereford.

LOADS OF DOCUMENTS

"Our kinsman told me that two wagon loads of documents from Kent Church, Holme Lacey, were taken to Somerset House during a lawsuit in 1812 and I am hoping that the birth certificate we want is among them.

"Searches are also being made at Holme Lacey.

"We have only to prove that Thomas Scudamore, who was buried at Wellow in 1718, was the husband of Millicent Scudamore who died at Weston, Bath, in 1692. Our line of ancestry will then be complete.

"My brother and I are already convinced that this is so, but we must have the documentary proof.

"Our belief was confirmed yesterday by finding that the arms of the Scudamores at Holme Lacey, bore the three stirrups, the armour, the crown, and the motto of the Scudamore family, which is also in the church at Upton Scudamore, Wiltshire.

FAMILY CHART

"The motto is Scuto Amoris Divini.

"Our kinsman in Hereford said that he always believed that the missing heir to the property was alive. He has promised to help us in any way possible.

"He showed us a chart to prove that he can trace the Scudamore family back to the year 988."

Mr. Scudamore told me that he had seen one of the trustees of the land which he claims at Swainswick, and put his claim before him.

"My brother and I told him that we should take steps to seize the property if our claim were disregarded, he said.

Mr. Scudamore has received many letters from people who have read the "Evening World" account of the brother's romantic claim to a fortune. Many of them have offered to help by supplying information.

"A relation of mine has written to say that she believes she can supply the missing link in our chain of ancestry," said Mr. Scudamore.

[Third story, February 4, 1930]

WEST COUNTRY FORTUNE TO BENEFIT WORKLESS IF ---

**BROTHERS PLAN
TO HELP POOR
WITH WEALTH**

**SCHEME TO HELP
UNEMPLOYED
OF WEST**

**HOPES IN FORTUNE
CLAIM**

"EVENING WORLD" SPECIAL CORRESPONDENT

BATH, Monday.

Mr. Frank Scudamore of Bath, one of the West Country claimants to the estate of the Scudamore family told me today what he intended to do with the money and property if the claim was successful.

Mr. Scudamore and his brother Alfred, who live at Devizes, claim the Scudamore estates in Somerset, Wiltshire and Herefordshire.

"My brother and I hope to be able to provide work for unemployed men when we gain possession of the estate, Mr. Frank Scudamore said to me.

"We have both lived our lives with only the necessities of life, and they have sometimes been hard to find, and naturally we can understand the feeling of others who are poor.

"I hope we shall soon be in a position to give them a helping hand.

CREST MOTTO

Mr. Scudamore has been given a book which explains the origin of the motto "escu amoris divin," which appears on the Scudamore crest.

It means "with the shield of love divine" and the name Scudamore is composed of the two words-"escu d'amour" - - shield of love.

The motto has been fulfilled by descendants of the family through the ages, for they have given money and service to church-building and other good works.

The name Scudamore has been perpetuated in musical circles, for Scudamore organs have been installed in many churches in all parts of England

This Scudamore pipe organ was invented in 1290 by Sir Peter de Scudamore, High Sheriff of Wiltshire and Dorset.

The first was placed in the chancel at St. Mary's Church, Upton Scudamore, Wiltshire, and it was followed by others in churches at Brottan near Westbury, Wiltshire, Clavedon Court, near Bristol, Mells, Somerset, and Horningsham, near Warminster.

[Fourth story, February 4, 1930]

SOUTH WALES CLAIM TO WEST FORTUNE

WOMEN DESCENDANTS OF A SOMERSET BARONET

"EVENING WORLD" SPECIAL CORRESPONDENT

CARDIFF Tuesday

Two South Wales women have put forward claims to part of the fortune of land and property in Wiltshire, Somerset and Herefordshire, to which two West Country brothers assert they are the heirs.

The Southwest claimants are Mrs. Mary Jane Jones of 27 Little Frederick-street, Cardiff, and Mrs. Georgina Fisher of 20 Mill Parade, Newport.

Mrs. Jones, who is 77 years old, told me today that her grandmother was a Miss Scudamore before she married and Mr. George Holland and went to Wincanton, Somerset, where she died.

The estate which the women and the two brothers Mr. F. Scudamore of Bath, and Mr. A. Scudamore of Devizes are claiming is that of the late Sir John Scudamore, who died at Batheaston early last century. It is now under the care of trustees until ownership is proved.

SIX VILLAGES

The property is worth hundreds of thousands of pounds and includes six villages in Wiltshire, Holme Lacey mansion and land, Herefordshire, the Bruton Hospital, Sexey's School, Bruton, and the Manor house at Swainswick.

A will purporting to be that of Lady Scudamore who is believed to have survived her husband came into the possession of Mrs. Jones' family but it has been lost.

"I had four sisters and the will was given to my eldest sister who has been dead 31 years. But we are descendants of Sir John Scudamore," said Mrs. Jones.

CLAIM INQUIRIES

Mrs. Jones husband, Mr. Charles Jones, was formerly employed by the Cardiff Corporation, but has now retired on a pension. The two sisters are making inquiries with a view to establishing their claim.

Worry has taken its toll of the health of Mr. Frank Scudamore, of Bath, who with his brother Alfred, of Devizes, claim to be the missing heirs to the property.

Mr. Scudamore has been compelled to stay at home and rest.

The worry of the claim, and my own work as a decorator, had been too much for me," he said, when I called at his house in Dafford Street, Larkhall today.

The warm glow of the coals burning in the grate lit up the pale face as he told me how the "Evening World" publicity had led him one step forward in his investigations.

THEORY PROOF

"Mrs. Piper, of 14 Herbert-road, Oldfield Park, Bath, saw the account of our claim and wrote asking me to see her," he said. "She is my aunt and I went to her house on Sunday. She told me she had always believed that the Thomas Scudamore who was buried at Wellow was the husband of Millicent Scudamore whose body lies in Weston churchyard, Bath.

"It would prove our theory of the missing link in our ancestry, but we must have documentary proof. I am writing to Somerset House to ask for it.

[Final story, February 5, 1930]

BATH HEIR REPUDIATES RIVAL CLAIMANTS

WELSH CLAIMS TO WEST ESTATE DENIED

"I AM THE ONLY SURVIVING HEIR" ----BATH BROTHER

PLAN TO ESTABLISH RIGHT INVESTIGATIONS FOR 20 YEARS

"EVENING WORLD" SPECIAL CORRESPONDENT

BATH Wednesday

Claims of two South Wales women to be entitled to part of the Scudamore estate in the West of England are denied by the Bath and Devizes brothers, who state they are the missing heirs to the property.

I discussed the matter with Mr. Frank Scudamore, the elder of the two, and he reasserted that he was the only surviving direct heir to the estate.

"Mrs. Mary Jones, of Cardiff, and Mrs. Georgina Fisher, of Newport, are probably relations of mine," he said, "but they are not in the direct line of descent which would entitle them to claim the property.

NO OTHER CLAIM

"We have spent 20 years investigating our ancestry and my brother and I are convinced that there is no other valid claim.

"The women in Wales are no doubt descendants of my own ancestors, but there are so many relatives living that it is hard to trace them all.

"Our investigations have only dealt with those members of the family who might be regarded as possible heirs, and our claim is straight as a ram-rod."

Mr. Scudamore is waiting to see his brother Alfred of Devizes, before he decides on any plan of action to establish his claim. *****

The following four papers relate to the family of Thomas Skidmore [1] the pioneer. LM
Occasional Papers, no. 20.

THE ORIGIN OF JOAN SKIDMORE (1612?-1667) OF FAIRFIELD & HER SISTER ANN SANFORD OF MILFORD, CONNECTICUT.

by Warren Skidmore

The parentage of Thomas Skidmore's second wife Joanna has long been a mystery. She was the widow of a Nathaniel Baldwin who had died in 1658 at Fairfield, Connecticut and had seven children by her two previous husbands, four by Richard Westcott and three by Baldwin.⁹¹ On 19 June 1667 Joanna Skidmore made a will at Fairfield in which she describes the covenant made between herself and Thomas Skidmore at the time of their marriage. They had agreed that she would keep £20 of her former husband's estate "at her dispose" and to this was to be added another £20 if she should die before her Skidmore husband. Before her death she had spent £2 and she now left the remaining £38 to be divided equally among her seven children. Her sons John and Daniel Westcott were named executors of her will and they were to have the improvement of these legacies until her other children came of age or married. William Ward and John Burr were named overseers, and Ward and Josiah Harvey were the witnesses. Joanna was able to write, at least in a small way, for her will is signed "Joa. Sk."

Their marriage seems to have been harmonious. Thomas Skidmore was given (or assumed) the administration of the estates of both of her former husbands. As early as 14 February 1664/5 John Weed of Stamford (who had married Joanna Westcott, a daughter named for her mother) gave a receipt to his "father-in-law [stepfather] Thomas Skidmore" for his wife's share of her father's estate. This was the first in a long series of documents at Fairfield settling the Westcott and Baldwin affairs as Skidmore's stepchildren came of age.

Joanna Skidmore's will was not recorded until February 1677/8, but she seems to have died a few days after it was signed in June 1667. She was attended in her last illness by Governor John Winthrop, Junior who was (in addition to his administrative talents) the most sought after physician in New England. Still preserved is his case book in which he made brief notes on his patients and prescriptions. From it we find that at the time of her last illness Joanna was aged 55 and had a younger sister Ann (1624?-1682) who had married Robert Sanford (1615-1676) of Milford by 1643.⁹² Winthrop did not mention their parentage which has been recently discovered. It was believed for a time that the sisters were the daughters of Jeremy Adams (1604-1683) but a close attention to the records shows that Ann Sanford was not his daughter.⁹³

The marriage in 1639 of *Richard Westacot & Johan Pain* (Johanna's first husband) was found in the register of the church at Braunton, Devon.⁹⁴ From this entry it was easy to identify Thomas Paine, of Milford, Connecticut as the father of the sisters. He is said elsewhere to have come

⁹¹ She is called *Joan* in the inventory taken of Baldwin's estate on 19 October 1658. The best account of her seven children can be found in Donald Lines Jacobus' *History and Genealogy of the Families of Old Fairfield* (Rutland, Vt., 1930), III, 660-2.

⁹² See Grover Merle Sanford's *The Sandford/Sanford Families of Long Island, Their Ancestors and Descendants* (Gateway Press, 1975), 11. This account of Robert Sanford of Milford, Connecticut is exemplary, but the author also had failed to identify the father of Robert's wife at Milford.

⁹³ Jeremy Adams died on 11 August 1683 at Hartford. His will mentions a grandson Zachary Sanford, but he was a grandson only by his marriage to Sarah Willett (a daughter of Sarah Adams by her husband Nathaniel Willett). See Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Begins, Immigrants to New England, 1620-1633* (Boston, 1995) I, 11.

⁹⁴ The Braunton register begins in 1538. The marriages are extracted in *Boyd's Marriage Index, 1538-1840*, now available (for a fee) from OriginsNetwork.com. The christenings and burials of Braunton have not been seen. Richard Westcott is said to have been born in 1612, a son of John Westcott of Bishop Tawton, Devon.

from Devon, and the discovery can be confirmed as certain since Thomas Sanford, Junior (1644-1695) later married his cousin Elizabeth Paine.

Thomas Skidmore married for a third time after Joanna's death. His new wife Sarah was the widow of Ralph Keeler who had died at Fairfield in the fall of 1672. Sarah Keeler was the daughter of Robert Howes, of the parish of St. Martin Orgar, a member of the Fishmongers Company and a freeman of London. Sarah Howes was previously the widow of Edward Treadwell of Huntington, Long Island (by whom she had six children) and of Edward Whelpley and Ralph Keeler of Fairfield.⁹⁵ On 8 May 1651 Edward Treadwell (her first husband) had sent a letter of attorney addressed to his wife's brother John Howes, identified as the "Minister of the Word of God" at [Earls?] Barton, Northamptonshire" concerning the estate of their deceased brother Jonathan Howes, one of the sons and orphans of the late Robert Howes.⁹⁶

After his third marriage Thomas Skidmore still continued to take an interest in the welfare of his Westcott and Baldwin stepchildren, and he and Cornelius Hull of Fairfield gave several deeds jointly as the administrators of Nathaniel Baldwin. On 20 June 1677 he gave an important deed to his stepson Daniel Westcott, not for Daniel's inheritance, but instead a life interest in all of Thomas Skidmore's own land. It included his home lot of 2 1/2 acres in Fairfield with his dwelling, barn and orchard (excepting that part previously deeded to his stepson-in-law William Read), seven acres in the "new field," and tracts at the "great meadow" and at Sascoe Neck. Thomas Skidmore was now about 73 and this seems to have been all of his real properties at Fairfield. They were conveyed to Westcott with the stipulation that he was not "to enter upon the said parcels until the expiration of the natural life of Thomas Skidmore, Senior." On 3 January 1681 Westcott resold a part of this land to his half-sister Deborah Baldwin and her husband William Reed, and this deed again notes that it was not to be recorded until after the death of Thomas Skidmore, Senior.

Joanna Skidmore died at Fairfield and it may be taken as certain that she was buried there in Burial Hill on the south side of Concord Street. The town abounded with native stone, but the early gravestones have either all crumbled away or been covered with the deposits of time.

⁹⁵ Thomas Skidmore was her fourth (and last) husband.

⁹⁶ London Record Office, *Orphans' Court of the City of London, Deeds 9/214*. The Treadwells were living in 1651 at Easthold near Southold on Long Island "within the jurisdiction of Newhaven." The will of Robert Howes of St. Martin Orgar was proved on 30 January 1636 at P.C.C., PROB 11/170.

DANIEL WHITEHEAD, (1603?-1668), OF HEMPSTEAD, AND HIS PROBABLE REAL SKIDMORE WIFE.

by Warren Skidmore⁹⁷

When I first took an interest in my Skidmore family in 1941 I found soon after that their were a number of descendants of the Whitehead family that believed that they also had a Skidmore ancestor. Some thirty years earlier Emily Hawley (1855-1937) had written in her Skidmore family history in 1911 “that the wife of Daniel Whitehead of Hempstead, Long Island was without doubt Jeanne Scudamore of England, and a sister of one of these pioneers, I am inclined to think of Thomas Scudamore [Thomas Skidmore I (1605-1684)] of Huntington, L. I.”⁹⁸

Hawley had copied her confused pronouncement from John Cornell’s genealogy of his Cornell family.⁹⁹ Reverend Cornell (1839-1926) was an exemplary historian. He added an appendix, “The Whitehead Lineage” to his Cornell history where he said (with no cited authority) about Daniel Whitehead: “He married Jeanne Skidmore.” He correctly listed Whitehead’s children but attributed all of them to Jeanne Skidmore. Cornell did know that this Jane had married John Ingersoll of Huntington as her second husband, and had children by him born as late as 1680. This made it biologically unlikely that Jane was in fact also the mother of Maj. Daniel Whitehead, Jr., who had been born in 1645 some 35 years earlier, or of his younger brothers.

Cornell was for his day a very careful and honest genealogist. He traveled to the office of the Surrogate’s Court in Manhattan and made an exact transcript of the will of Richard Cornell of Rockaway from the recorded copy, and was then delighted to find the original will written in 1693 was still there and in good condition.¹⁰⁰ As for Daniel Whitehead, he also dismissed the idea that he was a brother of the Samuel and Stephen Whitehead of New Haven, a notion which is now totally discredited.

Jeanne Whitehead was *not* a Skidmore. Her family was not correctly identified until 1970 when an abstract of the inventory of Daniel Whitehead’s estate at Newtown, Long Island was found and published. It mentioned “a cow given to his son Adam *by his grandfather Ireland*.”¹⁰¹ Harry Macy, Jr., promptly saw the original inventory which added a bit more: “One cove which was a calfe ten yeres ago it being then given to his son Adam by his grandfather Ireland.”¹⁰² This made it certain that Whitehead had married Jane Ireland by 1659 and that their son Adam was probably born by that date as well.

Daniel Whitehead had married Jane [Jeanne], the eldest daughter of Thomas and Joan Ireland of Hempstead as his *third* wife, by whom he had four additional children. Adam (ca. 1660-1681) was clearly the eldest. He died a young man at the end of August in 1681 leaving a small estate. The

⁹⁷ Many of the most valuable evidences cited in this paper are the work of Harry Macy, Jr., the Associate Editor of *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, who is himself a Skidmore descendant. I have borrowed heavily from his excellent article “The family of Daniel Whitehead: a century and a half of fact and fiction” published in the *Record* for October 2000, pages 263-275. Ideally this should be read *before* these notes.

⁹⁸ Emily C. Hawley, *A genealogical and biographical record of the pioneer Thomas Skidmore (Scudamore)*, 1911, 266. A supplement was bound into some copies in 1912.

⁹⁹ *Genealogy of the Cornell family; being an account of the descendants of Thomas Cornell of Portsmouth, R.I.*, (1902), 376-7.

¹⁰⁰ *Ibid.*, 148.

¹⁰¹ Kenneth Scott, *Genealogical data from inventories of New York estates, 1666-1825*. (New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 1970).

¹⁰² I am indebted to Henry Macy, Jr., for a photocopy of the original inventory.

administration of it was granted to Adam's *father-in-law* [stepfather] John *Inckison* [Ingersoll].¹⁰³ Ingersoll was ordered to distribute the estate to Adam's brother Thomas Whitehead "he being under twenty-one," and to two unmarried sisters Jemima and Elizabeth *Whithead* both under eighteen. Two years later Jonathan Lewis gave his receipt for Jemima's part of Adam's estate since she had now become his wife, and on 12 January 1682/3 Thomas Skidmore II (1627-1683?) confirmed a deed which his son Thomas III had given a day earlier to Jonathan Lewis for a house and home lot with 17 1/2 acres of land at Freshpond Neck in Huntington.

Jane Ireland, as Whitehead's widow, had married John Ingersoll of Huntington about 1673 as her second husband. She had four more children by Ingersoll whose births are recorded in the Huntington Town Records.¹⁰⁴ Since Jane Ireland was the mother of four Whitehead children born soon after 1660, and her four Ingersoll children were born from 1674 to 1680, it would seem that she was a second wife born soon after 1640 and was much younger than her Whitehead husband. When she died is unknown, but she was living as late as 29 July 1695 when she and her son John Ingersoll deeded eight acres (bounded by Simon Ingersoll) to their half-brother Thomas Whitehead.¹⁰⁵

Thomas Skidmore III of Huntington continued his interest in Jane Whitehead's posterity. On 15 December 1702/3 he petitioned for and was granted the administration on the estate of Simon Ingersoll who had died at Huntington on 8 January 1702. It seems probable that it was the several items of *Skidmore-Whitehead* transactions that led Cornell (and then Hawley) to wrongly think that Jeanne Ireland, the *third* wife, was a Skidmore. With adjustments in time and sequence the evidence can be just as convincing for the identity of Whitehead's *first* wife as a Skidmore.

There are some other bits of documentary evidence which were unknown to Rev. Cornell. We first learn of Daniel Whitehead in New England on 16 May 1647 when Susannah Hudson of Boston wrote to John Winthrop, Jr., at New London asking him to "stop [collect] 14 shilings for mee for Daniel Whithed which is in Tomas Chidnor's handes."¹⁰⁶ This can certainly be taken as at least a suggestion that Whitehead was then the son-in-law of "Tomas Chidnor" [Thomas Skidmore I (1605-1684)] of New London.

It is possible that Daniel Whitehead was at Hempstead, Long Island by 1644 since he is listed later as one of the early fifty Proprietors there. However the first book of records for Hempstead covering the supposed decade from 1643-1653 was badly mouse-eaten as early as 1704 and has since completely disappeared. He was certainly at Hempstead by 1647, and his presumptive brother-in-law Thomas Skidmore II (1627-1683?) had already followed him there by that year from Connecticut.¹⁰⁷

Susannah, the wife of William Hudson a prominent merchant at Boston, presumably did eventually collect the 14 shillings from Skidmore owed to her husband for the purchase of goods made perhaps at Boston by Whitehead, for his accommodation at Hempstead. This relationship is substantiated by an enormous number of records that show that the Skidmores and the Whiteheads

¹⁰³ William Smith Pelletreau, *Early Long Island wills of Suffolk county, 1691-1703, an unabridged copy of the manuscript volume known as "The Lester will book;" being the record of the Prerogative court of Suffolk, New York, with genealogical and historical notes.* (New York, F. P. Harper, 1897).

¹⁰⁴ As recorded, they were John [Jr.] Ingersoll, born 11 May 1674; Jane, born 9 June 1676; Simon, born 31 August 1678; and Daniel, born 13 September 1680.

¹⁰⁵ *Huntington town records, including Babylon, Long Island, N.Y. With introduction, notes and index, by Charles R. Street.* (Huntington, L. I., 1887-89), II, 179.

¹⁰⁶ *Winthrop Papers* (Massachusetts Historical Society, 1929-1947), Merrymount Press, Boston, vol. 5 (1947), 164. The letter was endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr., "Goody Hudson, about 14s." On 29 June 1646 Rev. Thomas Peters wrote to Winthrop from New London that "we shall be about 50 souls at the arrival of Goodman Skidmore."

¹⁰⁷ On an undated list (probably from 1657) Thomas Skidmore II was recorded as already owning six *gates* [pasturage rights] at Cow Neck in Hempstead. He had thrown in his lot with an English group of 50 proprietors (including Whitehead) that settled there earlier. The English had organized the town of Hempstead in 1644 despite the fact that Long Island was governed by the Dutch. See George D. A. Combes, "The fifty original Proprietors of Hemstead," *The Nassau County Historical Society Journal* (vol. 29, Summer-Fall, 1969), 24-37.

behaved for several generations in a truly “cousinly” fashion, and that Whitehead’s *first* wife was a Skidmore, and the mother of his older set of three sons mentioned in his will in 1668.¹⁰⁸

His first wife was dead before 30 January 1663[4?] when Thomas Armitage “with the advice & consent of my son Daniel Whitehead” had sold all of his housing and lands at Oyster Bay to John Townsend. The given name of the Armitage daughter who was the *second* wife of Daniel Whitehead is also unknown, but her age can be roughly estimated as she had a brother who a student at Harvard College in 1660 (hence born about 1640) and also an elder sister who had married James Pine of Hempstead (judging from the probable ages of his children) by 1650.¹⁰⁹ Armitage had come to Boston on board the *James* which was still at anchor at Bristol, England on 27 May 1635. His marriage has never been found on either side of the Atlantic, but if it was in New England it seems impossible that this unnamed Armitage daughter was the mother of Maj. Daniel Whitehead, Jr. (1645-1704) or his younger brothers. She is not known to have left any issue.

John Skidmore (1643-1680), was a younger son of Thomas, Skidmore I. He and his probable nephew Daniel Whitehead, Jr. were about the same age, and both lived at Jamaica where they were mentioned as associates innumerable times in the town records. Major Whitehead became a man of considerable influence, a magistrate, a ranger-general, a patentee of Jamaica, and was still later, more importantly, a representative to the New York Assembly.¹¹⁰

On 13 February 1677/8 John Skidmore “being now sick of the small poxe” made his will and named Daniel Whitehead as an overseer “to see that this my will is punctually performed.” His wife had died just previous to this date, probably of the same complaint, and his three eldest sons were given leave to choose their own masters with the approval of the overseers of his will. He recovered however from his complaint, but this will was still called out for probate in 1680. Later his eldest son John Skidmore (1663-1741), then of full age, gave a receipt to “Mr. Whitehead” on 9 March 1685/6 as having had his interest in his father’s estate.

A final note. Daniel Whitehead, Senior, is said to have been born in England about 1603 based on an entry stating that he was “Aged about 65 yeres” in 1668.¹¹¹ Thomas Skidmore I came from Westerleigh in Gloucestershire. He had a cousin Margery Skidmore at Westerleigh who had married by 1615 to a Joseph Whitehead of Wickwick in the adjoining parish of Frampton Cotterell. Margery Whitehead was buried there in 1631 but her posterity (if any) is unknown.¹¹² It is possible that Daniel Whitehead (whose origin is unknown) might have belonged to this family and followed Thomas Skidmore, a kinsman, to America.

¹⁰⁸ Maj. Daniel Whitehead died in 1704, and remembered his brother David Whitehead in his will. David was still living in 1709 when he was wounded in the thigh and lost the use of one hand from “the wilful shot of William Albertus.” Nothing more has been learned about their brother Jonathan living in 1668.

¹⁰⁹ For everything likely to ever be known about Armitage see Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634-1635* (Boston, Great Migration Study Project, New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1999), I, 76-81.

¹¹⁰ His grandson, still another John Skidmore, married Mary Whitehead, a granddaughter of Maj. Daniel and Abigail (Stevenson) Whitehead. There also were a number of other Skidmore-Whitehead marriages, all cousins in a somewhat more remote but ascertainable degree.

¹¹¹ *Minutes of the Town Court of Newtown, Long Island, 1656-1690* (1940), 192. Harry Macy, Jr., thinks that Whitehead was born later and he checked this record on the Family History Library microfilm 0484026 and found that it was copied correctly. However this does not guarantee that it was accurately set down by the clerk. If Whitehead was born as early as 1603 nothing is yet known about the over 40 years of his early life in England.

¹¹² *Thomas Skidmore (Scudamore), 1605-1684, of Westerleigh, Gloucestershire, and Fairfield, Connecticut; his ancestors, and descendants to the ninth generation.* (Fifth edition, 2005), 586.

EDWARD AND SARAH (HOWES) TREDWELL OF LONG ISLAND

by Warren Skidmore

[Sarah Howes, whose ancestry is here displayed, was the third wife (and eventual widow) of Thomas Skidmore of Fairfield, Connecticut. Edward Treadwell (1607-1661), her first husband, was at Ipswich, Massachusetts, in 1637. After his death she married Edward Whelpley, and then Ralph Keeler who had died at Fairfield in the fall of 1672. Thomas Skidmore (who she survived by less than two weeks) was her fourth husband. (WS)]

The Orphans' Court of the City of London, the records of which are preserved in the Corporation of London Record Office, was responsible for protecting the interests of the orphaned children of London citizens and kept a close watch on administrators and executors as well as on the upbringing of the orphans themselves. There are gaps in the Court records, particularly during the period of the Interregnum (1649-1660), but certain Court Deeds survive from that time, one of which (No. 9/214) is of American interest.

This is a declaration by John Howes that he had received a letter of attorney dated 8 May 1651 from Edward Tredwell of Easthold near Southold in Long Island within the jurisdiction of Newhaven, and Sarah his now wife, sister to the said John Howes, authorizing him to receive monies due to them in the right of Sara following the death of her brother Jonathan Howes, one of the sons and orphans of Robert Howes, late citizen and fishmonger of London.

The declaration is accompanied by a bond to the Chamberlain of the City of London dated 18 September 1651 signed by John Howes, Minister of the Word of God at Barton, Northamptonshire, and Samuel Cooper, citizen and fishmonger of London.

The will of Robert Howes of St. Martin Orgar, citizen and fishmonger of London, is listed as proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury in 1636 (f.6).

POWER OF ATTORNEY FOR THE SALE OF THOMAS SCUDAMORE'S TENEMENT AT WESTERLEIGH, GLOUCESTERSHIRE, 1640.

This document is not dated, but it follows immediately after one of 25 June and before another of 5 July 1640 in the notebook kept at Boston, Massachusetts, by Thomas Letchworth, Esq. His notebook is the daily record of the work done in the office of the only professional lawyer in the colony. The full text of the notebook was published in the *Transactions of the American Antiquarian Society* (volume VII, 1885). It appears that Thomas Scudamore paid 1sh 6d to have this document properly written out, a sum that could not have been spent to better advantage from our point of view. Most of the Skidmores, Scidmores, or Sidmores in the United States can claim a descent from this man, family no. 1 in the Westerleigh book on the CD-ROM. (WS)

“Thomas Scudamore late of Westerley in the County of Gloucr blacksmith makes a letter of Attorney to [blank] Hazzard of Bristoll mariner & Willm Prigge of Westerley aforesaid yeoman to sell & dispose of One mesuage or tenement wth an orchard & garden lying in Westerley & to bring over his wife & children. The lease is from Thomas Roberts of Westerley Esqr to T S for 99 yeares if he & Ellen his wife & Thomas their sonne or any of them so long live. He warrants to sell it for £50 & to dispose thereof & to bring over his wife & children & such commodities as I shall by my letter direct.

Know all men by these presents that whereas I Thomas Scudamore late of Westerley in the County of Gloucr & now of Cambridge in New England blacksmith stand possessed to me & assignes of & in One messuage or tenement wth an orchard & garden wth the appurtenances thereunto belonging lying in Westerley aforesaid for the terme of fouerscore and nyneteene yeares from the date of a certaine lease made thereof unto me by Thomas Roberts Esqr fully to be compleat & ended. wch lease is determinable upon the Deaths of me the said Thomas Scidmore and of Ellen my wife & Thomas my sonne as more at large by the said Lease appeareth. Now Knowe yee that I the said Thomas Scidmore doe hereby constitute & ordeyne my much respected friend Henry Hazzard of Bristoll mariner my true & lawfull Attorney for me & in my name to contract to and wth any person or persons for the sale of the premises & all my right title & interest therein for fifty pounds & to bynd me my Executors & Administrators to make any further legall & reasonable assurance thereof as the purchasers thereof or their Counsell learned in the law shall advise or require. Or if my sayd Attorney please himselfe to purchase the same when he shall see the said Lease & premises at the price aforesaid I authorize him to take the said Lease in his hands & possession and I hereby promise upon account & receipt of the said fifty pounds in manner herein expressed to be employed & disbursed that I my executors & administrators shall & will make any further legall & reasonable assurance thereof unto him as He or his counsell learned in the law shall advise or require. And

lastlv for the said fifty pounds I appoint the same to be disposed in this manner vizt for the passage & transportation of my said wife & our Children from England to this Country of New England and the rest of the money to be disposed of as by my letters of advice or other direction I shall warrant him. In witnesse &c. [1s. 6d

The following 10 papers relate to the family of John Skidmore [6] of Huntington, Long Island. LM

PETITION OF JOHN AND SUSANNAH SKIDMORE OF JAMAICA, LONG ISLAND ABOUT A MURDER BY THEIR SON JOHN IN 1675.

[This John Skidmore, Junior died at Stratford, Connecticut, on 22 January 1741 at the age of 78. Simple mathematics indicates that he was about 12 at the time of the accidental death of Thomas Barker. This petition is written in the hand of John Skidmore, his father, who was the Town Clerk. (Warren Skidmore)]

“The Petition of John Skidmore and wife of Jamaica respecting the accidental killing of Thomas Barker by their son. Entered July 22, 1675

to the right honourable Edmund Andros esquire Governor Generall under his Royall Highnes James Duke of York & Albany &c of all his Territories in America,

Right honorable: the humble request of your poore afflicted petition[ers] whose names are here underwritten sheweth that whereas here was such a sad acsedent felout at my house your petitioners being both from home not knowing any thing of Thomas Barker, which is now deade being there neither did wee Knowe of any deferens in the least measure that was betweene our son and the party deceased therefore had no grounds to suspect any hurt being done at that time but to our gret grefe and truble it fell out soe that my son taking up a gun which stooode in the house not knoweing it was charged as wee have very good grownds to beleve, for we can prove that it was charged when the boy was abroad in the feelds yet presuming to cok the gun without exsamine whether it was charged or not, it did that mischeevous akt killing the other for which hath beene so grat a greefe to your petitioners in so much that wee knowe not weel have to bear our affliction and in dede seeing som of our neighbours manefest soe much malis against us and our childe ads much to our greefe: yet notwithstandinge wee hope: though there hath bene meanse used for to make the fact as odeous to your honour as may bee that you[r] honour will be pleased to use the best meanes you can that the case may be heard by such persons as are noe way preiudissed to us or our child and alsoe men of understanding for though our childe is dear to us yet we are soe far from susteyning our child in any evel act that wee shall not in the least measure, goe about to make the case better or worse then it is, not douteing but if honest understanding men have the hear[ing] of the thing it will not apeare soe bad as wee suppose you [are] informed it is: and in granting this our petition wee whoe are your most humble servants and petitioners shall for [your] honour ever pray

John Skidmore

Her Marke

Susanah S Skidmore”

TRIAL OF JOHN SCUDAMORE, JR., AGED ABOUT 12, FOR THE MURDER OF THOMAS BARKER

[Since the young Scudamore was charged with a capital offense, his trial was held before the Governor, Sir Edmund Andros, at New York City. (WS)]

Indictment:

Samuel Barker of Jamaica Pl't Vs.

John Scudamore the son of _____ Scudamore of the same place, Def't

The ffather bound for him about the death of his son, Thomas Barker (entered for trial & hearing at New York, on Wednesday, 6 Oct. 1675)

Court at New York, the afternoon of Oct. 7th, 1675. Gov[ernor]. Andros presiding:

Samuel Barker brings an Indictment ag'st John Scudamore, Junior who is brought to the Barre, for killing Tho: Barker.

The Jury Sworne.

Witnesses John Oldfield, Robert Burges, lads not put upon their Oathes as being too young.

John Oldfield Declares his knowledge to the Court; Robert Burges declares his.

Samll Ruscoe, Will'm Brinkley, Will'm Creed, Hump: Underhill, Sworne.

Sam: Ruscoe not present when the fact was committed, nor knew nothing of any quarrell, hee came into the House after W^m Creed,

W^m Creed came in before Sam: Ruscoe & saw the Lad and Wounds, That it was lower behinde then before but knew nothing of any former malice or quarrell.

W^m Brinckley, Hump: Underhill, the like.

Nathaniel Denton not sworne, being call'd bv John Scudamore, declares his knowledge, that the lad forgave John Scudamore; the ffather Barker did the like.

The Governor gave the Charge to the Jury who went out upon it. [In the interim another case was tried.]

The Jury bring in their verdict about the death of the child.

Barker & Scudamore.

The Jury bring him in guilty of Chance Medley, the Court give Judgm't that the Prison'r bee Cleared by Proclamation, which was done accordingly.

THE WILL OF JOHN SKIDMORE OF JAMAICA, LONG ISLAND, 1678.

[John Skidmore apparently recovered from the pox, for his will was not proved until 30 December 1680. This copy of his will should have been included with the *Articles* on the *Scudamore/Skidmore CD-ROM* at page 265, to have preceded my transcript of the inventory of his estate. (WS)]

February the 13th 1678 Jamaica

The Last Will and Testament of John Skidmore whoe thorough Gods mercy having my sences perfectly bought mee yet not knowing how it may please God to Deale with mee doe desire to Committ my soule to God and for Preventing of feuter Danger do Dispose of my Estate as foloweth, being now sick of the small poxe: Imprimis my will is that all my Dew Debts be paid out of my Estate: first and the Rest I dispose to my Children being five to be Equally Devided betwixt them. I say all my Estate Reall and Personally both herein this towne of Jamaica and precints as allso fifty Pounds Given by my Father Thomas Skidmore of fairfield in New England which I have a Deede of Guift for under hand and Seals which I doe Give my Eldest son John Skidmore full pow^r to Recover in behalf of himselfe and the rest of my Children above named farder my Will is that my three Eldest Children have leave to chuse their one Masters with the Aprobacon of the Overseers further my Will is that my two youngest Children Joseph and Abigale have besides their Equall part of my Estate twenty pounds Towards y^r bringing up that is to say five pounds to Joseph Skidmore and fifteen to Abigall Skidmore # I will that the white fast Calfe Given by my Wife Deceast to Abigall remaine hers and the black horse allso Given by my Wife to the four boyes bee Equally Devided betwixt them further I will that Joseph Smith Senior and Daniell Whitehead both of Jamaica be Overseers to see that this my Will be Punctually performed in all respects, as Witness my hand y^e day and year above Written

John Skidmore

Sined in Pressence of us
Samuel Ruscoe Edward Burrows

INVENTORY OF JOHN SKIDMORE, TOWN CLERK OF JAMAICA TAKEN IN 1680.

[This appraisal was taken on July 7th at Jamaica, Long Island, but his will was not probated until December 30th of 1680. (WS)]

“A Perticuler account of the Estate of John Skidmore Deceased as was Aprised by m^r Robert Ashman and Thomas Okely the 7th of July 1680

Two tin pannes	£00.01.00
foure old basons	00.04.00
five old porringers	00.04.00
two old platters	00.04.00
one old Chamber pott	00.02.00
two Quart Potts	00.06.06
three small potts	00.02.06
four new platters	01.08.00
two small new platters	00.06.00
one New porringer	00.02.00
one new Candle Stick	00.02.00
nine White Trenchers	00.01.00
One cheese fatt [cheese mould] and Dishes	00.03.00

One glass bottle and stone Jugg

00.02.00

One old plate and saltseller

00.01.00

one Gridjron

00.06.00

one Gunn and sword

01.05.00

A Looking Glass

00.08.00

A Chest Locke

00.02.00

The smiths tooles

02.00.00

A parsell of old linnen a vast coate and green apron

01.10.00

An old Chist some spoons & two Dram cups

00.05.00

The bedsteds cubart tubs and barrills

01.00.00

one axe

00.03.00

Two Dry Cowe's

07.00.00

one hefer and Calfe

04.00.00

one three year old steare

03.10.00

one yearlin Stear

01.10.00

The Housing & land att home

60.00.00

The land and meadow att haytrees [Hawtree Island]

20.00.00

The ten acer lott and other lands

20.00.00

one old small Feather bead

01.05.00

£127.14.00

Joseph Smith Daniell Whitehead John Hinds”

FULKE DAVIS OF EAST HAMPTON AND JAMAICA, LONG ISLAND.

[I have long suspected that Fulke Davis of East Hampton, who left a large family, was the father of Susannah, wife of John Skidmore of Jamaica. The circumstantial evidence is most convincing, but final proof positive will probably elude us. Thomas Skidmore, Senior, was at East Hampton as early as 1668-71, but by this time his son John Skidmore and Fulke Davis had both settled at Jamaica. I went to extravagant lengths to see the original records at East Hampton (listed below) hoping that some mention might be made of Fulke Davis' wife, whose uncommon Christian name could not be read but apparently started with the letter "B." She is mentioned repeatedly in the East Hampton records, but always called "Goody" Davis and not with any given name. It seems certain that John and Susannah Skidmore's only daughter Abigail (orphaned young) was brought up by Davis kinfolk at Brookhaven. She in turn gave her only known daughter the marvelous name of "Belliharen." For some other bits and pieces of the puzzle see John Skidmore (family no. 4) in my book on the Westerleigh family. The case below adds nothing to prove my theory, but it does show that our ancestors did embarrassing things and got into trouble because of them. It would be very nice to find a Fulke and a *Belliharen* marrying before 1639 somewhere in England or Wales. (WS)]

East Hampton (Long Island) Town Records, Book A, Pages 74-6.

June the 8th 1654.

Daniel ffayerfild beinge examined by us John Mulford Thomas Baker and John Hand accuseth ffulke Davis for that the last yeare the sd Daniell beinge servant to Joshua Garlicke hee went being sent by his master one day to helpe ffulke Davis to weede corne on ye Eastern Playne where hee sayth ffulke Davis and he both did not weede above the Quanty of one Rowe of Corne all the day he saith yt after they had beene at worke a little while they sat downe to pipe it and ffulke Davis came to him and would put his hands into Daniels breeches to feel his members and also puled out his owne members and would have had Daniell to handell his but Daniell refused to let him put his hand into his breeches and also to touch his touch his members whereupon hee caught his necke under his arme and held him and thrust his hand into the sd Daniels breeches and handled his members untill hee forced his seede to come from him and thus hee did three tymes the same day and would have done it oftner but the sd Daniell saith that hee would not let him ffor hee had made him sore wth handlinge him on his members soe much and Daniell sayth that when ffulke Davis puled out his owne members that hee was afrayd to medell with him and alsoe yt his members was slimy and he had wiped it wth the leaves. And Daniell saith alsoe that ffulke Davis came to him another day when hee was at worke in his masters lott and did againe anoe as hee had done to him before and likewise Daniell saith he asked ffulke Davis if he had learned his sonne to doe soe and hee answered and sd yt his sonne could doe it. Likewise he saith that hee sawe John Davis fforce matter from himself two sev[er]all tymes.

Daniell Fayerfild upon this beinge demanded whie hee did not reveill this sooner he saith he did not know it to bee soe great a sinn and having noe witnese he might be troubled & now it lay on his consience that hee thought it was the mind of God it should come out nowe./

June the 8th 1654.

John Davis upon Examination did confese as followeth

Imprimis yt hee had ffower or five tymes drawn forth his privities and ca[u]sed matter to come from him once John Hand iuner beinge p[re]sent and doing it first; and told him yt hee had seen some of Mr Howells house doe the like

[Item 2 crossed out] :And sayth alsoe yt Daniel ffayerfild told him that hee used to doe it and alsoe yt hee had seene his owne ffather [Fulk Davis] doe it; and alsoe yt Daniell tould him hee sawe John Davis ffather doe it, and alsoe that hee himselfe did it the day before.

The places where John Davis did these actes was first with John Hand on the Great Plaine; the second time with Daniell ffayerfild in the East Plaine Beach the third time at Manchonarke in the woods the fowerth time on a bedd at home the fifth tyme in Thayer home lott.

John Hand iunior, upon examination confesseth yt hee did twice drawe fforth his members and did cause matter to come from him,

The first tyme in the foote path comminge from the littell playne

The second tyme at Theyer lott on the Great Playne in the p[re]sence of John Davis ye cause of his thus actinge was ffrom the exampell of [name completely obliterated in the record] wch did often acte in this manner to the knowledge of Isacke Halsey Jonathan Rogers & John at Mr Gosmors & Goodman Sayers 2 sunes and theyr discourse on the matter was yt hee was a Roog[u]e for soe doinge hee sawe John Davis acte but once, hee nev[er] heard any youth or other discourse of the matter in this towne but John Davis and Sayd hee had seene his father acte soe; The first time of acting thus was a time since and the last time a yeare since weeding of Corne./

The conffession of ffulke Davis is as followeth June 9th 1654 ffulke Davis upon Examination doth confesse yt hee did put his hand into Daniell ffayrefilds breeches and did pul out his members and rubed them till [matter *crossed out*] his seede came from him this hee doth acknowledge he did once in his owne lott that day that the sd Daniell doth accuse for 3 tymes. for the other tymes hee doth not deney only hee doth deney that hee tooke his necke under his arme alsoe hee doth deney that hee told him that his sonne could do soe but for ye rest hee doth not deney but hee sayth hee doth not remember it. againe hee doth confesse yt hee did attempt to doe to the sd Daniell at Goodman Garlicks lott as hee did before at his owne and hee further confesseth that hee did offer his members to Daniell to acte upon as hee did upon his the motive cause of this his carriage war hee beinge under strange tem[p]tations and the sd Daniell beinge an Iynoeant ffellow.

June 10th 1654

Upon serious consideration and long debate it is agreed upon by us the inhabitants of Easthampton yt these Crimes hereunder inserted are not thought worthie of taking away life or limm or banishment but to be punished by Corporal punishment.

It is ordered that the 3 townes men shall determine of the punishment.

June 12 1654

The determination of the towne is to send [a few words crossed out] to Conecticut and first advise and upon advise eyther deliver him to Authority or not as they soe Cause. the men to goe wth him are John Mulford, Thomas Baker and Thomas Osburne./

It is further ordered yt Thomas Baker Robert Bond shall goe to Saybrooke for advise in this matter and further to Conecticut if they so Cause./

The Censure of the [Court *crossed out*] three men is that John Davis and John Hand shall be punished by public whippinge which Execution they did see donne./

Upon the accusac[i]on of John Davis against John Hand and upon his owne confession against him self and others hee was punished as is above sd./

June 26 1654

It is ordered that yt ye tounes men shall determine of Daniell ffayerfilds punishment. and of Goodman Davises./ After good advice from o[ther] Neighbour Plantat[i]ons Concerninge these Crimes of ffulke Davises that the Towne hath determined that the fors[ai]d ffulke Davis shalbe put in the Pillory and have corporal punishment accordinge to the discretion of the Three men wch thay did see done and Daniell ffayerfild to be whipped.

THE 1737 INVENTORY OF JOHN SCIDMORE OF HUNTINGTON, LONG ISLAND

[The inventory of John Scidmore of Huntington, transcribed here, was one of a lot discarded as trash by the Surrogate's Court in New York City many years ago. Fortunately they were rescued by some historically-minded citizen who saw that they eventually got to the New York Historical Society. This John Scidmore (no. 6 in the Westerleigh book) was the wealthiest Skidmore in the colonial period, but he must have been parsimonious to a fantastic degree. There is absolutely nothing in his inventory to suggest that he and his family lived in relative comfort suitable to their station. No silver, no china, no looking glass, no great Bible, no riding carriage, a single candlestick, and apparently only wooden trenchers to eat from (in the semi-darkness?) He did have six *jades*. (A jade was an old worn-out horse of little value, and not a green gem on colonial Long Island.) He had a good deal of saleable livestock, and considerable cash (probably all loaned out at 8% interest as his will suggests). He also had a sixth interest in a tract of 3625 acres about Commack, Long Island -- a tract that would be worth millions if it had survived undivided until today. Everything suggests that he (and a part of his sons and grandsons after him) were eccentrics. (WS)]

"An Inventory and Appraisement of the person Estate of John Skidmore late of Huntington in Suffolk County deceased

His wearing apparel	£6-15-0
One Negro man and one Negro woman	68-00-0
One Bedd and ffurniture in the North Room	4-10-0
One Ditto in the South Room	5-00-0
Sheets, Bed and ffurniture at South	2-16-0
One Round Table	15-0
Two chests and one Chest of Drawers & a Case with 4 bottles	1-07-0
Six chaires and a Dutch whele	17-0
Two Iron potts and Sundrys of pewter	2-14-0
Two Tramels & one brass kettle	1-01-0
a p ^r of Andjrons and Tongs	18-0
two Barrels three Bowles & a great Bottle	08-9
Sundry wooden ware	03-6
Bedstead, Matt & Cord two barrels & two kerles [hemp ropes]	07-0
Meal Trough and Sundry other things	03-0
Sundry Iron things	08-3
One Trunck	07-0
Sundry peices of Leather	2-00-0
Two hides	?-12-0
Fifty six cattle	?-18-0
[A burn obliterates the value in pounds of his hides and cattle]	
Two oxen two Jades a cart and wheels	13-15-0
Two Dutch plows	1-15-0
One hundred and six sheep	31-16-0
four Jades	6-16-0
twenty Swine	16-16-0
Candlestick and drawing knife	0-05-0
One Harrow and Sundry other things	0-10-0
Sixty bushels of oates	3-15-0
Thirty four bushels of Corn	3-08-0
Three Books and two glass Bottles	06-0

a half bushel a fan and a Joynter	05-0	
a p ^r of Stilliards [scales]	£-:10:-	
One saddle	£-:10:-	
one brass [Pestle?]	£1.18.2	
	-18-0	
Old Iron	£-:7:-	
one horse Cart	£1-:1	
a Tub and a Barrel	£-:4:-	1-11-1
a spade and a ffork	£-:3:6	
one scithe & sickle	£-:3:06-	
One scithe and Sundry other things	2-00-0	
Sundry Bonds due to the Estate	192-04-1	
fflax	£1:17:6	
Tubbs and other things	£-:10:-	
<u>2-07-6</u>		
£468.16.8		

24th February 1737

This Inventory made and appraised by us the Sworne appraisers for the
Town of Huntington

John Weekes	}
Charles Sexton	} Comis ^{rs}

Endorsed: “N: York Sur—s office May 27th 1740 Be it remembered on the Day & year
above written personally appeared before me John Robinson being thereunto appointed
Joseph Scidmore Executor of the will of John Scid decçd and made oath on the Holy
Evangelists of Almighty God that the within written Inventory contains a true & perfect
account of all & singular the goods Chattels & Creditts of the s^d John Scidmore decçd so
far as hath come to his knowledge or poÿsion or into the hands or possession of any other
person
or person for him

Joseph Scidmore

Sworn before

Jno Robinson DSec'ry”

INDENTURE BY JOSEPH SKIDMORE, TO HIS ELDEST SON SAMUEL, ABOUT THE ESTATE OF HIS UNCLE THOMAS SKIDMORE.

This valuable indenture made by Joseph Skidmore (family no. 12 in the Westerleigh book) was never recorded but survived on Long Island among the papers of a descendant of his son Samuel Skidmore (no. 26). We now know that Joseph's uncle Thomas Skidmore (no. 5) went into the "Southern Province" of Pennsylvania where he settled in Lower Dublin Township of Philadelphia County. (WS)

"This Indenture, made this 31st day of December, in the year of our Lord Christ one thousand and seven hundred and seventy-two, by JOSEPH SKIDMORE of Township of Huntington, Suffolk County, on Nassau Island, in the Province of New York on the one part, and his son SAMUEL SKIDMORE of the same town, county, Island and Province of the other part, witnesseth: that whereas there was formerly one JOHN SKIDMORE, who settled within the Township of Huntington, aforesaid, who had several brothers, all younger than himself, and one of them by the name of THOMAS SKIDMORE went into the Southern Province viz: Pennsylvania or Mary Land, or in some of those Adjacent parts and purchased and Possessed an estate in Lands, and after a series of time the said THOMAS SKIDMORE died possessed thereof and leaves no Lawful issue as is reported; therefore according to the course of the law of England, if the descent be not impeded or obstructed by some intermediate devise or conveyance, the estate of said Thomas SKIDMORE ought collaterally to descend to his eldest Brother, John Skidmore deceased, or to his heir JOSEPH SKIDMORE the grantor.

Now this Indenture further witnesseth that the said JOSEPH SKIDMORE for and in consideration of the sum of five shillings of good current money of the Province aforesaid to him in hand paid by the said SAMUEL SKIDMORE, the receipt whereof the said Joseph Skidmore doth hereby confess and acknowledge, and for divers other good Causes and Considerations him thereunto moving, the said JOSEPH SKIDMORE, hath given, granted, bargained, sold, alienated, released, and confirmed to the said SAMUEL SKIDMORE (now in his actual possession, being by virtue of a bargain and sale to him thereof, made for one whole year by Indenture, bearing date the day next before the date of these presents and by force of the Statute for Transferring of uses into possession) and to his heirs and assigns forever; The Equal Moiety or half part of the Messuage or Messuages, houses, buildings, lands, meadows, or Rights of land, either divided or lying in Common which was formerly in the possession of said THOMAS SKIDMORE, situate, lying, and being in the Lower Counties or southern parts of Pennsylvania, or within the Government of Mary Land, or in either of any of these Adjacent parts with all the Orchards, etc., etc

RALPH SKIDMORE OF HAMPSHIRE COUNTY, A CASE HISTORY.

by Warren Skidmore

[This article was published in the *Allegheny Regional Ancestors*, vol. 6, no. 1 (Spring 1997) pages 10-12. (WS)]

I first came across the name of Ralph Skidmore of Hampshire County way back in 1943 in a (then) recently published list of Virginia soldiers in the Revolution.¹¹³ He had enrolled in Dunmore's War in 1774 and served under Captain David McClure and Lieutenant Francis McClure presumably from Hampshire County. Ralph's name appears on a list of men who were paid at Pittsburgh in 1775 after Point Pleasant, and on still another roll of the survivors paid finally at Romney in Hampshire County. The men on this later list mostly transferred over to service in the Revolutionary Army, and Ralph Skidmore served soon after in the 12th Regiment of the Virginia Continental Line.

It was clear, early on, that he was not kissing kin of my Skidmores who had come into Virginia through the gap at Harper's Ferry in 1749. However I was still curious to know where he fitted into the family even so. In 1943 I was into Sherlock Holmes in a big way, so to unravel his story I put on my deerstalker cap, assumed a proper British accent, polished up my four inch magnifying glass, and starting looking through the records of several of the earlier American colonies. Eventually I found that almost everything remembered, said, or on record about Ralph proved to be a misapprehension, an error, or a deliberate falsehood.

His family believed that he was born in London, England, lost both of his parents in childhood, roamed the streets with a lot of other Cockney orphans, was sold as an indentured servant to Virginia for \$1.00, and survived to finally (and more importantly?) marry some relative of the plantation owner.¹¹⁴ A highly romantic tale you think? In fact, like a good many stories that come down to us as hearsay, there are some large kernels of truth in this account of Ralph's early years! It does seem likely, however, that this story does combine bits of the lives of both Ralph (born 1734) and his eldest son William (born c.1768).

The earliest known *official* record that Ralph generated was his enlistment on 30 March 1758 by Captain Thomas Arrowsmith on Staten Island to serve in the French and Indian War. He reenlisted in 1759 and 1760 and 1761. His age on the muster rolls varies between 19 and 21, but this has to be understated unless he married as a youth of 15. In point of fact it now seems certain that he was a few months shy of 24 years of age at the time of his first enlistment. Ralph Skidmore told his captain that he had been born on *Staten Island* (which was duly recorded), and this untruth consumed a good deal of time to prove that there was simply no father to be found for him there at the proper period. He was also listed as a laborer, varying in height from 5' 7 1/2" to 5' 9" and with a brown complexion, brown eyes, brown hair, and much of this is likely to have been true.¹¹⁵

An *unofficial* record shows that he had married Hannah Owin as his first wife at the other end of Long Island on 31 September 1755. We have this from a private list of marriages kept as a kind of hobby by William Salmon (1684-1759) of persons who lived in and around Southold in Suffolk County, Long Island.¹¹⁶ What happened to Hannah Skidmore for the four years that her husband was off with the army is unknown, but it seems likely that she had either died before his enlistment or they had parted company. We hear nothing more of her.

When Ralph Skidmore removed to Hampshire County is unknown. He turns up with a wife Mary and at least three known children who were probably born between 1768 to 1775 at a place or places unknown.

¹¹³ John H. Gwathmey, *Historical Register of Virginians in the Revolution, Soldiers, Sailors, Marines, 1775-1783* (Richmond, 1938) 716. Still a very useful book, but Lloyd Dewitt Bockstruck's *Virginia Colonial Soldiers* (Baltimore, 1988), 143-4, has a distinct advantage in listing the men in the companies at Point Pleasant together under the names of their captains.

¹¹⁴ Letter from Timothy Martin Blomquist, 7 August 1982, about the recollections of Arabella Skidmore, then aged 93 and living in Irving, Texas. She was a great, great granddaughter of William Skidmore (c.1768-1814).

¹¹⁵ New York Historical Society, *Muster Rolls of New York Provincial Troops, 1755-1764* (Collections, 1891) 54,168,246,350.

¹¹⁶ *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, 49 (1918) 159. Salmon collected his vital records from local hearsay, and occasional errors are found there.

Ralph Skidmore made absolutely no impression on the Hampshire records, not even an appearance as a witness. He never acquired any land, so he may have had some useful trade other than agriculture. Checking his neighbors in the tax lists suggests that he and his sons after him lived about the mouth of the South Branch where it empties into the Potomac River. Nothing more is known of Ralph after the war and he may very well have died while in the Revolutionary army.

As for his children, William (the eldest), was born about 1768. He was bound out briefly as a young boy to Peter Peters until 14 June 1778, and then afterwards was to serve Isaac Dayton -who may have been his uncle temporarily absent from the county.¹¹⁷ He appears on the first list of tithables of Hampshire County in 1787.¹¹⁸ On 28 April 1790 both he and his brother Ralph appear on a muster roll of the Hampshire County Militia in Captain John Blue's company.¹¹⁹ William went soon after to Mason County, Kentucky, where he married Mary Criswell on 23 July 1792. They were living in 1799 in Shelby County, Kentucky, and are enumerated in the 1810 census of Henry County, Kentucky. He had died there by March 1814 when his estate was appraised. His widow Mary was the head of a family as late as 1830 in the Lower Division of Henry County. They had a family of eleven children, including seven surviving sons (all of whom save one in turn produced large families). We need not deal here with the posterity of Ralph Skidmore, Senior, since a full history of the family is promised by Timothy M. Blomquist, a descendant.¹²⁰

Ralph Skidmore, Junior, the second son, was born about 1774. He was added to the list of tithables in Hampshire County in 1792 at the age of at least 16. On 28 April 1790 both he and his older brother William appear on a muster roll of the Hampshire County Militia. He married (undoubtedly in Hampshire County) Mary Ross, a near neighbor, who survived him. He was living as late as 1800 in Hampshire County, but went to Monongalia County for a time, and then to Ohio. He served there from Greene County in the War of 1812, but by 1820 he and his wife were living in Wayne County, Indiana, with their five daughters all aged 16 to 26. He had gone by 1834 to St. Joseph County, Indiana, with his son-in-law Theophilus Case and may very well have died there. In the census of 1850 Polly Skidmore was living aged 73 with her daughter Nancy Tweedy and her husband in Edgar County, Illinois.¹²¹ Mary Skidmore, aged 82, died in November 1859 in Simms Township, Edgar County, Illinois.¹²²

William and Ralph Skidmore appear to have at least one sister, Cresey, who went across the Potomac to marry William Fisher on 8 September 1803 at the Emmanuel Protestant Episcopal Church at Cumberland in Allegany County, Maryland. The Fishers disappear soon after.¹²³

It is time now for the grand denouement, the last few paragraphs of the mystery where you haven't peeked since you know that all will be made perfectly clear to Doctor Watson by your sham Sherlock! Eventually (while looking for someone else) I found the origin of Ralph Skidmore at New London, Connecticut, where I had not thought to look for him. He was not, *genetically speaking*, a Skidmore at all! His mother, Elizabeth Scidmore, was a daughter of Joseph Tooker (by his wife Mary Ogden?) and the *first wife* of Joseph Scidmore of Huntington, Long Island.¹²⁴ She was a member of the First Church at Huntington in 1726, but sometime after this date she deserted her husband and went across the Long Island Sound to New London, Connecticut. Joshua Hempstead (1678-1758) of New London most fortuitously recorded the gossip about her in an entry in his diary on Sunday, 7 July 1734: "Joseph [widow] Skidmore died yesterday in childbed with her

¹¹⁷ Clara McCormack Sage and Laura Sage Jones, *Early Records, Hampshire County, Virginia (Now West Virginia)*, 1939 (reprinted 1990).

¹¹⁸ Netti-Schreiner-Yantis and Florence Speakman Love, *The personal Tax Lists for the Year 1787 For Hampshire county, Virginia (now West Virginia)*, Springfield, Virginia, 1987. This pamphlet edition gives the date (as required by a law later revoked) when the householder was visited. This makes it easy to check William Skidmore's neighbors enumerated on 20 July 1787.

¹¹⁹ Hu Maxwell and H. L. Swisher, *History of Hampshire County, West Virginia* (1897) 335. Reprinted with a new index in 1972.

¹²⁰ Readers may want to express their interest in his book to Mr. Bloquist at 701 E. 23rd Street, Farmington, New Mexico 87401-4226.

¹²¹ The 1850 census of Edgar County is one of the few which gives the *county* of birth as well as the state. Both Polly Skidmore and Nancy Tweedy gave Hampshire County as their birthplace.

¹²² Mortality Schedule, 1860 census of Edgar County, Illinois.

¹²³ They are not found in the 1810 census of either Maryland or Virginia.

¹²⁴ See *Thomas Skidmore (Scudamore) 1605-1684, of Westerleigh, Gloucestershire, and Fairfield, Connecticut* (2nd edition, 1985) pages 33, 57-8.

3rd child by Ralph Fergo. She was the wife of one Skidmore of Naharagansett and had Eloped from him and Ralph Fergo having no wife took her in."¹²⁵ Part of Hempstead's facts are basically correct, but Elizabeth was *not* a widow and her Skidmore husband did not live in Rhode Island. She had issue, as known, by Ralph Fargo (who had been born in 1693),

1. A child, perhaps born about 1730 of whom nothing else is known.
2. Benjamin, "son of Elizabeth Skidmore" (no father is mentioned), was baptized on 25 June 1732 at Groton, New London County. Nothing more is known of him, but he may possibly have been brought up by another family whose name remains to be found.
3. Ralph, presumably the child bom at New London, New London County, on 16 July 1734, the subject of these notes.

It is both curious and confusing that Ralph was never known by the name of his real father or that of his mother's family. Instead he had the name of mother's *estranged* husband.

No probate has been found for Ralph Fargo, and his son Ralph seems to have been sent to Long Island perhaps to live with the Tooker family. His grandfather Joseph Tooker, Senior, settled late in life at Elizabeth, Essex County, New Jersey, where he left a will dated 31 December 1753. It provided for the unnamed children of his deceased daughter Elizabeth.

Ralph Skidmore married secondly Mary [Dayton?] who was living his widow in Hampshire County, (West) Virginia 1784 when she appears on a tax list taken by Michael Cresap (who lived on the north side of the Potomac where it is joined by the South Branch). There are several clues that suggest that she might have been a Dayton from Long Island. Ralph Skidmore had seven half brothers and sisters at Huntington. Peter Skidmore, the youngest of these, was still about eight years older than Ralph. He married Mary, a daughter of Hezekiah Dayton, as his second wife.¹²⁶ It is probably too much to expect that Joseph Skidmore (whose will was proved in 1773) would take any interest in his wife's son born on the wrong side of the blanket. It is possible, however, that some part of his children (who were certainly more prosperous than Ralph Skidmore) may have been kind enough to do so. Possibly they found him a new wife and perhaps even a new home with a kinsman in Virginia.

Mary (Dayton?) Skidmore disappears after this date and may have remarried. It is certainly tempting to identify her as the relative of the plantation owner remembered by descendants, possibly Isaac Dayton? And of course we now know that our orphaned Ralph did not come from London, England, but *New London*, Connecticut. Possibly his completely enigmatic history will offer a clue or two for others trying to make some sense out of another unprovable hearsay story.

DESCENDANTS CALLED SKIDMORE OF RALPH FARGO AND ELIZABETH TOOKER OF NEW LONDON COUNTY, CONNECTICUT

This account appeared originally in *Thirty Generations of the Scudamore/Skidmore Family in England and America* by Warren Skidmore, 2nd edition 2006. It was omitted from the 2010 edition.

Linda Moffatt 2017

This family descends from Elizabeth Scidmore of New London, and they are not genetically speaking, Skidmores at all. Elizabeth Scidmore was a daughter of Joseph Tooker (by his wife Mary Ogden?) and the first wife of Joseph Scidmore of Huntington, Long Island. [See *Thomas Skidmore (Scudamore) 1605-1684, of Westerleigh, Gloucestershire, and Fairfield, Connecticut*, (2nd edition, 1985), pages 33, 57-8.] A complete history of this family has been promised by Timothy M. Blomquist of Farmington, New Mexico.

¹²⁵ Joshua Hempstead, *Diary of Joshua Hempstead, from 1711 to 1758* (1901), reprinted 1970.

¹²⁶ She is said (correctly) to have borne Peter Skidmore 15 or 16 children, and to have had a brother Spencer Dayton of St. George's Manor. The Daytons were numerous or Long Island, but the name was previously unknown in Virginia. I am not familiar with any major effort to untangle this family in Connecticut or on Long Island.

ELIZABETH TOOKER, the wife of Joseph Skidmore, was a member of the First Church at Huntington in 1726. Sometime after this date she deserted her husband and went across the Long Island Sound to New London, Connecticut. Joshua Hempstead (1678-1758) of New London most fortuitously recorded the gossip about her in an entry in his diary on Sunday, 7 July 1734: "Joseph [widow] Skidmore died yesterday in childbed with her 3rd child by Ralph Fergo. She was the wife of one Naharagansett and had Eloped from him and Ralph Fergo having no wife took her in." Hempstead's facts are basically correct, but Elizabeth was not a widow and her Skidmore husband did not live in Rhode Island. **She had issue by Ralph Fargo** (born 1693),

1. A child, perhaps born about 1730. No further record.
2. Benjamin, "son of Elizabeth Skidmore" (no father is mentioned), was baptized on 25 June 1732 at Groton, New London County. Nothing more is known of him.
3. RALPH, presumably the child born at New London, New London County, on 6 July 1734, of whom further.

The 3rd son,

FGO [1]¹²⁷. **RALPH SKIDMORE** was presumably the child born 6 July 1734. No probate has been found for Ralph Fargo and his son Ralph seems to have been sent to Long Island perhaps to live with the Tooker family. His grandfather Joseph Tooker, Sr., settled late in life at Elizabeth, Essex County, New Jersey, where he left a will dated 31 December 1753. It provided for the unnamed children of his deceased daughter Elizabeth. Ralph Skidmore is first mentioned in a private list of marriages kept by William Salmon of persons who married in and around Southold, Suffolk County, Long Island. From this we learn that he married 1stly Hannah Owin on 31 September 1755 on Long Island. He married 2ndly Mary (perhaps Dayton) who was living his widow in Hampshire County, (West) Virginia, in 1784 when she appears on a tax list taken by Michael Cresap. Mary Skidmore disappears after this date and may have remarried. (The early marriage bonds of Hampshire County are lost.) Ralph Skidmore was enlisted on 30 March 1758 by Captain Thomas Arrowsmith on Staten Island to serve in the French and Indian War; he reenlisted in 1759, 1760 and 1761. His age on the muster rolls varies between 19 and 21, but this has to be understated unless he married as a youth of 15. He is reported to have been born on Staten Island, but this is also patently an error for there is no father to be found for him there at the proper period. He is listed as a laborer, varying in height from 5' 7 ½" to 5' 9" and with brown complexion, brown eyes, and brown hair. He is doubtless the man of his name who enrolled in Hampshire County, (West) Virginia for service in Dunmore's War in 1774 under Captain David McClure and Lieutenant Francis McClure. His name appears on a list of men who were paid off at Pittsburgh in 1775, and on another list of men paid at Romney in Hampshire County. The men on this latter list mostly transferred over to service in the Revolutionary Army and we find Ralph Skidmore serving soon after in the 12th Regiment of the Virginia Continental Line. Nothing else is known of him after this and he presumably died in the service before 14 June 1778 when his son was bound out in Hampshire County. Had issue probably by his second wife,

2. 1. WILLIAM, of whom further.
3. 2. Ralph, born about 1774. He was added to the list of tithables in Hampshire County in 1792 at the age of at least 16. On 28 April 1790 both he and his older brother William appear on a muster roll of the Hampshire County Militia. He married, presumably in Hampshire County, Mary Ross who survived him. Ralph Skidmore was living as late as 1800 in Hampshire County and in 1802 in Monongahia County, West Virginia. He disappears from the tax lists thereafter and was in Ohio by 1807. He served in Ohio (probably from Hamilton County) in the War of 1812 in Captain Thomas Seton's company from 5 February to 12 August 1813 and later in Captain Henry Zumalt's company. In 1820 he was living with his wife Mary in Wayne County, Indiana, with five females aged 16 to 26 in his household all presumably his daughters; no sons are known. Ralph Skidmore, aged 60-70, and his wife were living alone in Washington Township, Wayne County in 1830. He went by 1834 to St. Joseph County, Indiana, with his son-in-law Theophilus Case and may have died there. Neither he nor his wife are found as the head of a family in 1840. In 1850 Polly (aged 73) was living with her daughter Nancy Tweedy and her husband in Edgar County, Illinois; she is identified in the census as a native of Hampshire County, Virginia, as was her daughter Nancy. Mary Skidmore, aged 82, died in November 1859 in Simms Township, Edgar County, Illinois. Had issue, 1. Sarah, born 15 October 1793 in Virginia. She married Theophilus Case (born 1789, died

¹²⁷ Male heads of households are assigned a number preceded by the code FGO [Fargo] in the databases of the Skidmore/ Scudamore One-Name Study. Linda Moffatt. www.skidmorefamilyhistory.com

1846) on 24 December 1812 at Williamsburg, Clermont County, Ohio. He was drafted soon after in the War of 1812 in Captain John Faris' company and was taken prisoner at Detroit. Discharged on 24 September 1812 at Fort Maulden in Canada, he returned home and was living in 1830 near Ralph Skidmore in Washington Township, Wayne County, Indiana. He had two land grants in 1837 in Warren Township, St. Joseph County, Indiana, where he died on 25 July 1846. His widow was living in 1850 at Bristol in Washington Township, Elkhart County, Indiana, and had moved by 1856 to Cadiz Township, Green County, Wisconsin, with her son Samuel Skidmore Case. In 1871 she applied for a pension in the right of her husband and was then living at Shreve, Clinton Township, Wayne County, Ohio. She died on 19 September 1876 at Bristol, Elkhart County, Indiana.

2. Margaret, born 1798 in Virginia. She married Jonas Sleeth on 2 March 1814 in Greene County, Ohio. They had moved by 1830 to Shelby County, Indiana, where she was living in Marion Township, his widow, in 1850.
3. Mary, born 1800 in Virginia. She married John Henderson (born 1811) on 5 March 1828 in Wayne County. He was a shoe and last maker according to the 1850 census. They were living with their six children in Elbridge Township, Edgar County, Illinois, in 1860, but had lived earlier for brief periods in Fayette and St. Joseph Counties, Indiana.
4. Nancy, born 1802 in Virginia. She married Samuel Tweedy (born 1799, died 1853) on 15 February 1821 in Wayne County. She was living, his widow, in 1870 in Elbridge Township, Edgar County, Illinois. [Her husband was a brother of Robert Tweedy (born 1796, died 1873) of Stratton Township, Edgar County, Illinois, who married 2ndly Katherine (Skidmore) Downing who was not related. See HUNTINGTON COUNTY, PENNSYLVANIA (noticed elsewhere).] Samuel Tweedy is buried in the Old Baptist Cemetery in Eldridge Township.
5. Julianna, born 1807 in Ohio. She married Aaron Mercer (born 1799, died 1862) on 28 April 1823 in Wayne County, Indiana. They were living in Greene County, Ohio, in 1860.
6. Cresey (probably). She married William Fisher on 8 September 1803 in Allegheny County, Maryland. They were married at the Emmanuel Protestant Episcopal Church at Cumberland by Thomas Larkin who made the return on the marriage license.

The elder son,

FGO [2]. WILLIAM SKIDMORE, born about 1770. He was bound out as a young boy to Peter Peters until 14 June 1778; after this he was to serve Isaac Dayton (who may have been his uncle). He was added to the list of tithables in 1790 and on 28 April 1790 both he and his brother Ralph appear on a muster roll of the Hampshire County Militia in Captain John Blue's company. William went soon after to Mason County, Kentucky, where he married Mary Criswell on 23 June 1792. They were living in 1799 in Shelby County, Kentucky, and are enumerated in the 1810 census of Henry County, Kentucky. He had died there by March 1814 when his estate was appraised. His widow Mary was the head of a family in 1830 in the Lower Division of Henry County. Had issue,

3. 1. SAMUEL, of whom further.
4. 2. JOHN, to whom we will return.
5. 3. JAMES, to whom we will return.
4. William, born 1801. He married Lucinda Mahoney on 18 February 1827 in Oldham County, Kentucky. They were living in 1840 in Marion Township, Putnam County, Indiana, and in 1850 in Floyd Township of the same county. They were both living in Floyd Township, Putnam County, in 1860. It seems likely, but unproven, that he was the William Skidmore who obtained a licence to marry Mary J. Wilson on 26 June 1865 in Putnam County. There was no return on this licence and it is probable that the marriage was not performed. No issue.
6. 5. FRANCIS ELIJAH, to whom we will return.
7. 6. ELZA, to whom we will return.
8. 7. JEPHTHA, to whom we will return.
1. Mary, born 1793. She married Alexander Hanna on 3 August 1808 in Henry County.
2. Nancy, born 1803. She married 1stly Aaron McGuire on 4 April 1821, and 2ndly Charles Tingle on 12 January 1835. They lived in Carroll County, Kentucky.

3. Elizabeth. She married Benjamin Morgeson on 18 May 1820 in Henry County.
4. Susannah, born 1814. She married (his 2nd wife) Levi McGuire on 6 April 1831 in Henry County.

The eldest son,

FGO [3]. SAMUEL SKIDMORE, born 1795. He married Nancy (born 1799), the daughter of Joseph Nay, on 26 October 1822 in Henry County, Kentucky; she was living in 1880 with her son-in-law Daniel P. Funderburk in Dorchester Township, Macoupin County, Illinois, aged 81. They had moved by 1840 to Macoupin County and were enumerated there in 1850. Samuel Skidmore appears to have died before 1860. Had issue,

1. A son, born 1820-25.
9. 2. Reuben, born 1827. He married 1stly Martha Grant (previously the widow of _____ Mann) on 2 September 1850 in Macoupin County, and 2ndly Gabriella Augusta Smart (born 1851) on 22 September 1864 in Edgar County, Illinois. Reuben Skidmore was enrolled on 6 July 1846 as a private in Company E, Fourth Regiment of Illinois Militia in the Mexican War. He was farming in 1860 in Dorchester Township, Macoupin County, Illinois, and in 1870 in Grandview Township, Edgar County, Illinois. In 1880 he was in the Second Ward of the city of Paris, Edgar County. His widow Augusta Skidmore was living in 1900 at 1225 Mound Avenue, Jacksonville, Morgan County, Illinois with her daughter Alza, wife of Theodore Dunnerman. He had issue by his 1st wife, 1. Mary V. J., born 1857. She married Harvey Milward on 13 February 1873 in Coles County, Illinois.
2. Dinah, born 1859.
Mr. Skidmore had issue by his 2nd wife,
 1. Reuben, born 1866.
 2. Aaron, born 1859. He was living at home in 1880.
 3. Alza F., born May 1871. She married Theodore Dunnerman, a baker.
1. Elizabeth, born 1823. She married (his 2nd wife) Daniel F. Funderburk (born 1819, died 1895) and they were living in 1880 in Dorchester Township.
2. A daughter, born 1825-30.
3. Mary Frances, born 1829. She married Joseph Bartmess on 18 September 1853 in Clark County, Illinois. They were living in 1854 at Pollock, Sullivan County, Illinois, and in 1860 at Jackson's Corners, Sullivan County, Missouri, where he was a farmer.
4. Cassandra, born 1831. She married William H. Thompson on 10 June 1850 in Edgar County, Illinois. He was farming later in the same year in Grandview Township, and they were living in Kansas Township in the same county in 1860.

The 2nd son of William Skidmore by his wife Mary Criswell,

FGO [4]. JOHN SKIDMORE, born about 1797. He married Lucy Jane, the daughter of John McEnder, on 17 February 1818 in Henry County. She was a sister of the wife of James Skidmore. He had died before 1830 when his widow was the head of a family in Henry County. She moved by 1836 with her brother Elijah McEnder and her four children to Johnson County, Indiana. Had issue,

10. 1. William, born 26 November 1818 in Kentucky. He married 1stly America Leech (born 7 August 1820 in Indiana, died 1 February 1880) on 25 November 1838 in Johnson County, Indiana; she is buried in the Mt. Zion Cemetery in Lucas County, Iowa. He married 2ndly Mary Ann DeFriesse (born 16 April 1825, died 13 July 1887) on 2 November 1881 in Reno County, Kansas. William Skidmore had moved by 1836 to Brown County, Indiana, where he entered land in Township 10 North, Range 4 East, Section 4. He was enumerated in 1840 in Johnson County and in 1850 in Washington Township, Brown County, Indiana. He went in 1854 to Lucas, Jackson Township, Lucas County, Iowa, bringing 30 head of cattle from Indiana with his family. They crossed the Mississippi River at Burlington, Des Moines County, Iowa. He went (late in life) to Ninnescah Township, Reno County, Kansas, where he died at Pretty Prairie on 30 January 1893. He and his 2nd wife are buried in Pleasant Hill Cemetery. Had issue,
 1. John Thomas, born 24 January 1845. He married Adeline Dare Stackhouse on 27 September 1866 in Lucas County. A Democrat, he was a township trustee for six years and assessor for 14 years. He died in 1924 and is buried in the Chariton Cemetery in Lucas County.

2. William Henry, born 16 October 1848. Never married, he was living alone at Haven, Reno County, Kansas, in 1910. He died there on 19 March 1917 and is buried in Pleasant Hill Cemetery.
 1. Sarah Ann, born 13 February 1840. She married Duncan McCollum on 9 August 1859 and died in Lucas County on 31 October 1868.
 2. Margaret Melvina, born 5 August 1841. She married _____ Davis and lived in Kansas.
 3. Harriet, born 8 February 1843. She married William B. Ramsey on 1 March 1866 in Lucas County.
 4. Lucy Jane, born 13 May 1847. She married Ellis Mabry on 26 April 1872; he married 2ndly her cousin America Skidmore.
 5. Elizabeth R., born 16 August 1850. She married William J. Hughes on 10 February 1873 in Lucas County.
11. 2. Mayberry Skidmore, born 19 April 1823. He married 1stly Elizabeth Jane Evans (born 11 March 1825, died 12 February 1845) on 17 February 1844 in Johnson County, Indiana, and 2ndly Naomi Steward (born 6 February 1824, died 28 December 1906) on 28 January 1847 at Woodburn, Lucas County, Iowa. They moved in 1863 to Jackson Township in Lucas County where his brother William had settled earlier. He died there on 13 October 1897. They are buried in the Rose Hill Cemetery, northwest of Lucas in Lucas County. Had issue,
1. John Wesley, born 27 February 1848. He died on 24 November 1848, an infant, and is buried in the Lickspring Baptist Church Cemetery in Johnson County.
 2. William Sanford, born 16 May 1863. He died 30 December 1871 and is buried in the Rose Hill Cemetery.
 1. Louisa, born 23 July 1849. She died 3 February 1852, an infant, and is buried in the Lickspring Baptist Church Cemetery.
 2. Elizabeth Jane, born 17 October 1851. She married Thomas J. Allen on 7 March 1875 in Lucas County. He was a merchant and stock dealer at Woodburn in Jackson Township. She was the only child to survive her mother Naomi Skidmore.
 3. America, born 19 November 1853. She married (his 2nd wife) Ellis Mabry on 7 September 1875. (He had previously married her cousin Lucy Jane Skidmore.)
 4. Matilda Ann, born 25 November 1855. She died 29 July 1876 and is buried in the Rose Hill Cemetery.
 5. Amanda Melvina, born 16 April 1858. She died 1 May 1860 and is buried in the Rose Hill Cemetery.
 6. Sarah Rebecca, born 19 November 1860. She married William Harvey Snedaker on 23 March 1881 and died on 1 November 1891 at Chariton, Lucas County.
 7. Mary Ellen, born 25 January 1867. She married Henry Barber on 14 October 1885 in Lucas County, Iowa.
1. Elizabeth, born March 1820. She married (his 2nd wife) William Taggart on 13 November 1845 in Johnson County. They were living in 1850 in Hamilton Township, Brown County, Indiana, where she died on 16 August 1852.
 2. Margaret Melvina, born 1829. She married James Anderson (born 1825-died 1853) on 24 February 1847 in Johnson County. Her children went to Lucas County, Iowa, before 1875.

The 3rd son of William Skidmore by his wife Mary Criswell,

FGO [5]. JAMES SKIDMORE, born 1798. He married 1stly Susan (born 1794), a daughter of John McEnder, on 12 April 1817, in Henry County, and 2ndly Delphia Bowling (born 1802 in Virginia), the widow of Nathan Rodgers, on 21 June 1864 in Johnson County, Indiana. His 1st wife was a sister of the wife of John Skidmore. He moved to Brown County, Indiana, after 1840 and was living there in Hamblen Township in 1870. Had issue by his first wife,

11. 1. John McEnder, born 1818. He married 1stly Cynthia Stowers (born 5 December 1817, died 13 January 1856), and 2ndly Tamar Maris (born February 1832, died 1902 in Keith County, Nebraska) on 23 September 1856. She was previously the widow of Isaiah Allen Lane (by whom she had two daughters). They were living in 1860 in Ninevah Township, Johnson County, Indiana, but moved soon after the Civil War to Bement Township, Piatt County, Illinois, where he had a land grant on 29 January 1873 for 40 acres at \$12.00 per acre. He added another 40 acres in the same township on 31 March 1873. He died

there on 14 October 1876. His widow went with her sons before 1889 to Ogallala, Keith County, Nebraska; she was the mother of all his surviving issue,

1. Infant son, born 22 August 1839, died 25 December 1839. He is buried in the Lickspring Baptist Church Cemetery close to his mother.
2. Infant son, born 1 April 1842, died 9 April 1842. He is buried in the Lickspring Cemetery.
3. George L., born September 1860. He never married and was living with his mother in Keith County, Nebraska, in 1900.
4. Allen Winter, born 2 December 1862. He married Rose Mossberger on 2 March 1890. He went to Chase County, Nebraska, in 1886, and to Keith County in the same state in 1904.
5. John Curtis, born 2 August 1870. He married Grace Tuttle Scott (born 1877, died 1925) on 8 March 1894. He died on 16 January 1940 at Los Angeles, Los Angeles County, California.
1. Mary Elizabeth, born February 1840. She married first Allen S. Wright (1836-1862), who died while serving in the Union Army, and 2ndly James T. Quick on 31 August 1865.
2. Levisa, born 24 April 1843, died 20 August 1847. She is buried in the Lickspring Cemetery close to her mother.
3. Matilda, born 15 October 1845. She died 5 February 1852 and is buried in the Lickspring Cemetery.
4. Wilhemina (Wilma), born 1858. She married Cary H. Utterback on 2 February 1881 in Piatt County, Illinois. She is said by descendants of this family to have been adopted. However Mrs. Utterback is called Skidmore in the 1860 census (in contrast to her Lane half sisters who are called Lane) and is remembered in her father's will in 1876.
5. Lilly May, born 1 May 1867 in Piatt County, Illinois. She married Henry Burgot Snow in 1889 at Ogallala, Keith County, Nebraska, and died on 16 January 1940 at Los Angeles, Los Angeles County, California.

13. 2. William Skidmore, born 16 April 1823 at Newcastle, Henry County, Kentucky. He married 1stly Lucinda Mitchell on 16 December 1846 at Nashville in Hamblen Township, Brown County, Indiana, and 2ndly (late in life) Martha Belle Brinkerhoff Hay, a retired school teacher. (She was born in January 1832 and living his widow in 1910). He served in Company I, 79th Indiana Infantry in the Civil War enlisting for three years on 14 August 1862 at Franklin, Johnson County, Indiana, at the age of 39 as a Corporal. About 18 September 1862 while on a march through Louisville, Kentucky, he received a severe sunstroke which caused him to collapse. He was discharged on 4 December 1862 and pensioned in 1867. He and his family went after the war to Unity Township, Piatt County, Illinois, where they were living in 1870. They had moved by 1880 to Humboldt Township, Coles County, Illinois. His widow Martha B. Skidmore was added to the pension rolls in 1901. He died on 21 November 1901 at Pierson Station, Piatt County, Illinois and is buried in the Mackville Cemetery. Had issue,
 1. James Alexander, born 1848. He married Sarah Elizabeth Wildman (born November 1852, died in 1927 at Newkirk, Kay County, Oklahoma) on 23 November 1871 in Piatt County. They moved from Atwood, Illinois, in 1884 to Atchison, Lancaster Township, Atchison County, Kansas, where they were living in 1900. He died on 5 October 1919 at Attica, Harper County, Kansas. His widow was living in 1920 in Harper County, Kansas, with her son-in-law Ethelbert E. Welch.
 2. John Wesley, born 1853. He married 1stly Catherine Wright (born 1849, died 1897), and 2ndly Frances Wyman (previously the widow of _____ Hull) on 30 August 1900 in Marion County, Illinois. They were living there in Omega Township in 1900, and were in Marion County, Illinois, in 1910.
 3. Joseph W., born 1856. In 1880 he was living, a farm laborer, with his brother Elijah D. Skidmore and his wife in Unity Township, Piatt County. He married (his 1st marriage) Mary J. Peters (previously the widow of _____ Turner) on 19 January 1897 at Palestine, Crawford County, Illinois. They were living there in Montgomery

Township in 1900, in Johnson County, Illinois, in 1910, and at New Lebanon, Sullivan County, Indiana, in 1920.

4. Elijah Daniel, born 28 January 1859. He married Mary Luella Cain (Kane) (born 6 December 1864, died 23 June 1943) on 6 August 1879 at Arcola, Douglas County, Illinois, but was enumerated in the following year in Unity Township, Piatt County. He died 19 January 1930 at Robinson, Crawford County, Illinois.
5. Oliver, born April 1866. He married 1stly Leola _____, and 2ndly Lucy Hook in August 1905 in Douglas County, Illinois. He was living in 1910 in Crawford County, Illinois.
1. Sarah Elizabeth, born 1851. She married Abraham F. Moody on 4 July 1871 in Douglas County, Illinois. They were living in 1880 in Humboldt Township, Coles County. She was living at Pierson Station, Piatt County.
2. Minerva J., born 1854. She married 1stly William Landrus on 11 September 1884 in Coles County, Illinois. She married 2ndly _____ Chamberlain and was living in 1935 at Storm Lake, Buena Vista County, Iowa.
3. Susan, born 1862.
14. 3. Elijah, born about 1826. He married his cousin Paulina, a daughter of Aaron McGuire, on 29 February 1844 in Henry County, Kentucky. She married 2ndly William Hammond on 2 October 1852 and was living with her son Elijah in 1880. Elijah, Sr., had died before the 1850 census when Paulina and her two children are living with Charles Tingle (her stepfather) in Carroll County, Kentucky. Had issue,
 1. Elijah Alonzo, born 25 December 1846. He married Margaret Batts (born 1 December 1846, died 12 January 1910) on 22 March 1870 and was living in 1880 at Newcastle, Henry County, Kentucky. He died 26 August 1888 and is buried in Henry County.
 1. Melvina, born 1845.
 1. Elizabeth Robern, born 1 January 1820. She married Signor Hanks on 6 February 1834 in Henry County. They were living in 1850 in Hamblen Township, Brown County, Indiana. He was committed in 1872 to the Indiana State Hospital for the Insane where he died in 1877. His widow went after 1880 to Douglas County, Illinois, where she died.
 2. Mary Jane, born 1828. She married James Alexander Mitchell on 27 October 1850 in Brown County, Indiana, where she died before 1865.

The 5th son of William Skidmore by his wife Mary Criswell,

FGO [6]. FRANCIS ELIJAH SKIDMORE, born 1806. He married Elizabeth, (born 1810 in Amherst County, Virginia) a daughter of George and Elizabeth (Landram) Wright, on 3 February 1830 in Oldham County, Kentucky. He was a cabinet maker in 1850 at Bedford, Trimble County, Kentucky. In 1860 he was a tavern keeper and county jailer at Bedford, and in 1870 was the proprietor of the only hotel in Trimble County. Had issue,

15. 1. James W., born about December 1830. He was not living at home in 1850. He married Louisa J. Cook about 1855 and drowned in the Little Kentucky River in Trimble County on 13 May 1836 aged 25 years, 6 months. His widow and young son were living in 1860 at Mooresville, Morgan County, Indiana, with her sister Miranda and her brother-in-law Byron J. Wright. They had returned to Trimble by 1870. Had issue, an only son,
 1. James W., born 5 June 1856 at Bedford. He married Affio [Alfie] Reno on 5 March 1878. His widow married J. C. Saunders and was living with her two sons at Florence, Marion County, Kansas.
16. 2. Joseph, born 1831. A cabinet maker by trade, he and his wife Catherine were living at Christianburg, Shelby County, Kentucky in 1860. He enlisted on 26 May 1862 in Company C of Jesse's Battalion of Mounted Volunteer Kentucky Rifles in the Confederate Army. He served later in Company K, Sixth Regiment of the Georgia Cavalry. Nothing has been learned of him or his wife after the war.

Had issue,

 1. James B., born 1856.
 1. Sallie, born 1858.
17. 3. Francis Little (Frank) (Sergeant), born July 1838. He married Virginia Colbert on 28 November 1867 in Trimble County. He served (with his brother) as a Second Sergeant in Company A of Jesse's Battalion of Mounted Volunteer Rifles in the Confederate Army. He later reenlisted on 10

September 1862 in Trimble County as a private in Company A of the Fourth Regiment of Kentucky Volunteer Cavalry. He was pensioned in 1912 by the state of Kentucky and his widow was added to the rolls in 1921. They lived in 1880 in Antioch District, Trimble County, Kentucky, and in 1900 in Barrows District of the same county. Had issue,

1. George Jesse, born December 1869. He married Kate _____ and was living in Trimble County in 1910.
 2. John, born 1875. He probably died young.
18. 4. John R., born 1844. He and his brother Frank L. Skidmore enlisted on 10 September 1862 in Trimble County in Company A, Fourth Regiment of the Kentucky Volunteer Cavalry in 1860. On the march down the Shenandoah Valley they were overtaken by General George B. Crosby riding an inferior horse; John R. Skidmore was riding a superb charger. According to Mosgrove's Kentucky Cavaliers the General said "Soldier that's a fine horse. How'll you trade?" Skidmore replied "Couldn't trade horses, General, but I'll trade you my haversack for your hoss." He was captured in July 1863 while with General John Hunt Morgan on his famous raid into Indiana and was kept a prisoner at Indianapolis for the rest of the war. He married Jennie Ristine on 27 January 1870 at Covington, Fountain County, Indiana. They returned soon after to Kentucky where they were enumerated in his father's hotel in the 1870 census. He was dead by 21 December 1888 when she married 2ndly Solomon Maddox in Henry County. His widow (called Skidmore) was living in 1900 at 7 East Street, Tipton, Tipton County, Indiana, with her twin children. Had issue,
1. Joseph Ristine (Honorable), a twin, born 20 March 1874 at Covington. He was educated at St. Joseph's Orphan Asylum at Lafayette, Tippecanoe County, Indiana, and later (1902) at Bethany College at Lindsborg, McPherson County, Kansas, and (1905) at Drake University at Des Moines, Polk County, Iowa. He worked for several railroads and was Vice Chairman of the Brotherhood of Railway Trainmen for the Santa Fe system. He married Dora A. Kiefer on 29 November 1900 at Tipton and they were living at Raton, Colfax County, New Mexico, on 7 November 1911 when he was elected to the House of Representatives of the first State Legislature of New Mexico.
 1. Sarah, a twin, born 20 March 1874. She was living with her mother in 1900.
 1. Martha P., born 1834. She died in February 1850 of fever.
 2. Ruthy Ann, born 1836. She married Russell Colbert on 8 March 1855 in Trimble County.
 3. Isadore J., a daughter, born 1 September 1853. She married 1stly James H. Colbert, a farmer, on 28 December 1876 in Trimble County, and 2ndly Hampton Callis on 2 February 1886.

The 6th son of William Skidmore by his wife Mary Criswell,

- FGO [7]. ELZA SKIDMORE**, born 1807. He married Elizabeth Allen on 21 June 1831 in Henry County, Kentucky. They were living in 1880 with their son James H. Skidmore in Carroll County, Kentucky. Had issue,
1. William Thomas, born January 1833. He married Ann McGuire on 10 December 1856 in Henry County and they were living in 1900 at Port Royal with their daughter Julia, wife of John Marshall.
 2. John B. Skidmore, born August 1834. He and his brother James H. Skidmore enlisted on 26 September 1864 at New Castle in Company B, 54th Regiment of Kentucky Volunteer Mounted Infantry of the Confederate Army. He married 1stly Martha J. _____ about 1856 and 2ndly Nancy C. Davis on 8 January 1882 in Henry County and was living at English, Carroll County, Kentucky, in 1900. John B. Skidmore was a widower in Spencer County, Kentucky, in 1910.
 3. James Henry, born 28 February 1838. He married 1stly (about 1855) Louisa Cook; they had separated by 1860 when she was living with her son James W. Skidmore (born 5 June 1856) at Mooresville, Morgan County, Indiana. They had returned to Bedford, Trimble County, by 1870. James Henry Skidmore married 2ndly Anna R. Dyke on 6 February 1860 in Henry County (she married 2ndly John Tingle on 5 January 1888 in Carroll County). They were living in 1880 at Carrollton, Carroll County, Kentucky; she was living as the widow of Tingle in 1910 at Cincinnati, Hamilton County, Ohio, with her son Robert Skidmore.
 1. Nancy Ann, born 1832. She married Alexander Prewitt on 26 November 1847 in Jefferson County, Kentucky. They were living in 1860 at Port Royal in Trimble County, Kentucky, where he was a carpenter. He was a widower in 1870 in Henry County.
 2. Jane, born 1845.

The 7th son of William Skidmore by his wife Mary Criswell,

- FGO [8]. JEPHTHA SKIDMORE**, born 1812. He married Eleanor, a daughter of David Smith, on 9

November 1833 in Henry County. They were living there in 1850 in a household adjoining that of his brother Elza Skidmore. Jephtha Skidmore and his family had moved by 1860 to Florence in York Township, Switzerland County, Indiana. Had issue,

1. William David, born November 1848. He married Lavina Jackson on 6 November 1868 in Switzerland County. They were living in 1900 on High Street in Lawrenceburg, Dearborn County, Indiana. His widow Lavina was living at 535 Slack Street in Cincinnati, Hamilton County, Ohio, in 1920.
2. Jephtha B., born 1856. He married Laura Bromwell on 9 October 1881 in Switzerland County. They were living in 1896 on West 6th Street, Cincinnati, Franklin County, Ohio. His widow married 2ndly (by 1900) Henry Richardson of York Township.
 1. Mary, born 1835. She married James McCorkhill on 7 December 1853 in Switzerland County.
 2. Nancy, born 1837. She married Reuben Ellis, a Quaker, on 14 February 1860 in Switzerland County. They lived near Jackson, Tipton County, Indiana, in 1880 in Wildcat Township.
 3. Rachel Jane, born 1839. She married 1stly Levi Ellis (born 1836, died 1880) on 14 February 1860 in Switzerland County, and 2ndly Thomas Ooten.
 4. Sarah E., born 1842.
 5. Martha, born 1844. She married William Givens on 26 November 1865 in Switzerland County.
 6. Lorinda, born 1846.
 7. Lucinda, born 1851.
 8. Sophia, born 1854.

PETER SKIDMORE *alias* FLEET (c.1780-1847), SLAVE TO ISAAC SKIDMORE AT HUNTINGTON, LONG ISLAND

This account appeared originally in *Thirty Generations of the Scudamore/Skidmore Family in England and America* by Warren Skidmore, 2nd edition 2006.

Linda Moffarr 2017

Peter Skidmore is unusual among the Negroes who bore the surname in the early 19th century. He is the first black Skidmore whose history from the cradle to the grave can be recovered from the surviving records. He was succeeded by a number of other unrelated black families who took the name of their Skidmore masters after the Civil War in several of the states of the Confederacy. Alas, the posterity of Peter Skidmore seems to be extinct but blacks of the name with roots in the old South still flourish.

PETER SKIDMORE *alias* FLEET was born a slave to Isaac Skidmore at Huntington, Long Island, about the year 1780. He remained as his servant until he was about ten when he was sold to Gilbert Fleet taking Fleet as his surname for a time. In 1800 Peter Skidmore (the name he used thereafter) and his wife were living as free coloreds at Flushing in Queens County where Peter was probably employed as a boatman. He would appear to be, by elimination, the Peter Skidmore who served in the 64th and 93rd Consolidated Regiments of the New York State Militia from Queens County in the War of 1812. In 1817 he was in New York City, a boatman, living on Chrystie Street near Broome where he remained until 1823 when he moved to 44 Hicks Street, Brooklyn. He was there through 1829 and then disappeared until the 1840 census when his family was enumerated twice as free blacks. They are first found in the Tenth Ward of Manhattan, and then a few weeks later at Flatlands in Kings County, New York. At the latter place he is enumerated in the column for those employed in the navigation of canals, lakes, and rivers. Peter may have settled at Flatlands as an employee of Timothy Skidmore (a son of Isaac of Huntington) who was with his sons interested in boating about the Bay. He is probably the man mentioned in Henry R. Styles' *History of Kings County* (page 194): "In 1842 the [Peter?] Skidmore family living on Ruffle Bar, concluded to remove their house, in sections, to a new site on the shore of Dooley's Bay, Barren Island. The house was accordingly taken down piecemeal, and most of it carried across the bay and piled up near its future site. The moving was not quite concluded on the day appointed. On the foundation of their old home had been left the wooden ceiling of an upper chamber, in one piece or section. During the night a violent storm drove the tide up to an unprecedented height; and, in the morning, when Jacob [sic] Skidmore arose he was surprised to find that his chamber-ceiling had been brought over by the tide, from Ruffle Bar to Dooley's Bay, without injury." In 1843 and 1844 Peter Skidmore was back in Manhattan at 63 Norfolk Street where he is identified as "colored" and a whitewasher. His surname is badly mis-stated but he is probably the man aged about 70 who died on 23 October 1847 in New York City. The death record notes that he was born on Long Island and that his remains were removed from the city for burial. Peter Skidmore married 1stly Mary (who was 19 when she married him). They had a large family about whom a good deal can be learned from the records of the Overseers of the Poor at Huntington, Long Island, and the New York City vital records. He married 2ndly Sarah Ederson on 20 February 1821 at the Willett Street Methodist Church. Had issue by his first wife,

1. James, born 1804. He may be the James Skidmore, a black, who died on 18 March 1864 "age 84" at the Old Home on Long Island although his age does not agree. He was buried in the City Cemetery.
2. Isaac Watts, born 1806.
3. Benjamin, born 1808.
4. David, born 1811.
5. George, born 1817.
6. John, died 20 August 1817 aged four months. His home was on Chrystie Street according to his death record, and he was buried from the Asbury African Methodist Church in Manhattan "a black."
7. John, born 1818. He died on 21 March 1820 as an infant aged one year and eight months. His home was at 122 Cherry Street, and his funeral was from the Asbury African Church.

1. Charity, born 1801. She was living "in ill health" at Huntington on 29 June 1829. She died soon after at 122 Chrystie Street in New York City described as aged 31 and born on Long Island. Services were at the Asbury African Church.
2. Ann, born 1813. She is probably the black person of her name "aged 60" in the poorhouse at Flushing in the 1860 census.
3. Bathsheba (also known as Bast or Elizabeth), born 1815. She was married (as Betsey) to Jacob Townsend by the Reverend Marmaduke Earle at Oyster Bay.
4. January, born 1819.

NOTES.

GEORGE SKIDMORE, who may have been black and the father of Peter Skidmore, first appears in the New York City directory for 1815, a boatman, living on Delancy Street at Corlear's Hook in the 13th Ward. He is there in 1816 (on Broome Street) at Corlear's Hook and then disappears. It is perhaps significant that Nathaniel Skidmore, a son of Peter Skidmore's former master at Huntington, also first appears in New York City in 1815.

SARAH SKIDMORE, aged 90 and a mulatto, was the head of a family in 1850 in the 13th Ward of New York City. She died aged 95 on 1 October 1856 at 63 Norfolk Street in the 13th Ward. Peter Skidmore died earlier at this address and Sarah may have been his mother.

RHODA SKIDMORE died 22 December 1799 aged 52 at Huntington, Long Island, according to her tombstone. Her will at Riverhead identifies her as a mulatto. Another RHODA SKIDMORE, born about 1832, was a black servant in 1860 in Huntington in the household of Elizabeth (Skidmore) Rogers. She was the widow of Lemuel B. Rogers and a daughter of Lieutenant Colonel Samuel Skidmore of Huntington.

STEPHEN SKIDMORE (free colored) was the head of a household in the 1840 census of Oyster Bay. He was over 55 and his wife was aged 36 to 55. In 1850 he was living in the Flatbush Alms House aged 54 and described as a pauper. His widow may be the SILVA SKIDMORE, a black domestic aged 80, living in 1870 at Oyster Bay.

MARIA SKIDMORE and Charles Townsend, coloured, were married at St. George's, Flushing.

JAMES SKIDMORE, a black aged 15, was a servant to Robert R. Boyd, merchant, in the Sixth Ward of Brooklyn in 1860.

JAMES SKIDMORE, aged 28, and a mulatto, was living at 393 Broadway in Brooklyn in 1880. His wife Elizabeth (age 21) had been born in the West Indies, and they had a son John T. Skidmore (age three). His widow had apparently married _____ Farelly by 1900 and she and her son John G. Skidmore (born February 1876) were still living on Broadway.

RICHARD SKIDMORE, "a colored man," died 1 March 1840 aged about 50 at Poughkeepsie, Dutchess County, New York. He left no father, mother, brother, sister, nephew or niece living. He left his entire estate to Henry B. Southworth who was named executor of his will.

SAMUEL SKIDMORE, was born about 1795 in New Jersey. Free colored, he was enumerated with a wife age 24-36 in the 1830 census of Cornwall Township, Orange County, New York. They are not found there (or elsewhere) in the 1840 census. In 1850 he was living, a laborer but not identified as black, at Cornwall in Litchfield County, Connecticut; his age is given as 37 and his wife Hannah was 27. Hannah seems also to have been enumerated, aged 30, in 1850 as a servant in the household of Luke Wood at Peoria, Peoria County, Illinois. [Luke Wood was living in Cornwall Township, Orange County, New York, in 1840.] Samuel Skidmore was a day laborer in Deerpark Township back in Orange County in 1860. Also living in his household in 1860 was Sarah A. Skidmore (aged 29) and Carrie Skidmore (age 1).

THE LOYALIST SKIDMORES OF ESSEX COUNTY, NEW JERSEY

by Warren Skidmore

[This piece was done for the *Footprints* magazine at the request of the editor. (WS)]

Scidmore descendants (from the upstate New York family) who subscribe to *Footprints* may be interested in some new discoveries on two of their New Jersey great-uncles. I have previously dealt with their eldest brother **John Scidmore, Jr.**, who was born on 29 June 1716 at Fresh Pond, Huntington, L.I., a son of John and Susannah (Smith) Scidmore, Sr., and died on 7 December 1784 at Saratoga Springs. Nothing is known for certain about the younger John Scidmore's personal sentiments in the American Revolution, but we do know beyond any doubt that he fathered four sons with Whiggish reputations who served in the Albany County Militia during the war.

Alas, the Revolution divided families in much the same way that the Civil War did later in the border states. All of John Scidmore's brothers were Tories. His youngest brother **Zophar Scidmore** (1744-1822) remained at Smithtown, L.I., and refused to sign the Association Oath to support the Continental Congress in May 1775. It is amusing to see that Zophar's granddaughter, Estelle Emma (Scidmore) Doremus (1830-1905), was an early and enthusiastic member of the Daughters of the American Revolution. She claimed (in error) the service record of the Saratoga County Zophar Scidmore for her grandfather. She was for many years Regent of the large New York City chapter, and looks properly elegant in turn of the century pictures decked out in sash and supplemental bars. It was abuses such as this that drove the Daughters to demand better proof of both service (and descent) from prospective members.

Samuel Scidmore, his brother, had been born by 1730 at Huntington, Suffolk County, Long Island, and was killed at the Battle of Eutaw Springs, South Carolina, on 13 September 1781. He married Naomi (surname unknown) who was still his widow in 1791 when she was a sponsor at the baptism of her grandson Samuel Skidmore (who was born on 6 January 1791). She was widowed a second time and was living (the widow Baldwin) as late as 1814.

On 21 March 1745/6 John Scidmore, Jr., of Huntington, Long Island, yeoman, sold to Samuel Scidmore 2 3/4 acres of land "west of the highway from Fresh Pond Landing" for £29. The price suggests the land was improved by a substantial house or had some other attractive attribute. No deed has been found from Samuel Scidmore selling this tract, but he did at some undetermined date and moved to New Jersey.

In their father's will dated 24 June 1758 both John and Samuel Scidmore are cut off with a token 10s each. Both had removed from Long Island some years earlier, and John, Jr., had recently arrived in Dutchess County, New York, where he was living in 1758 on the Clements Place in Beekman Precinct. Samuel was at Second River (now Belleville) in Essex County, New Jersey. Samuel Scidmore's son John was born no later than 1760 at Belleville according to the records of the Acquackanock Reformed Church of Passaic (which shared a minister with the Reformed Church of Second River).

Samuel Scidmore was a sponsor at the baptism of Samuel *Spier* (Speer), a grandson (born 22 July 1772), according to the register of the Acquackanock Reformed Church. He was a householder with one cow at what is now Belleville (then a part of Newark Township) according to the tax list of Essex County taken in February 1780, although he was probably away with the British army.

A Loyalist like his brothers, he was serving in Major Thomas Bowden's company of the Second Brigade of Brigadier-General Oliver Delancey's Brigade at Savannah, Georgia, but is noticed on a bimonthly muster taken on 28 November 1779 as being "absent in New York." He and his brother Smith Skidmore were transferred immediately afterwards to Captain Robert Drummond's company of the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers where his brother Smith was already a Sergeant. Captain Drummond lived at the time at Acquackanock (now Passaic) in Essex County, New Jersey, and had recruited volunteers throughout the county. Samuel and Smith Skidmore were both present at musters taken of the company between 24 February and 24 June 1781 in the Ninety-Six District of South Carolina.

Samuel Skidmore was killed at the Battle of Eutaw Springs in what is now Berkeley County, South Carolina, on 8 September 1781. The 2000 experienced British and Loyalist troops there were under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Alexander Stewart, and encamped near Nelson's Ferry on the Santee River. Stewart's

forces included Lieutenant Colonel John Harris Cruger's New York and New Jersey Volunteers. After a spirited battle the British troops began to reform, and Cruger's men found refuge in the thick walls of a two-storied brick mansion with a pallisaded garden from where they poured a deadly fire on the rebel Americans. The American forces (under Nathanael Greene) pursued the enemy into the British camp which was filled with supplies of food and drink. The Americans (as hungry as they were thirsty) pillaged the camp and swilled down the British rum they found there, and their line soon deteriorated into an undisciplined mob. Stewart was able to reform, recapture two British guns, and win the day. The British army was mauled, however, and Samuel Skidmore was among the severely wounded who died a few days later.

He had been taxed again in July 1781, and curiously (after his death) in February 1782 and (for the last time) in July 1782. No probate has been found for him, but we do find that his widow Naomi married Elias Baldwin, a widower, on 14 April 1800 in Essex County. She survived her second husband, and as the widow of Elias Baldwin (her Christian name is not stated) was taxed in Newark Township last in 1814.

Samuel and Naomi Skidmore had at least four known children:

- i. Hannah. She married Moses Tharp by 1770. He died in 1799 in Paterson Township, Essex County, New Jersey.
- ii. Naomi. She married Reyier Speer by 1772. He was living in 1830 in Acquackanock Township, Essex County, New Jersey.
- iii. Sarah. She married John Cossart (Cusaart) by 1777.
- iv. John, bom by 1760. He married (1) Catherine, a daughter of Herman and Janet (Van Eydesteyn) DeGraw, on 12 July 1783, and (2) Leah, apparently the only child of Cornelius and Leah (Cadmus Helms (who survived him). John Skidmore had issue by both his wives and had died just previous to 10 October 1821 when an inventory was taken of his estate in Saddle River Township, Bergen County, New Jersey.

Smith Skidmore, a brother of Samuel, has until recently been completely unknown. He made no impression on the records on Long Island and clearly went out to New Jersey as a young man. He served as a Sergeant in Captain Robert Drummond's company of the Third Battalion of New Jersey Loyalist Volunteers, and he and Samuel Skidmore are both found in the service of the King at Savannah, Georgia, on a muster role set down on 29 November 1779. Far better records are found of the British troops than survive for the Americans. The Skidmores are found on bimonthly British musters taken in February, April and June of 1781 in the Ninety-six District of South Carolina, and in April and June of 1782 in Major Drummond's company at Charleston, South Carolina. Sergeant Smith Skidmore is noticed in the December 1782 muster, and is last found on 23 February 1783 with Major Robert Drummond at Dutch Kiln, Long Island, apparently awaiting evacuation. Drummond sailed away with the British army and died on 31 January 1789 at London, England, far from his New Jersey home. Alas, some further news of Smith Skidmore remains to be discovered. He apparently did not return to New Jersey, nor is he found among the Loyalists who settled in Canada. So far as is known he never married.

The discovery of Smith Skidmore is important as it tends to substantiate the family name of his mother Susanna. She has always been accepted as a Smith since this name was remembered by Mrs. Doremus and other early members of the Smithtown family. She can not be fitted into the well-known "Bull Smith" family of that place, but may very well belong there. John Skidmore, Jr., lived briefly in New Jersey, since his son Zophar (the *true* Revolutionary soldier) in his pension application states that he was born on 30 June 1755 in that state before his family moved to Dutchess and then Saratoga County in New York. No mention has been found of John Skidmore at Belleville (or elsewhere in New Jersey) but this place may be taken as his likely abode pending the discovery of some other better evidence.

“ELIZA SCIDMORE, PAINTING THE TOWN PINK”

For a life of Eliza Ruhamah Scidmore (whose work has brought so much pleasure to the nation) see the Westerleigh book (*daughter of George Bolles Scidmore*). It is regrettable (as this recent article in the *Washington Post* for Monday, 1 February 1999, points out) that she is now forgotten. It would be a great project for some Scidmore with a bit of time to petition the Park Service to see that a memorial is put up to her in the Tidal Basin at Washington D.C. (WS)

Another in a biweekly series of stories about the people and events that shaped Washington in the 20th century. By Sarah Booth Conroy. Special to the Washington Post.

“It was only after my return from a first visit to Japan after seeing the old cherry trees, in their glory, that any idea moved me,” Eliza Ruhamah Scidmore later recalled it. “It was in the first year of President Grover Cleveland’s first administration.

That was 1885. A Washington travel writer with a taste for adventure and an eye for aesthetics, Scidmore had just taken an Asian voyage memorable in part for the delicate beauty of the cherry trees she had spied in a Tokyo park. She had fallen in love with both the trees and the sensibility they seemed to evoke among the Japanese. “Except Fujiyama and the moon, no other object has been theme and inspiration of so many millions of Japanese poems as the cherry blossoms,” Scidmore wrote: “Wouldn’t Washington, so long derided as a deathly and rancid swamp, benefit from such a blossoming?” Five years after her return, images of Japan still fresh in her mind, Scidmore sensed an opportunity.

Responding to complaints that malaria and yellow fever were rising from the Potomac lowlands, Army engineers pumped mud from the swamp, thus creating an artificial peninsula - - what would become eventually the 724-acre East and West Potomac Parks. Scidmore told the man in charge of the grounds, as she recalled it in a 1926 memoir published in the *Washington Sunday Star*, “that since they had to plant something in the great stretch of raw, reclaimed ground by the river bank to hide those old dump heaps ... they might as well plant that most beautiful thing in the world - - the Japanese cherry tree.”

Thus began an extraordinary struggle, stretching over several decades, that ultimately yielded one of Washington’s most distinctive attractions, the cherry trees that bloom annually in Potomac Park, drawing tourists from around the globe to witness their brief glory. Since 1934, the city has staged a festival in their honor, although the fragility of the blossoms and their unpredictable timing usually conspire to thwart festival and blooms from coinciding.

None of it would have happened but for the incredible determination of Eliza Scidmore, a woman unmemorialized in the city’s official histories.

When Scidmore first proposed importing cherry trees for the new peninsula, the man in charge just “listened amicably and sent me on,” she wrote. Undeterred, she carried pictures of Japanese cherry trees to Col. Oswald Ernst, a buildings and grounds superintendent for the city, and made a plea for something of spring beauty down in the waste space at the foot of Seventeenth Street.

“He listened patiently and seriously to my fairy tales,” Scidmore wrote. “Nothing more. Nothing happened.”

Ernst’s successor, a Col. John M. Wilson, confronted with the same photographs and the same earnest pleas, offered her a practical-minded refusal. As she recalled it, Wilson declared, “When the cherries are ripe we would have to keep the park full of police day and night. The boys would climb the trees and get the cherries and break all the branches.”

“But these cherry trees do not have any cherries. Only blossoms,” Scidmore ventured. “What? No cherries? Huff! What good is that sort of a cherry tree?”

Undaunted, Scidmore began asking “annual dollar subscriptions from every traveler I could think of who had seen the Sakuras [cherries] in their glory in springtime in Japan, with special reference and appeal to those who had sipped the Emperor's champagne at the Palace Spring Garden parties.”

Scidmore hoped the subscriptions would buy 100 trees every year. “In 10 years, there would be a great showing in Potomac Park - - a rosy tunnel of interlaced branches along the river's bank.”

Then came good luck - - William Howard Taft's inauguration. Scidmore knew the Tafts had lived for several months on a Yokohama bluff and knew cherry trees well.

As soon as the Tafts were in residence, the intrepid tree promoter sent Helen Taft a note “asking for her approval and aid in getting an avenue of Japanese cherry trees planted in Potomac Park.”

Presto! Three days later, on April 7, 1909, the first lady wrote back, thanking Scidmore, and adding: “I have taken the matter up and am promised the trees.”

Helen Taft, like all the previous occupants of the White House, had other reasons for wanting to do something about the place. According to biographer Carl Sferrazza Anthony, she was hoping to transform the capital city's blight. She described Washington as “a mosquito-infested swamp, rendezvous of tramps, and a hiding place for criminals.”

Once caught up in the idea, Taft added her own touches to the project. She aimed at shaping the Potomac banks in the manner of Luneta, a flower-filled park in Manila, which she had come to know when her husband was governor-general of the Philippines. She instigated building the Hains Point bandstand and changing the name of the Potomac bank road from “the Speedway” to Potomac Drive.

Not long after, Jokichi Takamine, a chemist and a friend of Tokyo Mayor Yukio Ozaki, came to Washington to tell Mrs. Taft formally of a gift of 1,000 trees from the city of Tokyo. But Takamine, who picked up a substantial part of the cost of the trees, thought 1,000 would not be enough. “In fact,” he said, “I had better give 2,000 trees. She will need them to make any show.” The first 2,000 trees, shipped in 1910, were infested with scale, insects, larva “and what not,” according to Scidmore. They were burned. Takamine took the news in stride, quipping, “I believe your first president set the example of destroying cherry trees.”

Undaunted, Takamine sent for 3,000 more. In 1912 they arrived in Seattle, where they were received by David Fairchild, another lover of cherry trees and a friend of Takamine. (Fairchild had planted 300 cherry trees around his Chevy Chase house and some at nearby schools as early as 1908. Many are still there.)

The second shipment was closely inspected and found to be insect-free. On March 27, 1912, Helen Taft and the Japanese ambassador's wife, Viscountess Chinda, planted the first trees between the drive and the Tidal Basin. Fairchild and Scidmore attended the ceremony.

Scidmore said she “got a word in for having a row of Yoshino, the earliest blooming variety, planted along the Tidal Basin where they might be reflected in the water, as becomes certain Sakuras. A whole 1,200 of the 1,800 Yoshino were put there. A few cherry trees were planted in the White House grounds, one in Lafayette Square, and some given to Rock Creek Park. Some 1,500 trees were crowded in rows in a sort of a nursery reserve at the corner of 17th and B streets.”

Besides battling for the trees, Scidmore was an accomplished travel writer, author of seven books and a board member of the National Geographic Society. After she died in 1928, her ashes were buried in Japan at the request of the Japanese government.

And around the Tidal Basin the trees flourished, both in the ground and in the hearts of Washingtonians. They were so cherished that when, in 1938, Congress voted to remove some of the trees to build the Jefferson Memorial, men and women representing D.C. clubs marched on the White House in protest. “Clubwomen who

molest workmen transplanting Japanese cherry trees to make way for the Jefferson Memorial may be transplanted themselves,” wrote the New York Times, reporting the demonstration with a touch of levity.

If they chained themselves to the trees as they threatened, President Roosevelt said, “The cherry trees, the women and their chains would be gently but firmly transplanted in some other part of Potomac Park.”

The plans eventually went ahead, and some trees were safely transplanted. Today, National Park Service official Earle Kittleman counts 3,700 cherry trees around the Tidal Basin, in East and West Potomac Parks and the Washington Monument grounds, though only 150 to 200 of them are thought to be the original ones.

Plaques mark the place on the Tidal Basin where Helen Taft and the Japanese ambassador's wife planted the first two trees, which survive today. Eliza Scidmore is not mentioned. “Life is short, like the three-day glory of the cherry blossom,” says the Japanese Proverb

The following 11 papers relate to the family of Joseph Skidmore [24] and his wife Agnes (Caldwell).

THE JOSEPH SKIDMORE FAMILY OF PENDLETON COUNTY, VIRGINIA

by Warren Skidmore

[This brief article was published in the recent *Pendleton County, West Virginia, Past and Present* (1991), on page 213. (WS)]

Joseph Skidmore, who settled in Pendleton County in or soon after 1749, was born about 1706 in Murderkill Hundred, Kent County, Delaware, the only son of Joseph and Rebecca (Miller) Skidmore. The elder Joseph was a grandson of Thomas Skidmore (Scudamore) who came from Westerleigh, Gloucestershire, to Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1636. The young Joseph married (by 1730) Agnes, the daughter of Andrew and Margaret (Train) Caldwell, who survived him by many years and was living in Pendleton County as late as 1792. Joseph Skidmore sold Fisher's Delight, a plantation he had inherited from his father, in 1736 and moved his family to what is now Washington County, Maryland. In 1742 Joseph Skidmore was a petitioner for the formation of what became All Saints' Church in Frederick, Maryland. About 1749 he moved from there through the gap at Harper's Ferry to what is now Rockingham County where the family camped for a time on Skidmore's Fork while Joseph and his sons went over the mountains looking for a promising site for their new home. He decided on a fine tract at Ruddle where he built a log house and mill soon after. The house still survives although it has been sided over and is now much enlarged and altered. The original buhrstone from his mill was used many years ago as a foundation for a chimney added to the house.

In 1753 he and his wife Agnes made a trip back to Maryland to sell Monican, their plantation there, having made the decision to stay in Virginia. There is good evidence that Joseph and his family stayed in Pendleton County during the bloody years of the French and Indian War when most of the other pioneers fled back to the relative safety of the Tidewater or the Carolinas. When new settlers flooded into the county after the war he had accumulated a fine selection of the very best land in the county to sell them. He never acquired any large tracts of several thousand acres but instead (frequently in partnership with Daniel Harrison) patented the very best of small parcels of river bottom land that could be easily cleared and developed.

His mill ground grain for the troops in the French and Indian War, Dunmore's War, and the American Revolution as the accounts paid by the House of Delegates sitting at Williamsburgh show. In 1775 Mrs. Annes Skidmore was paid for "diets" [meals] served to the militia as they passed up the South Branch Valley on their way to Point Pleasant.

He and his partner Daniel Harrison were devout members of the established church and Harrison built a chapel of ease on his plantation near Dayton, Virginia. Joseph and his family worshipped there whenever a traveling Anglican clergyman stopped on his rounds of the Virginia frontier.

Joseph Skidmore's Bible (printed in Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1756) and his Book of Common Prayer are included in the inventory of his estate made on 19 June 1778. Also included were his "specttacles," a number of slaves, household goods, and plantation tools.

Joseph and Agnes Skidmore had 11 children who survived to adulthood. Joseph, the eldest, also lived near Ruddle and left a large family by his wife Elizabeth Phares. James married Sarah McDonald and settled in Botetourt County. Sarah married Jonas Friend and died at Friend's Fort in Randolph County. Captain John was wounded twice at Point Pleasant and served throughout the American Revolution. He was a Gentleman Justice in both Augusta and Rockingham Counties, and the first President of the Pendleton County Court in 1788. He married Mary Magdalena Hinkle and raised a large family in a fine brick house which he built on the South Branch. Edward married Deborah Dawson and died in what is now Nelson County, Kentucky. Elizabeth married Jacob Friend and lived about a mile above Franklin. Rebecca married Gabriel Kile (Coil), a soldier in the Revolution, who had a land grant in the Virginia Military District of Ohio. The moved there and both died in Jasper Township, Fayette County, Ohio, at advanced ages. Thomas married Eleanor Ingram and died in 1807 in Randolph County. Samuel married Ruth Marsdon, and left posterity in Georgia and Mississippi. Margaret married Lt. Col. Gavin Hamilton and was living, his widow, in 1811 in Clark County, Kentucky. The youngest son Andrew married Margaret Johnson. A notorious Indian fighter in his youth, he lost his right index finger at Point Pleasant. He was buried in 1827 in the Skidmore Cemetery at Sutton, Braxton County, the last survivor of this family.

“GRANNY” [AGNES] SKIDMORE, A NURSE-PRACTITIONER BY 1769 IN VIRGINIA.

by Warren Skidmore

Next to nothing is usually known about the subservient wives of the early settlers on the Virginia frontier. I did know a bit about Agnes (Caldwell) Skidmore before I made my first long visit to Virginia in pursuit of family history in 1951.¹²⁸ I spent a day in the courthouse at Rockingham County, and then that evening I was able to use a daybook kept at Felix Gilbert’s store in that county with hundreds of charges from 1774-1777.¹²⁹ It was owned by Mrs. John T. Harris of Harrisonburg who very kindly set up a card table in her living room and let me spend several hours making pencil notes from it.¹³⁰ I set down a long list of things that could not be made at home which were purchased by the Skidmores at Gilbert’s establishment. It included hemp, blankets, salt, beeswax, kegs, girths, shears, pots, kettles, wire, hammers, thimbles, hats, shoes and (surprise) quantities of rum imported from the West Indies. However my major new discovery was to find in the daybook that Mrs. Ann or “*Granney* Skidmore,” whose charges were entered in both names, appeared to be the only nurse-midwife (who was then known familiarly with the epithet “granny”) who dealt at Gilbert’s store.¹³¹ (WS)

Agnes Caldwell Skidmore, a daughter of Andrew (1675-1751) and Margaret (Train) Caldwell of Kent County, Delaware was born about 1706, but on the Wicomico River in Somerset County, Maryland. She went to Delaware about 1715 where Andrew Caldwell later farmed a plantation called *The Exchange*.¹³² Her father became one of the most influential men in Kent County, and her brother Major Andrew Caldwell (ca. 1704-1774) represented the county in the General Assembly of Delaware for 12 years from 1745 to 1757. Agnes (known also as Annes or Ann) married Joseph Skidmore (1706-1778) of Murderkill Hundred in Kent County, Delaware. He had been left an orphan in childhood, but survived and managed to marry well to Agnes before 7 August 1730.¹³³

¹²⁸ It started with a tedious drive through northern West Virginia over roads that had hundreds of sharp 90 degree turns laid out years earlier by county surveyors to avoid crossing through any poor farmer’s corn patch. I finally arrived at Philippi in Barbour County where I had an indifferent meal at an eatery with a “White Only” sign on the door. I eventually got home several days later after stopping at several other courthouses, lastly at Fincastle in Botetourt County. The county clerk there told me that while he was a Virginian he still highly approved of my Republican senator, Robert A. Taft, son of the former president. He was pleased to hear that Senator Taft’s office had sent me several years earlier a pass to the Senate Gallery which I occasionally used when I was at college in Annapolis, Maryland. There were then no McDonald’s or fast fooderies, no motels, and only very occasionally a set of drafty “tourist cabins” to accommodate the traveler. (Different times, different mores, now happily largely forgotten.)

¹²⁹ I had learned of this ledger from John W. Wayland who had printed some useful extracts from it in his *History of Rockingham County* (Dayton, Virginia, 1912) 64. Alas this daybook (which I would love to find and fully transcribe today) can not now be found. The Skidmore extracts printed here in the *Appendix* mention still other volumes (called *Ledgers F* and *G*) of what was once clearly a long series of the financial records of the store between 1769-1774. Alas, all of these daybooks now seem to be totally lost.

¹³⁰ This was back in the dark ages *before* photocopies.

¹³¹ *A Dictionary of Americanisms on Historical Principles*, by Mitford M. Mathews (University of Chicago Press, 1951) 731. Local usage also sometimes transformed the noun *granny* into a verb as “she *grannied* yore mother when you was born,” an example quoted by Mathews.

¹³² The town of Woodside below Dover now stands on this tract together with the old Caldwell burying ground. See the long article “Notes on the Caldwell Family of Kent County, Delaware” by Mary Couper Williams, (*Genealogical Society of Pennsylvania*, vol. VI, no. 2 (March, 1916).

¹³³ For an extended biography of Joseph Skidmore see *Thomas Skidmore (Scudamore), 1605-1684, of Westerleigh, Gloucestershire, and Fairfield, Connecticut*, 51-58. (3rd ed., CD-ROM, 1998)

On 18 June 1736 Joseph Skidmore, now styled a yeoman, sold *Fisher's Delight* (a small plantation that he had inherited from his father) for £70. Driven by ambition he left shortly after his wife's confinement for what is now Washington County, Maryland.¹³⁴ Agnes joined her husband soon after in Maryland where the majority of her 11 children were born. They stayed there for a time, but then went by way of the gap at Harper's Ferry up the Shenandoah to what was then the old Augusta County in Virginia.

Joseph Skidmore set out immediately on a search the area that became Pendleton County where he entered surveys of an enormous lot of the choicest bottom tracts which promised easy development. One of the best of these, containing 54 acres on Lick Run near the present crossroads at Ruddle in Pendleton County, he kept for himself where he built a profitable gristmill. His home there, originally a log cabin, was hard by the mill and enlarged several times. About 1840 the original house was sided over for the last time, and the burr stone from the mill used as the foundation for a chimney added to the house. It can still be seen embedded in the sod, and an old photograph taken of the house as it looked after 1840 still survives.¹³⁵

The only mischief that the Skidmores are known to have suffered at the hands of the Indians was here at this log cabin and was remembered by Delilah (Skidmore) Cogar (1827-1919), a great-granddaughter of Agnes Skidmore. According to her the Skidmores lived on a small run and one day when Agnes was home alone a party of Indians appeared and stole a hog which had just been dressed and was hanging up outside the cabin. Agnes (who Mrs Cogar described as "a large spare-made" woman) sat down on the floor and cried while the Indians looked in through the cracks of the house and laughed at her.

The Skidmores did all of their trading at Felix Gilbert's store at Peale's Cross Road about five miles southeast of Harrisonburg.¹³⁶ He was in business by 1765, but his trade was in a small way until he went off to London and came back to Virginia with a fine stock of goods to please the local planters. In addition to his emporium, he also ran an inn and tavern here that drew a heavy patronage from a wide area about the Shenandoah Valley.¹³⁷

Gilbert and Joseph Skidmore, Senior had one trait in common. Both were members of the Church of England, this in an area where the majority of the population was either Scotch-Irish and Presbyterians, or German and Lutherans. Gilbert was one of the most active members of the local Established Church. In 1761 he and John Buchanan were chosen as wardens of the Augusta Parish Vestry and they ordered a parish register book, a Bible, and two prayer books (now lost) to be used by the incumbent and what must have been a small congregation.

In addition to the account book I saw in 1951 there was an earlier one for the 1768 and 1769 for Gilbert's emporium that found its way to the local historical society.¹³⁸ From it I found that in 1769 Granny Skidmore purchased a quantity of ginger for which she earned in turn a credit for her sale to Gilbert of a surplus supply of the root of the ginseng plant. Presumably this was dug up in the forest about Ruddle. Ginseng was highly prized in China (where it did not grow) and it is possible that some of her hoard of the root was eventually exported

www.skidmorefamilyhistory.com), Andrew Caldwell deeded a acre of land to his presumptive son-in-law on 7 April 1730.

¹³⁴ According to Susannah (Skidmore) Harper her father, [Captain] John Skidmore, had been born eight days earlier in Delaware.

¹³⁵ *Moments in Time; a Pictorial History of Pendleton County* (1988) 128.

¹³⁶ This was then where the roads from Swift Run Gap and Brown's Gap come down around the mountain and cross the Keezletown Road. These roads are now U. S. Route 33, and State Route 276.

¹³⁷ There are predictable entries for people from what is now Rockingham County, but also from present day Pendleton, Randolph, Albemarle, Culpeper, and Greene Counties, as well as travelers and from several other unidentified places. Wayland also noticed elsewhere that George Washington stopped at "one Gilbert's" at Peale's Cross Roads on 30 September 1784. Jonas Friend, a son-in-law of Granny Skidmore, purchased eight kegs of rum from the Indies which he carted back to his fort near Elkins in the Tygart Valley for the entertainment of his guests.

¹³⁸ This earlier daybook was previously unknown to me, and I remain indebted to Glenn Huffman of Harrisonburg, Virginia, for an old undated newspaper article of extracts from it headed "Roster of Many Early Rockingham Settlers from Old Account Book, by P. C. Kaylor, president of the Rockingham Historical Society" found in a local newspaper. I digitized and annotated the Kaylor clipping and then published it as "Felix Gilbert's account book, 1768-9" in the *Allegheny Region Ancestors*, vol. 8, no. 2 (Summer 1999). The original book (with a missing back and a loss of the index from A-O) was formerly in the possession of the historical society, but it has not been seen since the society moved several years ago and is also presumed to have been lost.

there.¹³⁹ It is clear that she was a medical practitioner in a small way, and that her talent extended beyond midwifery and childhood complaints. Ginger was then the best known remedy for stomach complaints, and ginseng had a reputation as a general tonic but also (probably undeserved) as a great restorative of masculine vigor.

Americans living on the frontier in the 18th century did not have access to a doctor, and most probably could not have afforded his fees even if they had. There were not many trained physicians in early America and the majority of them practiced their skills in the cities along the Atlantic seaboard. However in many of these rural communities there was frequently a resident, usually an aging matriarch who had several children of her own, who assisted their neighbors in childbirth and with some other simple treatments of common complaints.

There are not many written records that survive about early American grannies.¹⁴⁰ Mostly they sat by patiently waiting for nature to complete the birth. They confined their activities largely to comforting mother, and then finally tying the umbilical cord. Also, on occasion, they went so far as to christen an infant to save its soul when its death was imminent.

Agnes and her husband seem to have separated perhaps as early as 1768. Joseph Skidmore and a part of his children moved before the Revolution to South Elkins in what is now Randolph County where they were among the earliest settlers in the Tygarts River Valley. Joseph and his youngest son Andrew Skidmore attempted, unsuccessfully, to dam up the river at South Elkins to power a new mill. If we believe Andrew Skidmore he went there at the age of 18, and this would put their removal in 1768. What is certain is the quality of the land they claimed, and that Joseph Skidmore was again among the first to stake out several potentially useful sites for profitable resale when the community grew.

Agnes, up to now a dutiful wife, had followed her husband from Delaware to Maryland, and then to a hard life in frontier Virginia. Clearly she now rejected still another removal to an even more dangerous and difficult life. Joseph Skidmore then deeded his old mill and home-place to his son Samuel Skidmore on 26 August 1772, and presumably Samuel agreed to support his mother there in her old age. This seems to have been an amiable agreement until Samuel Skidmore died untimely in 1780 leaving a widow and a minor son as his heirs. Agnes Skidmore made a determined effort after his death in a suit "Skidmore vs. Skidmore" to have her dower set off in the Mill Run property by her son's executors.¹⁴¹

She kept a relationship with her family back in Delaware. In 1774 her nephew Jonathan Caldwell was the captain of a company called the "Blue Hen's Chickens" in the Revolution in the Delaware regiment commanded by Colonel John Haslet (*ca.* 1757-1777).¹⁴² He promptly became something of a local celebrity. Word of Caldwell's exploits reached Agnes in Virginia and she saw a grandson, Jonathan Caldwell Friend, named for her nephew.¹⁴³

Agnes Skidmore survived her husband for many years. She put in a claim at a court held for Augusta County on 18 January 1775 for supplies furnished to the militia a few months earlier on their way to the battle at Point Pleasant. Mrs. Ann Skidmore was paid "By Sundry p[er] Aud[it] £1.17.2 Ex."¹⁴⁴ This entry is not itemized but it may have been for *diets* (meals) served to her son's company of militia before they left for the battle at Point Pleasant.

She was not mentioned in her husband's will (who had "a negro wench" that took care of his household), while she stayed apparently by agreement at her more comfortable home at Ruddle. She was probably delighted

¹³⁹ Ginseng grows in deciduous forests, and the plants (identified by the bright red berries) were dug up in the autumn. The roots are frequently over-harvested, and ginseng is now protected as an endangered species in several states.

¹⁴⁰ Zachary B. Friedenberg, *The Doctor in Colonial America* (Rutledge Books, Inc., Danbury, Connecticut, 1998), 80. He notices a dated list (like a parish register) kept by one New England midwife of all the births where she officiated.

¹⁴¹ Apparently unsuccessfully. It descended soon after to her infant grandson Samuel Skidmore (1779-1852), later a doctor in Georgia, who sold it after he attained his majority to his cousins Levi and Isaac Skidmore of Pendleton County. It 1823 the property was owned by their brother James Skidmore, by then the largest landowner on the county, and it appears in the tax list of 1823 called the *Old Mill Place*.

¹⁴² I have dealt with Colonel Haslet (who was also a medical doctor) earlier in an *Occasional Paper*, no. 24, "The Inventory Taken in 1762 of the Shop and Medicines of Dr. John Skidmore at Dover, Delaware." Haslet had started the study of medicine as an apprentice to Dr. Skidmore long before the Revolution.

¹⁴³ Captain Caldwell was a son of her brother Joseph and Mary (Jenkins) Caldwell. For Jonathan Caldwell Friend (1774?-1856), a son of Jacob and Elizabeth (Skidmore) Friend, see *Heritage of Braxton County West Virginia* 1995 (Heritage Book Committee, 1995), 149. There are some errors in this account, and his family in Braxton County seem to have not known about Friend's namesake in Delaware.

¹⁴⁴ See my *Lord Dunmore's Little War* (Bowie, Maryland, Heritage Books, Inc., 2002), 99, 109.

to have been there in 1777 which was a particularly bloody year on the frontier. Her son, Captain John Skidmore, was sent out at the head of a company of men recruited in Pendleton County to protect his kinsmen and the other early settlers in the Tygart Valley.¹⁴⁵

Agnes Skidmore was living as late as 2 January 1792 clearly over 80, but presumably still “spare-made” and of good mind, when the Pendleton County Court ordered that a deposition about a lawsuit be taken from her. She was buried there on the home-place at Ruddle. There are two old graves here. One that could still be traced in 1951 (when I was there) was several yards south of the house with a small field headstone. It was remembered by the owners as the grave of “a Skidmore woman.” A foot-stone had recently disappeared then, but the grave facing to the east could be easily traced. The other grave, some distance from this, had been plowed over in 1951. It was said to be the grave of Mary Elizabeth Hartman, the young first wife of Reverend John George Dahmer.¹⁴⁶ Mrs. Dahmer may have been taken on as a companion to Agnes Skidmore who probably was not living alone at this date.

Felix Gilbert was a determined Loyalist during the Revolution, and Andrew Skidmore (Granny’s son) accused him with “speaking Treasonable words that tend to encourage sedition on the Western Waters.” He was accused of influencing a Tory uprising that had to be put down by the Augusta militia, and was convicted by the new Rockingham Court at their second sitting in May 1778. It was the verdict of the court that Gilbert should post a bond of £1000 to insure his good behavior.¹⁴⁷ He abandoned his business ventures in Virginia soon after, and went to Washington in Wilkes County, Georgia where he died, still called a merchant, in 1801.

APPENDIX.

SKIDMORE EXTRACTS FROM THE 1768-9 AND THE 1774-1777 DAYBOOKS.

[No month or day found] 1769.

Ann Skidmore, to 1/2 lb Ginger, to 2 tins, to 2 Blankets, credited by 8 lbs. Ginsang at 2 Shillings.
Saturday, 14 January 1775.

[Captain John Skidmore and his younger brother Thomas Skidmore were at Gilbert’s store.] Captain Skidmore was credited with £2.18sh.8½d. for hemp. He bought two blankets for £1.2sh.0d. He seems to have paid an account of Henry Buzzard of £4.15sh.0d, and bought 1½ pecks of salt for 7sh.6d. He paid a total sum of £6.7sh.6d.

Thomas Skidmore was credited with “20½ Grey Skin”¹⁴⁸ at £1.17sh.7d. He bought three blankets at £1.17sh.6d., one Handkerchief at 1sh. 4d., and one quart of Rum at 1sh.6d. He paid the sum of £2.0sh.4d.

Mrs. Ann Skidmore was credited with ¾ Beeswax, at 3sh.9½d. [This seems to have been tendered for his mother by Thomas Skidmore.]

Saturday, 4 February 1775.

Jonas Friend was credited for 82 “Grey Skin” at 1sh.9d each, for £7.3sh.6d. He purchased 49 and 1/8 gallons of Rum at 1sh.9d (£10.9sh.9½) and also eight kegs at 2sh.6d (£1.0sh.0d)

Monday, 6 February 1775.

Andrew Skidmore bought one girth at 1sh.0d, ½ pint of rum at 7½d., two quarts of rum at 7sh.6d., ½ pint of rum at 7½d., ½pint of rum at 7½d. His sum 5sh.4½d.

Wednesday, 8 February 1775.

[Captain John Skidmore and his brother-in law Gabriel Coile were at the store.] Captain John bought a pair of shears, some pots, a blanket, a linen wheel, another blanket, salt, and rum. Coile purchased two yards of wire at 4d., and a hammer at 1sh.9d.

¹⁴⁵ Including his father, his sister Sarah (wife of Jonas Friend), and his brothers Thomas and Andrew Skidmore.

¹⁴⁶ Reverend Dahmer married Nancy, the daughter of Captain John Skidmore, as his second wife. They are buried elsewhere.

¹⁴⁷ Freeman H. Hart, *The Valley of Virginia in the American Revolution 1763-1789* (Chapel Hill, North Carolina, 1942) 104. Hart also cites the Felix Gilbert account books in his bibliography. It is to be regretted that no one has ever attempted even a brief account of the numerous Loyalists in the Virginia Valley, good men, now forgotten.

¹⁴⁸ These were furs from trapped gray squirrels who were, with their tails, about 16 inches long. Gilbert also dealt occasionally in fox, mink, and wolf furs.

Thursday, 16 February 1775.

Joseph Skidmore, Junior. Credited with hemp, £1.5sh.0d. He purchased one thimble at 4d., a pair of shears at 1sh.6d., and one hammer at 1sh.9d. Also two quarts of rum at 3sh.

Saturday, 2 March 1775.

Andrew Skidmore. Credited with a payment of £12.0sh.6d.

Monday, 3 April 1775.

Andrew Skidmore charged with "one bad £5 Bill received of you," £5.0sh.0d.

Monday, 19 June 1775.

Joseph Skidmore, Senior. One hat, at 4sh.3d.

Captain John Skidmore. One kettle.

Wednesday, 30 August 1775.

Granny Skidmore. To shoes.

Thursday, 7 September 7 1775.

Granny Skidmore. To shoes.

Samuel Skidmore, one pair of shoes, 8sh.

Tuesday, 31 October 1775.

Captain John Skidmore. Paid an account for G. Hammer, and bought salt for 3sh.4¼d.

Monday 13 May 1776.

Ann Skidmore, one bottle of rum, £2,7sh.0d.

Monday 3 June 1776.

Captain John Skidmore. By cash, £20.1sh.0d.

Jonas Friend, By cash, £3.0sh.0d.

Wednesday, 13 September 1776.

Granny Skidmore, two pair of shoes, 18sh.; one bridle, 3sh.; one peck of salt, 6sh.3d.

Sunday, 3 November 1776.

Received of Andrew Skidmore "one eight dollar Virginia Bill, No. 11087, passed on 7=1776.

Gilbert made Andrew Skidmore sign the daybook "as suspicious of counterfeit."¹⁴⁹

¹⁴⁹ This is one of two genuine signatures of Andrew Skidmore I found in 1951 in Rockingham County. The other, on a loose marriage bond once at the courthouse, has also disappeared.

THE WILL OF JOSEPH SKIDMORE (DIED 1775) OF RANDOLPH COUNTY, VIRGINIA.

[This probate of Joseph Skidmore, who died at South Elkins in what is now Randolph County, West Virginia, was recorded in Will Book VI, folio 24, in Augusta County, Virginia. It has some value as an illustration of the early affairs of a farmer in better than middling circumstances on the extreme western frontier. (Warren Skidmore)]

“A Short Will According to Legal form

In the name of God Amen the fifteenth day of March 1775. I Joseph Skidmore Sen^r of Augusta County and Colony of Virginia farmer Being overtaken with the infirmities of age and weak in Body but of perfect mind and memory Thanks be Given unto God therefore Calling unto mind the mortality of my body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to Dye Do make and ordain this my Last will and Testament that is to say principally and first of all I give and recomment my sole into the hands of God that Give it and my body I Recommend to the Earth to be buried in Decent Christian Burial at the Desertion of my Executors nothing Doubting but at the General Resurrection I shall Receive the Same again by the mighty Power of God and as touching Such worldly Estate whearwith it hath pleased God to Bless me in this Life I give Demise and Dispose of the Same in the following manner and form I give and bequeath to my beloved son Andrew Skidmore after my Deceas my negro man named Chark and my best Bed with the furniture belong[ing] thereto and fore Cows and Calfs and four Sows with pig and all the workings Taule Belonging to the Plantation Whom I likewise Constitute make and ordain my Sole Executors of this my last will and Testament and I do hereby utterly Disalow Revoke and Disanull all and every other former Testaments wills legacies Bequeaths and executors by me in any wise before named willed and bequeathed Ratifying and Confirming this and no other to be my Last will and Testament in witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and seal the Day and year above written

Signed Seled and

Delivered in Presence

Joseph Skidmore (seal) of us

Robert Minnes x

Jacob Eborman x

Elias Barker

At a Court held for Augusta County March 17, 1778 This Last will and Testament of Joseph Skidmore deced was Proved by the oath of Robert Minnes one of the Witnesses thereto and Ordered to be Certified att a Court held for Augusta County May the 19th 1778 This Last will and Testament of Joseph Skidmore deced being formerly proved by the Oaths of Robert Minnis one of the Witnesses thereto was this day further Proved by the oath of Jacob Eberman and other of the Witnesses thereto & ordered to be Recorded Upon the motion of Andrew Skidmore the Executor therein named Certified for obtaining a probate thereof in due form is Granted him he having with Securitys entered into and Acknowledged their Bond According to Law

Test

Same, folio 70

M^r Andrew Skidmore Adm^r of Joseph Skidmore deced D^r

To the amount of the Sale s ^d Skidmore Estate	£536.16.4
--	-----------

To Cash rec ^d of Matt. Patton	5.--.-
--	--------

ditto of John Hagle	2.--.
---------------------	-------

ditto of John Alkier	1.--.
----------------------	-------

ditto of Benj. Wilson	2.7.6
-----------------------	-------

ditto of John Yocume	12.-
----------------------	------

£548.00.10

Contra C^r

By Cash paid Ben Forsythe	£10.1.10
---------------------------	----------

ditto Jonas Friend	12.
--------------------	-----

ditto Benj ^a Wilson	8.--.
--------------------------------	-------

ditto Nicholas Smith	5.18.6
----------------------	--------

ditto Alex Maxwell	2.8.-
--------------------	-------

ditto Matt. Patton	1.6.8
ditto Dan ^l Westfall	1.--.-
By Cash paid for assesment of s ^d Estate	1.18.7 1/2
By 4 appraisers for 1 days Attendance 12/- each	2.8.
ditto a Clerk 2 days Attendance	1.4.-
Balance due Estate on Settlement	£548.0.10

1779

March 17th

To a Ball. due said Skidmore Estate on Settlement ^t	£513.3.2 1/2
By Eo ^r Com. on the Sales @ 15/P C ^t	80.8.0
£432.15.2 1/2	

We the Subscribers being appointed by the Worshipful Court of Augusta County to Settle the above Acc^t of Mr. Skidmore Adm^r of Joseph Skidmore on Strict Enquiry find it just & satisfactory Given under our hands this 17th March 1779

Thomas Hughart

Jn^o Lewis

At a Court Cont^d and held for Augusta County March the 10th 1779 this Account of the Administration of the Estate of Joseph Skidmore deced being returned is Ordered to be Recorded A List of the Appraisment of the Estate of Joseph Skidmore Sn^r Decesed apprised By Order of Court Directed to us the Subscriber. This 19th Day of June 1778

Cash	to 70.16.0
2 horses	80.0.0
8 Neat Cattle	37.10.0
1 Set of Handmill Stones and Irons	1.15.0
16 W ^t of Unwashed Wool	2.8.0
3 Neat Skins	2.5.0
1 Bell and Collar	0.12.0
1 Iron Spade	0.2.0
1 Funnel	0.0.6
1 Razor and hone	0.4.0
1 Crooked pot and 1 pair of hooks	0.6.0
1 Small pot and 1 pair hooks	0.12.0
1 Spinning Wheel	1.2.6
1 old pan	0.1.0
7 old Keggs	0.12.0
old Cooper ware	0.12.0
1 old Branding Iron & 1 old Bridle	0.3.6
a Small Quantity of Salt	2.5.0
2 old Baggs	0.5.0
1 oald Coat Jacot Bricks	1.2.0
1 pair of yarn Stockings	0.12.0
1 half Wore hat	1.5.0
1 Small Grindstone	0.2.9
1 old Tub	0.2.6
4 Pieces of Tanned Leather	2.0.0
Pewter	11.5.6
1 Heckle [flax comb]	0.15.0
11 Yards of fulled linney	4.12.0
1 Old Rifle Gun and Bullet Moles	2.0.0
1 pair of Stillards [steelyards, a beam for weighing]	1.15.0
1 Large Bible	1.00.0
1 old Common prayer Book	0.1.6
1 pair of Shears	0.3.0
22 Sticks of Old Bad Mohair	0.11.0

4 Table forks & one Candlestick	0.5.5
4 Sheep	6.10.0
2 Bells and one Collar	0.15.0
1 Broken Brass Kittle	0.10.0
a Small Quantity of Corn	3.7.6
1 old Saddle	0.6.0
1 pair of Wool Cards	1.5.0
1 Young Negro wench	200.0.0
1 old Negro wench	80.0.0
1 pair Specttacles	0.2.0
9 Yard of Worsted	5.10.0
2 Coarse Shirts	1.0.0
1 old horse	4.10.0
4 Yearling Hogs	5.0.0
1 Note of	1.4.11
1 No[te] of	3.18.0
1 Tracts of Land	40.0.0

To The Worshipfull Court of Augusta Co £505.15.7

N.B. The Book accompts is so Badly stated We Could Not Enter them

We the Appraisers was properly Qualify^d acccording to the Order of Court to us Directed

Benjamin Wilson

Jonas Friend

William White

William Cleaver

At a Court held for Augusta County the 17th [March] 1779 this appraisment of the Estate of Joseph Skidmore deceased being returned is Ordered to be Recorded

Test

POSTSCRIPT. It is a pity that the purchasers at the vendue sale were so badly stated that they could not be recorded as the sale probably attracted a large audience and would have given us another useful list of the very first settlers in the Tygart Valley. Much of the estate was not itemized here; all of the plantation tools, the Negro man Chark, and the best (apparently only) bed and its furniture which were directly given to his son Andrew did not need to be accounted for and are missing.

Andrew Skidmore had £80 8sh as his 15% "Executors Commission" but it is not clear what happened to the rest of the money realized. It apparently did not go to Joseph Skidmore, Junior, who as eldest son would have been heir-at-law under the old British law. [Thomas Jefferson was instrumental in having this point of law reformed so that the widow and all his children had an interest in an intestate's estate in Virginia.] The widow later testified to this in Pendleton County, but there is nothing to suggest that her son Joseph Skidmore, Junior (or the widow and her other children) benefitted in any way from Joseph Skidmore's estate.

It also is extremely curious that Joseph Skidmore, Senior, made absolutely no provision for his widow. She never joined him in the Tygart River Valley, but stayed with her son Samuel Skidmore at her home at Ruddle in Pendleton County.

The original of this will still survives at Staunton. It shows that Joseph Skidmore wrote it out in his own hand, and that Elias Barker signed his own name as well of the two other witnesses who added their marks.

A SUIT IN CHANCERY: PHARES VS. VENEMAN, 1777.

A small collection preserved as *Pendleton County Loose Papers* will be found at the library of West Virginia University at Morgantown. They were donated by H. M. Calhoun, Junior. He is said to have found them blowing about the town of Franklin after the fire at the courthouse. The bound records were all saved when they were set out on the street, but clearly some other more ephemeral records were lost. The chancery records of Virginia courts, when found, can be exceedingly useful. Just as in old England they do not deal with criminal matters, but are rather arguments between citizens usually over real or personal property. The defendants were not accused by the Commonwealth, but rather by another residence with a complaint against a neighbor or kinsman. They were never copied into books, and usually survive (if at all) tied in bundles in the basements or attics of the courthouse. Unfortunately they seem to have usually been the first thing that the county clerks were inclined to discard when pressed for space. The small collection at Morgantown has never been published and should be better known.¹⁵⁰ (WS)

Preserved in Envelope 3. Several loose depositions bring out the facts in this case, viz: In 1777 John Pharis came to the house of Peter Vaneman and asked to borrow money. Vaneman assented, but his wife [Elizabeth] remonstrated against the lending saying how difficult a matter it would be to recover the money. Vaneman still took a bond from John Phares who was to discharge the matter within one year. John Walker was a witness to the note, apparently poorly drafted, and had testified to this "at the former trial" (apparently on 7 September 1789) before he moved away from the Buffalo Hills.¹⁵¹

Some bits of family history appear in the depositions. Seriah Stratton stated that John Phares' first wife died late in the year 1778 and that Phares then lived "in the Allegania." He married his "last" wife in April or May 1779 and moved about the same time to Thomas Wilmouth's "place" in the Buffalo Hills. The depositions make it clear that Phares' second wife Margaret was the widow of Wilmouth.¹⁵²

Seriah Stratton built his mill [at the Buffalo Hills?] in 1779 and Walker had been a customer of it before he moved away. Conrad Good had removed from the South Branch before 1780. John Phares sold a gray horse to John Burns [*alias* Byrne] for £1000 paper money (which would only have been worth about eight or nine pounds in hard money according to Stratton).¹⁵³ Thomas *Colleck* [Collett] testified that he had come to see Phares at Wilmouth's plantation in the year 1779. On 10 August 1790 Jacob Conrad gave a deposition at his smithery that Phares was to repay the money after selling a [gray] horse.

On 17 August 1790 Andrew Johnson stated that John Phares had married his present wife eleven years ago and that the gray horse in question was her property before her marriage to Phares. On 19 August 1790 Robert Pharis of full age testified for his father John. John Smith testified earlier on 28 July 1790 that John Phares had lived in 1777 at the Buffalo Hills on the plantation of Margaret Willmoth there; James Patterson was a witness to Smith's deposition. Phares' debt was judged to be worth \$50 or \$60 [in the deflated currency] and Vaneman obtained a judgement for \$30. John Phares signs with his mark; but most of the other depositions are signed with signatures.

¹⁵⁰ There are several other small boxes of loose papers remaining in the basement of the Pendleton County Courthouse at Franklin. It would a great service to historians if they could be filmed or abstracted. The depositions in the chancery suits are particularly valuable but the hasty penmanship by the clerk taking notes make them a considerable chore to decipher. Thus there is also in *Envelope 6* the marriage bond in 1798 of Moses Thompson and Margaret *Lewiss*. with Peter Conrad as bondsman. The name of the bride has been read elsewhere as *Service* but Lewis appears to be correct. Moses Thompson must be the man named in the will of Peter Veneman; since he apparently had been either a ward of Veneman's, or perhaps raised by him. Thompson lived on Leading Creek soon after their marriage.

¹⁵¹ Elizabeth Skidmore testified verbally for John Phares on 7 September 1789 about this matter according to the order books. No written deposition from her is found in July or August 1790. She is said to have been a sister and Andrew Johnson a nephew of John Phares although there is no reason why this should be mentioned in the surviving depositions - - and it is not. Seriah Stratton and his wife Catherine later moved to Greenup County, Kentucky, in the company of two sons of Elizabeth Skidmore.

¹⁵² From records in Rockingham County we know that Thomas Wilmouth had died before 28 September 1778 when his probate was granted to his son Thomas Wilmouth, Junior. The Wilmouths (presumably Thomas, Junior) lived at one time above the mill of Joseph Skidmore on the Skidmore Mill Run at Ruddle. Either Thomas Wilmouth, Senior or Junior, had married Agnes Wait on 16 January 1762 at the Peaked Mountain and Cook's Creek Presbyterian Church.]

¹⁵³ This was during the American Revolution when the currency was proverbially "not worth a Continental." The coinage of any country was greatly preferred

THE WILL OF CAPTAIN JOHN SKIDMORE, 1809.

A life of this John Skidmore will be found in the Westerleigh book (family no. 57 59) He fathered 15 children, and his descendants now number in the thousands. (WS)

I John Skidmore Senr. of the County of Pendleton and the State of Virginia being weak in body but of sound mind and Memory do make and ordain this Instrument of Writing as my last will and testament and hereby bequeath of my worldly Estate as follows to wit.

First I will and bequeath unto Mary Magdalene my Dearly beloved wife the place I now live on and all my moveable Estate till her Death to use as she may think proper and after her death my moveable Estate to be sold and Equally divided among my sons and Daughters.

Secondly I will and bequeath unto my son James and my Daughter Hannah all my lands on Reeds Creek and Wolf Hollow More or Less.

Thirdly I will and Bequeath unto my two sons John and Levi two hundred and forty acres of land more or less at the thorny meadows.

Fourthly I will and Bequeath unto my son Elijah Ninety two acres on the west side of the town Frankford.

Fifthly I will and bequeath unto my son Andrew and my daughter Susannah the lands I bought off Peterson on Alleghany and Andrew is to have the South End To wit one tract of one hundred and three acres and thence adjoining the same N37 E at 100 Poles to a Sugar and red oak on the top of Alleghany and then thro the tract.

Sixthly I will and bequeath unto my Daughter Phebe the place I bought of Clifton and one hundred and fifty acres adjoining the same.

Seventhly I will and bequeath unto my Daughter Nancy the Ballance of the Folk place be it more or less.

Eighthly I will and bequeath unto my Daughter Rachel the old mill place and all the remainder of my lands adjoining the Same.

Ninthly I will and Bequeath unto my Daughter Mary the Smith place & a tract adjoining the same on the East side More or less.

Tenthly I will and bequeath unto my son Isaac and my daughter Ede the home place and all the lands belonging to me adjoining the same and a tract at the little meadows after the death of my wife by their paying thirty pounds to each of my three daughters namely Phebe & Rachel and Mary and twenty pounds to my son Levi and ten pounds to my son John one year after the death of my wife. I also bequeath & will unto my son James two hundred acres of land on Seneca Waters known by the same name of Graggs Entry and I do constitute and Confirm this Instrument my Last Will and Testament. In Testimony where of I have hereunto Set my hand and Seal this 16th day of September 1809.

Witness present

Jacob Coonrad Senr

Georg Coil

Ulrey Conrod

his

John Skidmore (Seal)

mark

At a Court held for Pendleton County the 5th day of December 1809. This Last Will and testament of John Skidmore Senr was proved by the Oath of Ulrey Conrad and George Coil two of the witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded.

Teste Z Dyer C.P.C.

Recorded in Pendleton County (West Virginia) Will Book 1, pages 70-2.

JOHN SKIDMORE AND HIS COMPANIES AT THE BATTLE OF POINT PLEASANT IN 1774, AND AT FORT HINCKEL IN JUNE 1775.

The Romans had a term for it: *Nil desperandum*. “Do not despair” should be a motto always kept in mind by the family historian. For years the Hinkle family had a largely hearsay account about a “Fort Hinckel” in the Germany Valley near Riverton in what became Pendleton County, [West] Virginia in 1787. The story was widely believed and the family put up a monument in 1936 about the fort near its presumptive site.¹⁵⁴ However despite an intensive search of the written record by a highly qualified researcher no real proof of the tale could be found.¹⁵⁵ Two earlier forts on the South Branch, Fort Upper Tract on 27 April 1758 and Fort Seybert on the next day, were destroyed and their occupants either killed or carried away by Shawnee Indians. Hinkle’s Fort was said to have been built in 1761-and 1762 at the expense of John Justus [Jost] Hinkle (1706-1778) to protect his family and retainers from the Shawnee. It offered the only defense for the settlers in what was then a very thinly populated and densely forested community. The recent discovery of a muster roll of the men who were actually at Fort Hinckel under Captain Skidmore from June to September of 1775 supplies, at long last, a definitive piece of evidence about the fort.¹⁵⁶ The militia list turned up in private hands in a most unlikely place, written on a blank page of a French Bible belonging to Joseph Cheuvront who was one of Skidmore’s men formerly stationed there. This list is printed here as **FIRST PART, 1775** intended to *precede* what I had published in 1998 about Captain Skidmore’s company enrolled a year earlier to fight the Indians at the Battle of Point Pleasant. It was fought in 1774 in the name of George III, but by local initiative, for the advancement of the royal colony in Virginia. It opened up the west for settlement, but in 1775 Lord Dunmore, the colonial governor, had fled and the American Revolution had begun. (WS)

FIRST PART, 1775

At the time of John Skidmore’s marriage to Polly Hinkle they settled near Mud Lick on the North Fork of the South Branch of the Potomac about two miles from the Mouth of the Seneca.¹⁵⁷ This was not far from Fort Hinkle near Riverton in Pendleton County, Virginia which had been built by his father-in-law “Jost” Hinkle and his family during the French and Indian War. Hinkle’s stockade was never attacked but with the coming of the Revolution the British first agitated the Indians, and then armed them, and alarms were numerous all over on the frontier.

The function of the militia in the western counties of Virginia was largely defensive. They were given the job of protecting the frontier from the Indians (now allied with the British) freeing the Continental Army for more important business elsewhere. In 1774 Captain Skidmore had been wounded twice at Point Pleasant which

¹⁵⁴ Still standing. It reads (in uppercase type) *Hinkel’s fort. Several hundred yards west of this marker about the year 1761-1762 John Justice Henkel, Sr. built a block house as a home for his family and a protection against the Indians. It became a nucleus for a colonial frontier fort after used by Continental forces during the Revolution and was called Hinkle’s fort.* Later the state put up a historical marker at a “scenic overview” of Germany Valley which also remembers the fort.

¹⁵⁵ Mary Harter (1911-1992), a fellow of the American Society of Genealogists, and the founder and editor (with a great many other accomplishments) of the *Henckel Genealogical Bulletin*. I know that she would be delighted to learn something definitive has turned up about the fort which would now entitle hundreds of living descendants of Jost Hinkle, styled the Revolutionary “commander” of the fort, eligible to join patriotic societies in his right.

¹⁵⁶ The date when it was built seems very likely but is still unproven. I have since found that the fort was still offering protection to the neighborhood as late as 1781 when John McGlaughlin stated in his application for a Federal pension that he was then stationed there. The garrison was now under the command of Captain William Smith, presumably the same William Smith who had been a private under Captain Skidmore in 1775.

¹⁵⁷ Later he built a substantial brick house on the South Branch of the Potomac, unfortunately torn down by a later owner and replaced by a large frame Victorian house which still survives.

had subdued the Indians for the moment. Recovered, he was the logical choice to protect the fort that had been built by his wife's father in Germany Valley.

Cheuvront was probably appointed by Skidmore as his company clerk on this tour of duty, probably in the expectation that they would eventually be paid by a new government for their service. Elsewhere I have pointed out how these company clerks in 1774 had a problem setting down the names of the men who served with them.¹⁵⁸ The Germans clerks (lately arrived from up the Rhine in the German Palatine) had trouble setting down the Scotch-Irish names for what was the largest ethnic block of settlers in the Virginia Valley. The reverse was true and the clerk at Fort Hinkle added still another dimension, for Joseph Louis Cheuvront was a *Francophone* born 2 February 1757 in Strasbourg, France.¹⁵⁹ He was 15 when he and his first cousin Peter Challe went to England to learn the craft of smithery. Cheuvront clearly had difficulties in understanding both the Germans who served in the company, as well as the accent of the Scotch-Irish which would have been noticeably different from English he had heard spoken as a boy in London.

Moses Ellsworth, another son-in-law of Jost Jinkle, is said to have paid the captain of the *Virginia* for the Cheuvront and Challe passages, undoubtedly as indentured servants, to America on his ship which left London late in December 1773 and had arrived in Virginia by February 1774. Their terms of service for an agreed number of years were said to have been purchased by John Bennett representing Ellsworth, and they were taken to the fort to work as blacksmiths. Jacob Challe, reportedly an elder brother of Peter Challe, was also there by 1775 when Cheuvront recorded the following muster-roll in his huge French Bible.¹⁶⁰

General Muster of Joseph Louis Cheuvront	Paul Henckel	John Phearis [Phares]
Fort Henckel	Joseph Skidmore	Joseph Rule
Militia presided over by	Martin Peterson	Thomas Miller
Johann Justus Henckel,	James Cunningham	George Miller
Commander of Fort and	William Cunningham	Dan House
6 June 1775 Militia	Christian Strely [Straley]	Jacob House
Capt. John Skidmore Company	Joseph Cheuvront	Mathias House
	Valentine Felty Castle [Cassel]	George Dunkel
	Peter Challe [Shull]	Jon Dunkel
Johann Justus Henckel Jr.	Jacob Challe	Zach Weese
Moses Elsworth	Joseph Bennett	Jon Weese
Jacob Henckel	John Bennett	Jacob Weese
Adam Bievel [Biebel, Bible]	William Bennett	John Lambert
Paul Teeter		Arthur Johnston
George Teeter	Johan Bievel [Bible]	John Smith
Philip Teeter	Wm. Gregg	Daniel Little
Andrew Johnston	Jacob Rule	Alex Robbins"
Abraham Henckel	Robert Mennes [Minnis]	
Isaac Henckel	Godfrey Bumgardner	

After what was seemingly a peaceful tour of duty at the fort in 1775 Cheuvront married his first wife Elizabeth Elsworth in January 1777.¹⁶¹ He enrolled as a private in the Virginia line in April 1780, and was present at Yorktown on 17 October 1781 when the war ended with the surrender of Cornwallis. Cheuvront never

¹⁵⁸ *Lord Dunmore's Little War of 1774: His Captains And Their Men Who Opened Up Kentucky & The West To American Settlement* (Heritage Books, 2002), xii.

¹⁵⁹ He is said to have known seven languages, clearly an exaggeration, but he certainly did have a better education than many of the other men in the company.

¹⁶⁰ This was a large lectern Bible: *Le Nouveau Testament de Nostre Seigneur Jesus-Christ* (the Mons edition, dated 1672), where Cheuvront recorded the muster roll. This edition of the French Bible was printed at Mons in modern Belgium, and five thousand copies are said to have been sold in the six months after its publication. In 1998 I did biographies of the men who were with Captain Skidmore at Point Pleasant in 1774 who could be traced. I can not to do this for the men listed in Cheuvront's Bible in 1775, but see my notes on Isaac Henkle, William Bennett, and Arthur Johnson elsewhere who had also served earlier under Captain Skidmore in 1774.

¹⁶¹ He married a second wife Sarah Bollen on January 26, 1802 at Good Hope, Harrison County.

applied for a Federal pension for his service but he did leave a memo that said: "In the year 1781 at the siege of Yorktown God delivered me from all tormenting fear, and gave me two seals to my ministry."

In 1813 Isaac Robbins wrote to Francis Asbury, the famous Methodist bishop, that he dated his turning to God in the fall of the year that Cornwallis was taken "through the instrumentality of Brother Joseph Cheuvront who used to carry a Bible in his pocket and read to him and converse with him pertaining to the kingdom of God."¹⁶² Cheuvront was ordained into the Methodist ministry at the Conference held Uniontown, Pennsylvania in 1790. He had joined the Baltimore Conference by 1800 and is recorded there as serving two parishes in northern Virginia and Ohio. He died testate on 5 March 1832 and was buried in the New Bethel Church Cemetery at Good Hope in Harrison County, West Virginia.

As for Captain Skidmore, several of the men who served still later under him during the Revolution applied for Federal pensions in their old age. Elsewhere in the Appendix I have noticed two further engagements in 1777 and 1779 when Captain Skidmore was called out. The statements made by the men on these expeditions to support their claims are our best source of information on the action that he saw during the rest of the war. While no muster roll survives, the paymaster at the new capital at Richmond lists a sum of over £350 as having been sent to Captain Skidmore in 1777 to pay his men.¹⁶³

Let us end these notes with the cautionary *Nil Desperandum*, and then look, for example, at the shabby, dusty old foreign language Bibles long forgotten in local historical societies.

APPENDIX, PART 1774¹⁶⁴

Captain John Skidmore, the son of Joseph and Agnes (Caldwell) Skidmore, was born on 10 June 1736 in Murderkill Hundred, Kent County, Delaware, and died on 12 October 1809 in Pendleton County, (West) Virginia, at the age of 73.¹⁶⁵ He married Mary Magdalena (Polly), the daughter of John Justus and Mary Magdalena (Eschmann) Henckel, on 2 March 1762 at the Peaked Mountain and Cook's Creek Presbyterian Church in Rockingham County. They are buried on a hill overlooking the site of their home about two miles down the South Branch of the Potomac from Ruddle on the east side of Route 220. His grave has been marked with a new stone by the West Virginia Hills Chapter of the Daughters of the American Colonists, who dedicated it to his memory on 2 August 1969.

After the defeat of Braddock's army in 1755 the militia of Augusta, Frederick, and Hampshire Counties were called out to protect the border. John Skidmore and his two older brothers all served in the French and Indian War, and the expenditures read into the minutes of the House of Delegates show that the Skidmores were paid 7sh each for their service in the company commanded by Captain Abraham Smith. On 19 August 1767 he was appointed as a Captain in the same Augusta County Militia with Peter Veneman as his Lieutenant.

His company was called out in 1774 and served with distinction at the Battle of Point Pleasant, the chief event in what is now called Dunmore's War. The call to arms went out in late July and about five weeks were spent in filling out the companies and in securing provisions. Henry Mauk, one of the first to be recruited by Captain Skidmore, reported that he was put to work making pack saddles to carry the supplies of the army across the mountains. Skidmore's company left what is now Pendleton County on 1 August 1774 and arrived at Camp Union (now Lewisburg, West Virginia) on the 10th where they rendezvoused with other units from Botetourt and Fincastle Counties. On 22 September 1774 the army under Colonel Andrew Lewis had advanced to what is now Charleston where they halted long enough to build canoes to float their supplies down the Kanawha River. A return taken of the Augusta companies at a camp on the Elk River on 27 September 1774 shows that Captain Skidmore's company consisting of himself, Lieutenant Robert Davis, Ensign Nicholas Harpole, three Sergeants, and 32 rank and file were all fit for duty.¹⁶⁶ On the 30th they resumed the march up the Kanawha and arrived on October 6th at a point on the Ohio River, now Point Pleasant, where they camped for the night.

¹⁶² This was clearly another smaller Bible (or New Testament) in English.

¹⁶³ The inflated sum of £350 must be discounted for this was the period when paper money was "not worth a Continental."

¹⁶⁴ This Appendix was written in 1998 and first published as "Captain John Skidmore and his company of South Branch Men at the Battle of Point Pleasant, 1774" in the *Allegheny Regional Ancestors*, vol. 7, no. 4 (Winter 1998) 92-106. [Jeff Carr, an authority of Pendleton County families, has recently kindly updated a part of what I wrote in 1998.]

¹⁶⁵ This biographical material on Captain John Skidmore is taken from my earlier book *Thomas Skidmore (Scudamore), 1605-1684, of Westerleigh, Gloucestershire, and Fairfield, Connecticut; his ancestors and descendants to the ninth generation*. A completely revised and greatly enlarged third edition will now be found at www.skidmorefamilyhistory.com. (LM).

¹⁶⁶ Reuben Gold Thwaites and Louise Phelps Kellogg, *Documentary History of Dunmore's War 1774* (Madison, Wisconsin, 1903), 415-6.

Early in the morning of October 10th two men came running into camp with the intelligence that a large party of Indians was scarcely two miles up the Ohio. The drums beat the sleepy army to arms and 300 of the men were divided into two columns and paraded out to meet the enemy. The two lines marched about 200 yards apart and had only advanced about half a mile when the Indians attacked. The men broke ranks and took shelter behind the trees. Colonel Charles Lewis (in a bright red waistcoat) fell mortally wounded almost at once. Reinforcements were sent from the camp and the engagement wore down to a series of skirmishes that lasted the rest of the day.

Eventually the company of Captain Skidmore was pocketed in between the Ohio and Kanawha Rivers and Crooked Creek with no apparent avenue of escape. Late in life Captain John Skidmore told his young grandson Archibald Taylor (1795-1889) of the considerable gallantry of Captain Mathew Arbuckle which was perhaps the turning point of the battle. Towards sunset Arbuckle with volunteers from the field jumped Crooked Creek and keeping under the high bank of the Kanawha marched single file to the rear of the Indians. Just before Arbuckle was in position Captain Skidmore was shot a second time and his company gave way. He called to them that he was not dead and to stand firm. As his men made a charge to secure him the flanking detail of Arbuckle opened fire and the Indians retreated. Soon afterwards the Indians made a final retreat across the Ohio taking their dead and wounded with them. The Virginians had lost 46 dead and 80 wounded according to the best received estimate.

News of the victory at Point Pleasant did not reach Williamsburg for almost a month. A dispatch from the camp was published in the *Virginia Gazette* on 10 November 1774 and it lists Captain Skidmore among the wounded. He was hit by two bullets that day. The first passed through the calf of his leg and did no great harm. The second, late in the day, hit him in the hip and passed through his body missing any vital organ. It lodged in his clothes on the other side; "caught in the waistband of his pants" as it was later put by Billie Thompson.

According to the pension application of Adam Harpole the company went on from Point Pleasant to a place on the west side of the Scioto River about 15 miles north of Chillicothe, Ohio, where peace was made with the Indians. They were then marched home, after a tour of what he recalled as "something more than three months." He also notes that the company did not receive any written discharges. However a payroll does survive for the company which lists the time (which varies from 91 to 134 days) that each man had served.¹⁶⁷ Captain John Skidmore and Lieutenant

Robert Davis served the longest -- 134 days each. John Skidmore (with most of the other Captains who saw combat) was paid at the rate of 7sh 6d by the day for a total of £50.5sh.0d.

Several of the men who served under Captain John Skidmore at Point Pleasant enlisted soon after in the Revolutionary army. A few of them survived to file for pensions as old men, particularly after the Pension Act of 1832 was passed. Their applications are the best source of information that we have on the action which his company saw during that war. John Mace (who was not at Point Pleasant) lived later in Lewis County and in the state of Ohio. He stated that he was enrolled in May 1777 under Captain Skidmore to go to the relief of the settlers in the Tygart Valley. Isaac Hinkle, who had been at Point Pleasant in the company commanded by his brother-in-law, was now in 1777 his Lieutenant while Samuel Skidmore (a younger brother of the Captain) was the company's Ensign. According to Mace the company was marched to Westfall's Fort in the Tygart Valley where they were based while spying and ranging throughout the West Augusta area. They spent their time there searching for Indians and buying beef for the regular army who were pursuing the British elsewhere. No muster roll survives for this company, although the paymaster at the new capital at Richmond lists a sum of over £350 as having been sent in 1777 to Captain Skidmore to pay his men in the *Greenbrier Militia*.¹⁶⁸ John Hagle, who was living in Lewis County when he applied for a pension in 1832, says that he was enrolled as an Indian spy

¹⁶⁷ State Library of Virginia, *Miscellaneous Reel 78, (Soldiers and Public Service in Dunmore's War)*. I am indebted to Donna Kaminsky of Overland Park, Kansas, for a transcript of Captain Skidmore's company from the microfilm and several useful comments on the participants named there. In addition to the men who went to Point Pleasant there are on the same reel payments made to persons who contributed either supplies or services to the various companies. Among them is a payment of £1.17.2 for a claim for sundry supplies made by his mother Ann Skidmore. The margin notes that this sum was "pd JS," who was presumably to then reimburse his mother. She probably contributed cornmeal for diets for his men from the family mill on Skidmore Mill Run above Ruddle.

¹⁶⁸ John Skidmore (almost as great a land speculator as his father) entered a small claim in the Tygart Valley for 200 acres adjoining the land of John Lambert, which he later assigned to Heinrich Carlock who in turn assigned it to Daniel Westfall. It was confirmed to Westfall by the Land Commissioners on 25 March 1780.

under Captain Skidmore on 1 March 1779 and was discharged at Christmas, this being “the periods between which experience had taught them to fear visits from the savage foe.”¹⁶⁹

During the lull following Burgoyne’s surrender the new county of Rockingham was formed out of Augusta. Captain Skidmore lived within the boundaries of the new county, and was appointed by Governor Patrick Henry to serve as one of first Gentlemen Justices for Rockingham County. He was later nominated by the Court as High Sheriff and appointed as Major in the Rockingham Militia. However before his signed commission as Major was returned from Richmond, a formality, he had resigned on 25 May 1778 and William Nalle (who had also served as a Captain at Point Pleasant) was appointed in his place.

The following officers and men served under him at Point Pleasant, and to their names we have appended the number of days they served, their *per diem* rate, and the total payment they received for their service on the expedition:

Robert Davis [Lieutenant]. was paid at the rate of 6sh, for which he eventually received £40.4sh.0d. Davis, who was of Welsh extraction, is said to have come with his family to the Virginia frontier from North Carolina. He settled just north of Brandywine in what is now Pendleton County on land purchased from Mathew Patton.¹⁷⁰ He married Sarah, a daughter of Roger and Hannah (Smith) Dyer and previously the widow of Henry Horse [Haas, Hawes] on 8 September 1763.¹⁷¹ He entered a claim on 18 January 1775 for goods and services supplied for the expedition to Point Pleasant.¹⁷² Davis became one of the area’s most useful citizens. He was named a Captain in the militia at the Rockingham Court of 23 March 1779, and was later a Major in the Continental Line. He served Rockingham County as Sheriff, and was one of the eleven original justices as well as the first Sheriff of Pendleton County on its formation in 1788. He later represented Pendleton County in the Virginia House of Delegates in 1793 and again in 1796.¹⁷³ He had died before 1 December 1818 when his will was proven, and he and his wife are buried in a family cemetery near Brandywine.¹⁷⁴ The South Branch Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution dedicated a marker there to his memory in 1982.

Nicholas Harpole [Ensign]. He earned £14.12sh.6d (at 2sh 6d by the day) for 117 days of service. He was born at Epfenbach in Germany about 1735 and arrived at Philadelphia on the *Billander Thistle* in 1738 at the listed age of eight in the family of Anna Barbara Herboldt.¹⁷⁵ He and his younger brother Adam settled in what is now Pendleton County. Nicholas was appointed an Ensign in the militia at the Augusta Court on 17 August 1773.¹⁷⁶ He and his first wife Elizabeth (probably the mother of his ten children) lived on North Mill Creek in what is now Hardy County where he farmed 195 acres.¹⁷⁷ Nicholas Harpole had been involved about 1768 (during an interval of peace) in the savage murder of three friendly Indians who were traveling down the South Branch Valley on their way north. They were pursued down the valley by a party of white men that included Henry Judy (1744-1824), Andrew Skidmore (1750-1827), and a man named Cowan.¹⁷⁸ They caught up with the Indians on Mill Creek and killed all three of them. The white men who committed the murders were apprehended and jailed, but about 200 of their neighbors raised a party to storm the jail and they were released

¹⁶⁹ John Frederick Dorman, *Virginia Revolutionary Pension Applications*, (Dartmouth, Virginia, 1992) volume 49, 34-6. Nothing else is presently known about an expedition by Captain Skidmore’s company in 1779 and Hagle may have been confused about the date. Hagle (who was born in 1750 at Schuylkill in Pennsylvania) had been earlier at Point Pleasant under Captain John Lewis and Lieutenant William White. He stated that he “started from the part of Virginia which is now Randolph County under Lt. William White as a drafted militia man, [and] was Marched to Point Pleasant.”

¹⁷⁰ *Pendleton County, West Virginia, Past and Present* (1991), 99.

¹⁷¹ See the “Session Book of Peaked Mountain and Cook’s Creek Presbyterian Church” in the *Augusta Historical Bulletin*, vol. 20, no. 2 (Fall 1984), 71, where the bride is called Sarah *Morse*, clearly a misreading of Horse. See also Lyman Chalkley, *Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia*, III, 84, where an undated settlement of the estate of Henry Horse (sic) notes that his widow was now married to Robert Davis. Sarah and her brother James Dyer had been taken prisoners by the Shawnee after the massacre at Fort Seybert in 1758 (where their father had been killed).

¹⁷² Katherine G. Bushman, “The Point Pleasant Claims” in the *Augusta Historical Bulletin*, vol. 9, no. 1 (Spring 1973) 32-41.

¹⁷³ Cynthia Miller Leonard, *The General Assembly of Virginia, a Bicentennial Register of Members* (Richmond, 1978), 192, 205.

¹⁷⁴ Pendleton County Will Book 4, page 32.

¹⁷⁵ B. C. and Agnes S. Harpole, *Harpole Cousins, the Harpole-Harpold-Harpool Families in America* (West Point, Mississippi, 1987), 14. Epfenbach (Postal Code 74925) is in the Neckar River Valley, near Heidelberg.

¹⁷⁶ Chalkley, I, 173.

¹⁷⁷ *24Ibid*, III, 405.

¹⁷⁸ Nicholas Judy (who we will meet later) was a younger brother of Henry Judy. He and Andrew Skidmore were both later members of Captain Skidmore’s company.

and never brought to trial.¹⁷⁹ Kercheval says that one of the prisoners (who he did not name) was later a Captain in the militia at Point Pleasant -- which may have been a reference to Harpole.¹⁸⁰ In happier times he married soon after 15 August 1775 [Anna] Margaret Burgstaller, the young widow of George Dice, Senior, as his second wife.¹⁸¹ He was a patriot during the Revolution that followed soon after as his public service claim shows.¹⁸² He is said to have died before 2 September 1806,¹⁸³ although his estate was not appraised until 7 December 1807. The vendue sale bill is dated 5 April 1808, when the widow was one of the purchasers.¹⁸⁴

Roger Pattun [Patton] [Ensign]. He was paid £16.7sh.6d (at 2sh 6d) for 131 days. He was born in 1748, a son of Mathew and Esther (Dyer) Patton and a namesake of his grandfather Roger Dyer who had been killed at Fort Seybert. Mathew Patton, his father, is said to have been born in 1730 in Northern Ireland at Newton Limavady, County Derry, and to have died on 3 November 1803 at Sycamore near Winchester, Frederick County, Virginia. Roger was clearly one of the very first men recruited for Captain Skidmore's company, no doubt by his uncle Lieutenant Robert Davis. He is last noticed in Virginia at Peter Hull's vendue sale on 16 August 1780,¹⁸⁵ and signed a petition before 1 June 1782 in Kentucky. He was taxed in 1790 in Jessamine (then Fayette) County, Kentucky, where he lived at or near Steals Landing at the mouth of Stone Lick.¹⁸⁶ He died there (apparently a widower) before February 1812 when his will (dated 10 November 1811) was brought into the Jessamine court and proved.¹⁸⁷

William Bennett. He was paid £9.16sh.6d for 131 days. Jeff Carr, who has made a diligent effort to untangle the Bennett families in Pendleton County, believes that this William may have been the unnamed (and unmarried) *second* tithable living with John Bennett in 1777.¹⁸⁸ He appears to have been taxed separately in 1782, and then disappears. If we pick and choose carefully among the later records mentioning William Bennetts he appears to have been the man of his name who drowned during the American Revolution. This William and James Lambert served together in the war, and when Lambert later applied for a pension he stated that William Bennet had drowned with Lambert's discharge in his possession. Lambert's pension application shows that he went with Captain Skidmore to the relief of the settlers in the Tygart Valley in 1777:

"The first of June 1774, he volunteered for three months and served against the Indians under Col. [Andrew] Lewis, Major [Gawin] Hamilton, Capt. [John] Skidmore, Lieu. [Ralph] Stewart, and Ensign William White, First Sergeant James Stewart a brother to Lieu. Col. Stewart, and marched from Wilson's Station which was situated in the Tiger Valley on the Monongehaly River to the mouth of the Kenhawa River where he was in a severe engagement with the Indians. About three hundred of the whites were killed and wounded, but how many of the Indians could not be ascertained as the warriors in order to save the scalps of the fallen, would drag them to the Ohio River and throw them into the stream."

¹⁷⁹ Samuel Kercheval, *A History of the Valley of Virginia* (3rd edition, Woodstock, Virginia, 1902) 104-5, who had his account of the incident from the son of one of the men in the rescue party. Alexander Scott Withers, *Chronicles of Border Warfare* (Revised edition, Baltimore, Maryland, 1980) 135-6, adds a few details. He says that only Judy was apprehended and jailed.

¹⁸⁰ See Freeman H. Hart, *The Valley of Virginia in the American Revolution, 1763-1789* (Chapel Hill, N.C., 1942), 78-9. The colonial government made an effort to control what were called these "villainous bloody minded rascals" after a similar incident in 1765, but the frontier courts could do little or nothing to enforce the law. It is also possible that Kercheval confused Andrew Skidmore (one of the bloody minded rascals) with his older brother Captain John.

¹⁸¹ Chalkley, III, 141. *Johann George Theiss* (Dice) and Margaret Burgstaller were married on 7 March 1755 at Tulpehocken in Berks County, Pennsylvania. Margaret Dice, the administratrix of her husband, was still a widow on 15 August 1775 when she settled the will of her late husband. Three days later (on 18 August 1775) Nicholas Harpole was also at court to enter a claim for supplies or services made for the expedition to Point Pleasant.

¹⁸² Constance Levinson and Louise C. Levinson, Rockingham County, Virginia, Minute Book 1778-1792 (Part I 1778-1786), 143. On 5 November 1781 Nicholas Harpole entered a claim for two bullocks weighing 843 lbs at 2d per pound.

¹⁸³ *DAR Patriot Index* (Centennial Edition), II, 1317.

¹⁸⁴ Pendleton County Will Book 2, pages 10, 26. The widow Margaret had died before 7 April 1812 when a final settlement was made of his lands and personal property. (*Ibid.*, page 185.)

¹⁸⁵ Chalkley, III, 158.

¹⁸⁶ James Rood Robertson, *Petitions of the early inhabitants of Kentucky to the General Assembly of Virginia, 1769-1792* (Louisville, 1914), petition no. 16, pages 66-8.

¹⁸⁷ Jessamine Will Book A, page 387. It remembers (with several other children) his daughter *Easter* named no doubt for his mother. An account of Patton and his nine children can be found in Mary Lee Keister Talbot's *Fort Seybert Massacre*.

¹⁸⁸ See "An Early Tithable List [Augusta County, 1777]" submitted by William H. Rice to the *Allegheny Regional Ancestors*, vol. I, no. 4 (Winter, 1992), 50-1. The position of John Bennett on this list of the tithables in Captain John Skidmore's company is important, for he is surrounded by a good many of the familiar South Branch names that filled out the company at Point Pleasant. See also "Corrected Errors" by Jeff Carr in the *ARA*, vol. 6, no. 4 (Winter 1997) 94.

James Lambert's name does not appear on Captain Skidmore's payroll for Point Pleasant, and this statement can not be explained. It is not likely that he invented service in Dunmore's War, since this did not qualify him for credit under the Pension Act of 1832.¹⁸⁹

Thomas Norton. He was paid £8.3sh.6d for 109 days. A poor man, he is on the list of Augusta County men (noticed elsewhere) taxed as a tithables in 1777 but with no land.¹⁹⁰ He had died before 26 November 1781 when Peter Veneman came to the Rockingham Court and obtained an order that the churchwardens bind out Norton's daughter Sarah (then aged 4 1/2) to him until she came of age. Norton also left an unnamed wife and other children "destitute of the means of subsistence."¹⁹¹

Thomas Herrott [Herold]. He was paid £16.7sh.6d 131 days. Nothing has been learned of this man either before or after the battle. [He was not related to the Harholt family of Pendleton County.]

John Wyat. He was paid £16.7sh.6d for 131 days. John Wyat was a Pendleton County man with probable roots in what is now Greene (then Orange) County, Virginia. In October 1762 "John Wyatt apprenticed himself to James Griffin to learn the mystery of a cooper, from now until he arrives at the age of 21."¹⁹² He was probably then about the age of 14, but was another man in Captain Skidmore's company who did not survive to old age. He was dead before January 1790 in Pendleton County when his son John Wyat [Junior], called "a poor boy" was bound to James Patterson by the Overseers of the Poor. Samuel Wyat, John's younger brother, had Thomas Collett appointed as his guardian in September 1794, and their brother Edmond Wyatt later married Collett's daughter Mary. In 1806 Edmond, William, John and Samuel were named as plaintiffs in a land title dispute where they were identified as the sons of John *Wiat*, deceased.¹⁹³

Henry Mauch [Mauk]. Paid £17.7sh.6d for 131 days. He was born (according to his own statement) in 1761 most likely in Shenandoah County, but enlisted in Augusta County in the Indian War of 1774 apparently at the age of 13.¹⁹⁴ According to his pension application he was put by Captain Skidmore to making pack saddles to carry supplies. He went about four or five years after Point Pleasant to what is now Sullivan County, Tennessee (then North Carolina) where he enlisted in 1780 in the North Carolina Line. He lived on the Holston River where he built a fish trap that provided him with a living for a time, but it was demolished after an act of the Tennessee legislature required that thirty feet be left in the current of rivers for the passage of boats. On 2 November 1806 the citizens of Sullivan County petitioned that an exception to the law be made "to bennefit the neighbourhood adjacent unto the same place where the old trap stood which would be of Great utility to that Part of the Community."¹⁹⁵ Henry Mauk applied for a pension in Sullivan County on 22 August 1832 at the age of 71, and presumably died there.¹⁹⁶

¹⁸⁹ Little, II, 1999. Lambert (1758-1847) was born near Hagerstown, Maryland, and moved in 1814 to Dearborn County, Indiana, where he applied for a pension in November 1841. I am greatly indebted to Jeff Carr for this extract from his pension file. It seems likely that he was a son of the John Lambert who had made an entry next to John Skidmore in the Tygart Valley noticed earlier. Captain Ralph Stewart also commanded a company of Randolph County men at Point Pleasant in 1774, but James Lambert's name does not appear on the payroll of his company. Lambert says that he lived during the Revolution in Rockingham County, so it is likely that he served under Gawin Hamilton who was not recorded as Major there until 29 May 1781. Hamilton (who had married Margaret Skidmore, a sister of Captain Skidmore) did a tour of duty under General Muhlenberg at Norfolk in 1781, and it seems likely that Lambert was at Norfolk with him.

¹⁹⁰ Thomas Blizard, Thomas Hicks, George Couger (375 acres), Posley Stone, Andrew Full [misread as *Tule*] (50 acres), Robert Davis (297 acres), Michael Houver, John Smith, George Richard, Henry Make, Nicholas Judy, John Wiet, and Arthur Johnston also appear on the same list as tithables in 1777 without land (except as noted).

¹⁹¹ Constance Levinson and Louise C. Levinson, *Rockingham County, Virginia, Minute Book 1778-1792*. (Part I, 1778-1786), 95. Sarah Norton survived to adulthood and was remembered in a deed of gift from Peter Veneman shortly before his death. (Pendleton County Deed Book 5, page 85).

¹⁹² Orange County Deed Book 14, page 266. Jeff Carr has found that James Griffin, Wyatt's master, lived in western part of Orange County which is now Greene. Griffin was a familiar of Charles and James Walker and of John Warner (who married secondly Anne Walker) all to be noticed later. Peter Ferrell married Jane *Whyatt* in 1783, and was one of the defendants in a later dispute over boundaries where John Wyatt's sons were the plaintiffs.

¹⁹³ Pendleton County Minute Book 1805-7, pages 136 and 199.

¹⁹⁴ Lloyd Dewitt Bockstruck, *Virginia's Colonial Soldiers* (Baltimore, 1988), 211. It seems likely that he was kin of an older Henry Mauk who served in the French and Indian War from Shenandoah (then Frederick) County. This name is frequently read (in error) as Mank.

¹⁹⁵ *Ansearchin' News*, vol. 32, no. 4 (Winter 1985) 160.

¹⁹⁶ The probate records of Sullivan County are lost before 1838. A son Henry Mauk, Junior (1793-1870), married Peggy, a daughter of Harmon Latture.

Thomas McCollick [Collett]. Paid £16.7sh.6d for 131 days.¹⁹⁷ He is said (on no known evidence) to have been born about 1760, but if this is so he was considerably younger than his wife. How he arrived in Pendleton County is unknown, but he may have come from what is now Greene County, Virginia. His Pendleton County neighbors John Warner, Thomas Wilmoth, and Samuel Richards all seemingly came from Greene (then Orange) County.¹⁹⁸ Thomas is said to have had a brother George Collett who was captured and raised by the Indians, and who was killed while fighting with them at Point Pleasant. Thomas Collett is reported to have recognized his brother's body when looking at the dead left on the battlefield.¹⁹⁹ He married Margaret Bartlett, an illegitimate daughter of Mary Conrad. Margaret Collett was an eventual heir to her grandfather Jacob Conrad, a blacksmith at Ruddle.²⁰⁰ The Colletts seemingly prospered, and on 30 March 1782 he filed a public service claim (as Thomas Collick) with the Rockingham Court for driving packhorses.²⁰¹ In 1788 he was taxed on seven horses and was living in the Buffalo Hills.²⁰² The Colletts stayed there until 3 October 1804 when they sold four tracts (apparently all their holdings) to Oliver McCoy, and moved to Beverly in Randolph County.²⁰³ On 28 October 1816 Thomas Collett, *Senior*, having given bond, was licensed to celebrate the rites of matrimony in the county.²⁰⁴ On 27 August 1818 he gave a deposition for Andrew Skidmore in which he stated:

“that he [Collett] was at pnt Plesant under the command of Connl. Andrew Lewis in the old Indian war and that he the said Andrew Skidmore was there in the Service under him [*i.e.*, Lewis] and that he the said Skidmore was wounded there in the Battel.”

Collett is said to have died on 27 June 1823 according to his D.A.R. marker in the Beverly Cemetery.²⁰⁵

John Akin [Agin]. He was paid £13.7sh.6d. for 131 days. Not certainly identified, but he is probably the John *Akin* taxed in Greenbrier County (that part now Monroe).²⁰⁶ He was taxed as John *Agen* in Monroe County in 1800.

Arthur Johnson, [Junior]. Paid £13.7sh.6d. for 131 days. He was born about 1750, the youngest son of Arthur and Margaret (Phares) Johnson, Senior, who lived near Dayton in Rockingham County.²⁰⁷ Johnson married Elizabeth Harrison, and they settled on the North Fork of the South Branch near his older brother Andrew Johnson and the Hinkles, Greggs, and Evermans. He appears on the Personal Property Tax Lists of Rockingham County from 1782 to 1787, but is gone in 1788. The Johnsons immediately appear thereafter in Harrison County, Virginia, where they made their home on the West Fork of the Monongahela east of

¹⁹⁷ Since these notes were written David Armstrong has published “Thomas Collett Sr. of Pendleton and Randolph County” in the *ARA*, vol. 7, no. 2 (Summer 1998) 45-51.

¹⁹⁸ Thomas Collett is mentioned in the loose papers that survive in a suit *Phares vs. Veneman* adds some genealogical detail about these people: John Walker (who had moved away from Pendleton by 1790) had been a witness to the note given by John Phares to Peter Veneman in 1777 promising to repay a loan. Phares defaulted and this generated a number of depositions. Thomas Wilmoth, Senior, died in 1778 and his widow Margaret married John Phares as his second wife. Phares then moved in with the widow Wilmoth, and Thomas *Colleck* testified that he had gone to Wilmoth's plantation to see Phares in 1779. Jacob Conrad gave a deposition on 10 August 1790 at his smithery that Phares had promised to repay the loan to Veneman after he sold a grey horse belonging to Margaret, but did not do so. John Smith, apparently the man of his name in Captain Skidmore's company noticed later, also testified on 17 August 1790 that John Phares had lived in 1777 at the Buffalo Hills on the plantation belonging to Margaret Wilmoth. (Extracted from Envelope No. 3 of loose papers from the Pendleton County Court Records given by H. M. Calhoun to West Virginia University at Morgantown.) See also my article on the Phares family in the *Allegheny Regional Ancestors*, vol. 5, no. 2 (Summer 1996) 2-10.

¹⁹⁹ Thwaites and Kellogg, page 422. This is on the authority of a document in the Draper Mss (Ref: 8ZZ71). Two other young white men, both former captives, also fought with the Indians at Point Pleasant but survived the battle.

²⁰⁰ Jeff Carr points out that Margaret was old enough to partake of communion in 1767, and that her daughter Mary (wife of Edmond Wyat) was born about 1770-5. This would put the indiscretion of Mary Conrad with Bartlett back in the Berks-Lancaster Counties area of Pennsylvania where the Conrads lived until about 1763. Jacob Conrad's will was proved on 19 March 1776. (Chalkley, III, 143)

²⁰¹ Levinson, I, 116.

²⁰² John W. Wayland, *Virginia Valley Records*, (Reprint edition, Baltimore, Maryland, 1978) 104. His neighbors were Peter *Phenimon* (Veneman), *Sammeywell* Richards, and John Smith of the Buffalo Hills. The last two were presumably his former comrades at Point Pleasant.

²⁰³ Rick Toothman, *Pendleton County (West) Virginia Deedbook Records, 1788-1813*, (Bowie, Maryland, 1995), 124. In 1805 he purchased 181 acres at Beverly from William Briggs (Randolph County Deed Book 2, page 244) and is first noticed there in the tax list of 1805.

²⁰⁴ See Hu Maxwell, *History of Randolph County, West Virginia* (Morgantown, 1898) 313. This may be a confusion with his son, Thomas Collett, *Junior* (1788-1870), who was a clergyman. The son was a founder of the Arnold Hill (Primitive Baptist) Church near the Elkins Airport, where he was a Trustee in 1818.

²⁰⁵ His date of birth on the same marker is certainly wrong.

²⁰⁶ Larry G. Shuck, *Greenbrier County (West) Virginia Records*, (Athens, Georgia, n. d.) 115.

²⁰⁷ J. Houston Harrison, *Settlers by the Long Grey Trail* (Dayton, Virginia, 1935) 208-9. Margaret, the posthumous daughter of Arthur Johnson, Senior, was the wife of Andrew Skidmore, who is noticed later.

Clarksburg. He appears on the tax lists there until 1807, by which time they had gone with the Cutlers (who had married two of their children) to what is now Xenia Township, Greene County, Ohio. They went on to Spencer and Monroe Counties in Indiana, and finally to Edgar County, Illinois. Arthur Johnson died there in March 1823. His wife Elizabeth (Harrison) Johnson survived until August or September of 1830 when she died at the reputed age of 88 years. They are buried on a farm belonging to their son east of Grand View in Edgar County.²⁰⁸

Adam Mallow. Paid £9.15sh.0d for 130 days. He was born on 6 October 1751, the son of Johann Michael and Anna Margaret (_____) Mallow. They arrived at Philadelphia on the *Phoenix* in 1749 coming from Griesbach in Alsace.²⁰⁹ They lived briefly at or near Marion Township, Berks County, Pennsylvania, and then went about 1753 to Mallow's Run near Upper Tract in Pendleton County. He served there in the French and Indian War.²¹⁰ Mrs. Mallow and two of her children were captured by the Shawnee Indians when they destroyed Fort Upper Tract in 1758, and were marched to the Ohio country. When an infant daughter carried in her mother's arms started to cry the Indians forced her to move on after leaving the child on a rock. The little girl was never seen again. Mrs. Mallow returned home after two or three years, but the young Adam remained with the Indians for about six years until a treaty was arranged for the return of the prisoners.²¹¹ On his return Adam Mallow married Sarah (born 16 May 1753, died 2 April 1850), a daughter of Lewis and Eva (_____) Bush of Pendleton County.²¹² They had moved before 1810 to Concord Township, Ross County, Ohio, where Adam Mallow (remembered as a ranger and scout in the Virginia militia) died on 27 November 1841 at the age of 90 -- presumably the last survivor of Captain Skidmore's company.²¹³

Cornelius Bryant. Paid £9.12sh.0d for 128 days. He was born in 1749, a son of Cornelius and Ann (_____) Bryant.²¹⁴ This name is quite uncommon and he may have been related to the Cornelius Briant of Springfield Township, Hamilton County, Ohio, whose will was filed on 7 August 1815. His two executors were Sarah Briant (the widow) and John McGilliard. His wife Sarah Moore (who he had married on 30 September 1809 in Butler County, Ohio) was the only beneficiary mentioned in the will.²¹⁵

Henry Jordan. He was paid £9.12sh.0d for 128 days. He was born about 1760, and was paid after Point Pleasant for his subsequent service at Pittsburgh. He went next into the Fifth Virginia Continental Line.²¹⁶ He was probably the son of John Jourdan, Senior, who acquired land on the Bullpasture in 1768, and again it is likely (but unproven) that he was the Henry Jordan (presumably from what is now Highland County, Virginia) who went with his wife Lydia Stone (born 1763) to Williamson County, Tennessee.²¹⁷ He applied for a pension on 13 November 1818, and was enumerated there (over 45) in the 1820 census. He had died by 1823 in Williamson County when his probate was recorded.²¹⁸

Abraham Hornback. Paid £9.12sh.0d for 128 days. He was probably born in 1758 on the South Branch in Hardy County, the son of Daniel Hornbeck. He remained with the army after Point Pleasant, and was later paid at Romney on 25 October 1775 for his service as a ranger under Captain James Parson.²¹⁹ He enlisted in Hampshire County in the Eighth Virginia Continental Line, and later with Captain Zackquill Morgan's Rifleman in Illinois. He went to Nelson County, Kentucky (probably in 1779), where he married Hannah Cleaver (then

²⁰⁸ Much of this account of the Johnson family has been taken from the the typed notebooks of the late Joseph M. Kellogg of Lawrence, Kansas, now available on microfilm.

²⁰⁹ This place is included in Niederbronn-les-Bains, Bas-Rhin (Postal Code 67110).

²¹⁰ John W. Wayland, *History of Rockingham County, Virginia* (1912) 52.

²¹¹ Annette Kunselman Burgert, *Eighteenth Century Emigrants from the Northern Alsace to America* (Camden, Maine, 1992), 354. Michael Mallow's first wife had died by 1769. He married secondly on 3 December 1769 Mary Ingle "of Philadelphia" at St. Gabriel's Episcopal Church at Douglasville, Berks County, Pennsylvania. As unlikely as this may seem the identification is certain since Michael Mallo is called "of Augusta County, Virginia" in the parish register. This useful reference was supplied by Glenn Huffman of Harrisonburg, Virginia.

²¹² Ludwig [Lewis] Bush was born on 2 July 1723 at Zuzenhausen in Daisbach, Germany (Postal Code 74939), and died after 1799 in Fayette County, Ohio. He came on the Hope to Philadelphia in 1735 at the age of 12.

²¹³ Ross County Genealogical Society, *Ross County, Ohio, Families* (Bicentennial Edition, 1976), I, 261. The material found here on the Mallow family is based on the research of Dr. Byron Stinson of Clarksburg, Ohio. See also Toothman, page 224.

²¹⁴ Chalkley, III, 533.

²¹⁵ This area was settled largely by people from New Jersey and New York, and this identification must be taken as very tentative. No other mention has been found in Kentucky, Ohio, or Tennessee of another man with the name.

²¹⁶ Gwathmey, 430.

²¹⁷ In the 1810 census of Pendleton County Peter Stone and John Jordan, Junior, were neighbors and enumerated on page 1098 in that area which was later Highland County, Virginia. See Mary Harter, *Pendleton County, Virginia, Marriage Bonds 1791-1853 [and] Complete 1810 Census* (Key West, Florida, 1979), 49.

²¹⁸ Williamson County Will Book III, page 653.

²¹⁹ Gwathmey, 392. His father Daniel Westfall was paid on the same day for the provisions he had supplied to the militia.

aged 19), on 3 April 1783 at the home of her father William Cleaver. He applied for a pension on 27 May 1819 in Spencer County, Indiana, where he died on 16 November 1834. After his death the widow applied on 19 September 1842 for a pension in his right. She was then aged 78 and died a few months later on 14 December 1842. For the Cleaver family see my notes on the company of Captain Jonas Friend.

John Smith. Paid £7.4sh.0d for 96 days. He is almost certainly the John Smith (there were two others of the name in the area) who lived in the Buffalo Hills next to Thomas Collett (q.v.), Thomas Wilmoth, and Peter Veneman.²²⁰ On 9 April 1787 he sold 98 acres of land to Samuel Richards between the land of Thomas Wilmott and Peter Veneman for £15. No wife (or her dower interest) is mentioned and it seems likely that he was then unmarried.²²¹ He disappears from the personal property tax lists of Pendleton County about 1803, and presumably died unmarried and without the benefit of probate.

Patrick Sinnett. He was paid £7.4sh.0d for 96 days. He was born on 17 March 1752 in Ireland and came to America in 1773. He was at Point Pleasant and afterwards served in the Virginia Line. He settled after the war at Black Thorn in that part of Rockingham that became Pendleton County.²²² In 1788 *Patt Sanit* was taxed on seven horses.²²³ He married Catherine, a daughter of Frederick and Elizabeth (_____) Hevener, Senior, of Shaver's Run on 1 May 1783 in Pendleton County.²²⁴ He remained there until 1815 when all of his family except his eldest son moved to what is now Harrisville, Ritchie County. He applied for a pension on 18 March 1833 in Ritchie (then Wood) County, Virginia, where he died on 19 December 1850. His widow was living in Ritchie County on 13 April 1855 aged 86.²²⁵

John Abygust [Arbogast]. Paid £7.2sh.6d for 95 days. He is said to have been born about 1762 in what is now Highland County, a son of Michael (1734-1812) and Christina (_____) Arbogast who had come (it is said) from Cologne, Germany, in 1749 on board the *Speedwell*.²²⁶ He served under Captain Peter Hull in the 2nd Battalion of Augusta County Militia in 1779 together with several of his former comrades from Point Pleasant.²²⁷ He and Hannah Davis were married about 1788, and settled in Pendleton County.²²⁸ He died there near Circleville before 3 April 1821, the date of his probate in Pendleton County.²²⁹

Robert Moore. Paid £8.15.6d for 117 days. Another very common name, but it seems likely that he is the Robert Moore living close to Roger Patton at Steeles Ferry near the mouth of Stone Lick in Fayette County, Kentucky, in 1787. There was a small colony of families from the South Branch there by this date.

George Cowger. Paid £8.15.6d for 117 days. He is said to have been a younger son of Michael Cowger who had settled on 900 acres in the Shenandoah Valley in 1753.²³⁰ He married Hannah, daughter of Henry and Sarah (Dyer) Hawes, and entered a claim on 18 August 1775 for goods or services supplied for the Point Pleasant expedition. He died before 6 November 1788 when his estate was appraised near Fort Seybert.²³¹ His widow

²²⁰ George Mathews produced claims on 18 January 1775 for John Smith, Peter Vaneman, and George Hammer, all neighbors in the Buffalo Hills.

²²¹ Toothman, page 1. This was one of the first deeds recorded in the new Pendleton County. This John Smith is frequently called "Senior," which does not necessarily prove that he had a son of the same name -- only that he was the eldest of the men of his name in the neighborhood.

²²² *Pendleton County* (1991), 212.

²²³ Wayland, 104. The unknown clerk who set down the military vouchers in 1788 had no doubt many virtues, but spelling was not chief among them.

²²⁴ It was Frederick Hevener, *Junior*, a nephew, who married Rachel Peck. Frederick, *Senior* (1745-1817) came from Tulpehocken in Berks County, Pennsylvania.

²²⁵ Little, III, 3147.

²²⁶ See Charles J. Eades, *Arbogasts in America, 1749-1991* (Nashville, 1991).

²²⁷ Oren F. Morton, *A History of Highland County, Virginia* (Baltimore, 1979), 194. William Bennett, Thomas Blizzard, Michael Hoover, and Sebastian Stone also served in Captain Hull's company. Peter Hull commanded a troop of cavalry at Yorktown, but it is not known if any of his former company was with him at this late date.

²²⁸ *Ibid.*, 257.

²²⁹ Pendleton County Will Book 4, page 49. His will is dated 20 December 1820.

²³⁰ *Pendleton County* (1991), 93. The descent from Michael Cowger is unproven. [Jeff Carr thinks it more likely that George Cowger was the eldest son of Johan Cowger and Anna Barbara (Propst) Cowger who were married on 9 March 1742 on the Cohansey River in Salem or Cumberland Counties, New Jersey. She was a sister of Johan Michael Propst, a pioneer in Pendleton County. When some Moravian missionaries passed up the South Fork in Pendleton County in the late 1740s they noted in their diary that they had known Propst "back on the Cohansee."

²³¹ Melba Cowger Eitniet, *From Adam through Jacob, the Cowger Trek Across America* (Seminole, Texas, 1986) 144.

Hannah married Jacob *Trimble* (Trumbo) as her second husband before 7 March 1791 when her dower in Cowger's land was laid off "to include the mansion house, the loom house, and the barn."²³²

Henry Swatley [Swadley]. Paid £8.15sh.6d for 117 days. He was born, probably in Pennsylvania, about 1748, a son of Mark and Catherine (_____) Swadley.²³³ He married Mary, a daughter of Valentine and Maria Catherine (Oberlin) Pence, in Pendleton County.²³⁴ He filed a public service claim for supplies in 1782, and in 1788 was taxed on 13 horses. He died before 2 December 1829, the day his will was proved in Pendleton County.²³⁵

James Jones. He was paid £8.15sh.6d for 117 days. He, or another man of the name, also served on the expedition to Point Pleasant with the Captain John Lewis whose company was raised largely in what is now the Tygarts River Valley and the present Highland County.²³⁶

Andrew Full. Paid £6.16.6d for 91 days. He was on the South Fork in 1771, and appears to have been kin to an earlier man of his name who served with Michael Mallow in the French and Indian War.²³⁷ He also seems to have enjoyed the military life and is probably the man of this name later with Captain Zackquill Morgan in Illinois.

Postle [Sebastian] Stone. Paid £8.15sh.6d for 117 days. He was a son of Henry and Julianna (Andre) Stone. Henry *Stein* arrived on the Edinburgh at Philadelphia in 1748 from Hoppstädten in the Rhineland-Palatinate. He settled at Atolhoe in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, where he married his first wife on 4 February 1750.²³⁸ Their son John Sebastian was born on 28 March 1752. He was assessed after Point Pleasant as *Posley* (a frequent German corruption of Sebastian) Stone in 1777, and served with four of his former comrades from the battle there in Captain Hull's company of Augusta County Militia in 1779. Sebastian married Catherine, a daughter of Sebastian and Catherine (Müller) Hoover about 1787, and was a brother-in-law of Michael Hoover next below. The Stones went to Woodford County, Kentucky, about 1789. He had died in Woodford County by 1809 when his estate was appraised.²³⁹

Michael Hover [Hoover]. Paid £8.15sh.6d for 117 days. He was born on the South Branch of the Potomac, a son of Sebastian Hoover, *Senior* and his wife Catherine (Müller) Hoover. His father (called *Bossell* Hoover) entered a claim in 1775 for provisions made for six men for eight days, and for £9 due for a horse supplied to the campaign to Point Pleasant. Michael Hoover served in 1779 in the Virginia Continental Line. He married firstly Mary (_____), and secondly Susanna, a daughter of George Simmons, Senior, on 30 November 1830; who was previously the widow of George Crumett.²⁴⁰ He applied for a pension on 7 November 1832 on the South Branch (after the new act was passed) and was then living about 12 miles from his birthplace.²⁴¹ He died in 1842.

Thomas Blizzard. Paid £8.15sh.6d for 117 days. He was born on 5 December 1747 a son of John and Ruth (_____) Blizzard.²⁴² He married Eleanor Rodney (born 1751) and they signed a quitclaim deed with the other children of John Blizzard on 13 November 1799.²⁴³ They moved to Ohio arriving there in November 1808. They are said to have come from Virginia in a company of ten families and followed the Zane Trace to Irville. From this point on they cut their way through the unbroken wilderness to what is now Jackson Township in Muskingum County. His family consisted at that time of eight children, three of whom were married

²³² Toothman, p. 14.

²³³ *Ibid.*, p. 25.

²³⁴ *Pendleton County* (1991), 222.

²³⁵ Pendleton County Will Book 4, page 128. His will was dated several weeks earlier on 16 September 1829.

²³⁶ There were two captains named John Lewis at Point Pleasant, and it can take some effort to distinguish between them.

²³⁷ Bostruck, 203.

²³⁸ Annette Kunselman Burgert, *Eighteenth Century Emigrants from German-Speaking Lands to North America, vol. II, The Western Palatinate* (Birdsboro, Pennsylvania, 1985) 313.

²³⁹ On 1 September 1812 his heirs returned deeds to Pendleton County from Kentucky disposing of their interest in the lands of their grandfather. See Toothman, 170.

²⁴⁰ Chalkley, I, 173. A man of this name was naturalized on 17 August 1773.

²⁴¹ White, II, 1701. This Michael Hoover lived high up on the South Fork, just over the Highland County line. There was an older man of the same name who lived in Rockingham County, whose relationship, if any, is unknown.

²⁴² Debbie Anderson, *The Blizzard Family* (Alexandria, Virginia, 1988). Ruth was the first wife of John Blizzard.

²⁴³ Toothman, page 67. *Wasley* Blizzard, a son of Thomas Blizzard, was a witness to this deed. (Wesley Blizzard had married Tirzah Claypool in Hardy County, on 29 December 1801.) Mary (Campbell) Blizzard, the widow, had married John Harless as her second husband before 2 November 1803 when she sold her dower interest in 90 acres on the west side of the South Branch. (*Ibid.*, page 112).

daughters.²⁴⁴ He bought the southwest quarter of section 12 of Jackson Township, and the “old Blizzard homestead” descended to his son Colonel William Blizzard.²⁴⁵ Thomas Blizzard of [blank] County, Ohio, sold his lands in Pendleton County to Ferdinand Lair of Rockingham County on 2 February 1808 for £500.²⁴⁶ There is an interesting family story about Thomas sending his youngest son William, then about 15, back to Virginia on “the little gray mare” (who remembered the trail) to collect the money due from the sale. Thomas Blizzard died on 22 January 1833 in Muskingum County at the age of 85.

Goodleaf [Gottlieb] Gabbard. Paid £8.15sh.6d. Probably from Frederick County, Virginia, he had a survey as *Cutlip* Gabbard for 50 acres on the South Branch adjoining Henry Swadley on 21 October 1773. On 18 March 1778 he was owed a small debt from the estate of Mark, the father of his neighbor Henry Swadley.²⁴⁷ In 1779 Gottlieb acquired Adam Stroud’s preemption of 1400 acres between the Elk and Gauley Rivers, and came to an agreement with Cornelius Riddle of Augusta County to give Riddle half of the 1400 acres if he perfected the title to the whole of the tract. This land (including Gabbert’s 1400 acres) was surveyed on 6 June 1785.²⁴⁸ He was living in Augusta County, Virginia, in 1796.²⁴⁹ Gabbert died testate soon after leaving his lands to his nephews John and Michael Gabbert who were both enumerated in 1810 in Greenbrier County.

Thomas Hicks. Paid £8.15sh.6d. He was born on 28 December 1744 in Bedford County, Virginia, and married Elizabeth, a daughter of Samuel and Mary (Davis) Morral on 4 January 1781 in Campbell County, Virginia.²⁵⁰ Their eldest son John Hicks was born on 17 April 1783 in Hampshire County, and Thomas was taxed in 1787 in Hardy County.²⁵¹ He died after February 1829 in Shelby County, Kentucky.²⁵²

Samuel Richard. Paid £6.16.6d for 91 days. He was apparently from Greene -- then Orange County, Virginia, where he is first noticed in the court minutes in 1754. He did not own any land there, nor does he appear as a witness to any deeds or wills. In November 1771 Andrew Sheperd & Company sued Samuel Richards, but the county recorder notes that “The debt. being returned no Inhabitant it abates.”²⁵³ This probably dates his removal to what is now Pendleton County where he arrived as an older married man. On 26 May 1783 the Rockingham Court ordered that Samuel Richards be exempted from the county levy on account of his age and infirmity.²⁵⁴ He was living in 1788 in the Buffalo Hills, where he is found as *Sammeywell* Richards with only two horses. His will is dated 1 February 1798 in Pendleton County, and proved there on 1 May of the same year.²⁵⁵ He left his estate to his wife Rachel, and at her death to John Smith, Senior, “now living with me.” Then at Smith’s death (who was presumably a bachelor) his estate was to go to Mary [formerly Warner], wife of Jeremiah Howell and the heirs of her body. Jeremiah Howell was appointed administrator with the will annexed in 1798. On the 9 April 1804 Jeremiah and Mary Howel, having inherited, sold their interest in Richard’s estate to Aaron Kee for \$100.²⁵⁶ Mary Ann Howell was the daughter of John Warner (by his second wife Ann Walker) of Orange County, but her relationship to Richards and Smith (if any) is unknown.²⁵⁷

George Fults [Junior]. Paid £8.15sh.6d for 117 days. He was born on 17 December 1753, and christened on Christmas day at the Christ [Tulpehocken] Lutheran Church at Stochsburg, Berks County, Pennsylvania. He was the eldest son of George and Catherine Barbara (Jacke) Fults [Foltz, Voltz] who came

²⁴⁴ His four daughters married Nathan Baker, Samuel Smith, Benjamin Richards, and Clark Hollenbeck. Presumably some part of his sons-in-law were from either Hardy or Pendleton Counties.

²⁴⁵ *Biographical and Historical Notes of Muskingum County, Ohio* (Chicago, 1892) 391-3.

²⁴⁶ Toothman, page 161.

²⁴⁷ Chalkley, III, 150.

²⁴⁸ *Ibid.*, II, 199.

²⁴⁹ *Ibid.*, I, 520.

²⁵⁰ Her sister Rachel Morral married James Skidmore (1764-1828), the eldest son of Captain John Skidmore.

²⁵¹ Nettie Schreiner-Yantis and Florence Speakman Love, *The Personal Property Tax Lists for the Year 1787 for Hardy County, Virginia [now West Virginia]*, (Springfield, Virginia, 1987) 819. The assessor for this year in Hardy County did not list the collection in the order in which he made it, so the neighbors of Thomas Hicks are not available.

²⁵² He was survived by, with others, a youngest son Morral Hicks.

²⁵³ Orange County Order Book VIII, 157. In 1762 he entered a suit against James Powell (who lived in what is now Greene County) that was dismissed. I am very grateful to Jeff Carr of Charlottesville, Virginia, for all of these notes (here and elsewhere) on the men from old Orange County.

²⁵⁴ Levinson, part I (1778-1786) 197.

²⁵⁵ Pendleton County Will Book 1, pages 192-3.

²⁵⁶ Toothman, 118. Smith disappears from the personal property tax lists by 1803.

²⁵⁷ John Warner’s first wife was a Forrester.

with the Mallows from Griesbach, Alsace.²⁵⁸ His father had been a soldier in the French and Indian War,²⁵⁹ and had settled on South Mill Creek above Little Walnut Bottom where he had died before 3 May 1773 when his estate was appraised by Robert David and Peter Vaneman.²⁶⁰

Adam Harpole [Junior]. Paid £8.15sh.6d for 117 days. He was born in 1755, the son of Adam Harpole, Senior, by his first wife Margaret (______). Adam, Senior married his second wife Sarah Hoogteeling (who was previously the widow of Johannes Bogaert and Henry Thorn).²⁶¹ After Point Pleasant he volunteered in 1777 in Captain Skidmore's company again, and was "stationed in the Tiger's Valley to guard against the Indians." He was later enlisted in the Virginia Line in Hampshire County in 1781 and served two months in this tour. He had a written discharge at this time, but it was lost when his house burned. He lived after the war in Pendleton County, but moved in 1792 to Sumner County, Tennessee, and in 1801 to Wilson County, Tennessee.²⁶² He was enumerated there over 45 in the 1820 census. He applied for a pension on 28 September 1832 when he stated that he had no written record of his birth but thought that he was then aged 77. Adam *Harpale*, "a soldier of the revolutionary war," died a few days before 24 January 1838 according to a brief obituary in the Nashville *Daily Republican Banner*.²⁶³

James Dunn. Paid £6.16sh.6d for 91 days. He went out as a young unmarried man in 1775 to Monongalia County where he filed a claim for 400 acres of land.²⁶⁴ He served as a Sergeant under Captain Zackquill Morgan, but returned to Monongalia County where he had married Dorothy Prickett, a daughter of Captain Jacob and Dorothy (Springer) Prickett, by 1776.²⁶⁵ His father-in-law Captain Jacob Prickett (1722-1797), was born near Wilmington, Delaware, and is said to have been a spy in the Virginia Militia before he came of age.²⁶⁶ James Dunn was one of the three appraisers of the estate of Zackquill Morgan on 6 December 1795. On 14 September 1801 he and his wife Dorothy sold the 56 acres (where they had formerly lived) on the waters of Buffalo Lick Run (later Sisco Run) to their son-in-law Joseph Kratzer.²⁶⁷ On 2 October 1804 James Dunn "about to remove from Monongalia County" gave a power of attorney to his son Henry to sell his property and collect the debts owing him.²⁶⁸ He settled in Ohio on a farm of 133 acres on the west side of Straight Creek.²⁶⁹ The tract was about one mile below the village of Arnheim in what is now Brown County.²⁷⁰ No probate has been found for him, nor does any gravestone survive to his memory in Brown County. It seems likely that he and his wife were buried in the Straight Creek (Baptist) Churchyard where a part of their posterity are found.²⁷¹

²⁵⁸ Frederick S. Weiser, *Records of Pastoral Acts of Christ Lutheran Church, Stouchburg, Berks County, Pennsylvania* (The Pennsylvania German Society, Birdsboro, 1989) 13. He was christened on 25 December 1753, the sponsors being George Mallo and his wife. See also Burgert, 512-3.

²⁵⁹ Wayland, *Rockingham County*, 52.

²⁶⁰ Chalkley, III, 126, 414.

²⁶¹ *Harpole Cousins*, 17. Henry Thorn did not die until 1756, so Adam, Junior must have been a son of his father's first wife Margaret (______). She was noted as a communicant by Reverend Carroll of Frederick County, Maryland when he road circuit into the Pendleton area. Adam Harpole, Senior, married thirdly another Margaret (______), the widow of John Dunkle, Senior, by whom she had three children.

²⁶² White, II, 1525. There was a large colony of Harpoles, Dices, and Caplingers (and perhaps others) in Wilson County from Pendleton County, West Virginia.

²⁶³ See also the Wilson County Will Book, estate no. 120. His will, dated 21 May 1828, mentions his three sons Daniel and Sampson (his two executors) and Jacob Harpole. It was witnessed by W. A. Peace and Matthew Horn, and was recorded on 16 February 1838. Earlier Adam Harpole had served as executor of Ransom Edwards (died 1825), and had been named the guardian of Elizabeth, the minor heir of John Caplinger, on 31 December 1825. On 29 September 1854 Sampson Harpole appointed Smith & Jones, attorneys of Nashville, to collect any pension payment due to his father.

²⁶⁴ Earl L. Core, *The Monongalia Story* (Parsons, West Virginia, 1974), I, 302. His land was on Snake Hill Road, an area once called Dunntown.

²⁶⁵ Bostruck, 144.

²⁶⁶ Carl N. Thompson, *Historical Collections of Brown County, Ohio* (Piqua, Ohio, 1969), 845. He served under Washington in Braddock's campaign of 1758, and in 1766 built Prickett's Fort in Monongalia County where he and his wife are buried. Several of his children (including Dorothy Dunn) went soon after his death in 1797 to what is now Franklin Township, Brown (then Adams) County, Ohio.

²⁶⁷ Monongalia County Deed Book II, page 384.

²⁶⁸ *Ibid*, III, 377.

²⁶⁹ Adams County Deed Book VI, 610.

²⁷⁰ Thompson, 739.

²⁷¹ Henry Dunn died 6 May 1866 aged 88 years, 1 month.

Nicholas Judy. Paid £8.15sh.6d for 91 days. He is said to have been born in 1747, a son of Martin and Rosanna (Shaffner) Judy, and was about three years younger than his brother Henry Judy noticed earlier. His father Martin (1708-1785) came from Sissach, Canton Basel, Switzerland, in the Snow Enterprise to Philadelphia in 1738, and settled later in what is now Grant County, West Virginia. Nicholas married Mary Fultz, who is presumed to have been a sister of George Fultz, Junior (noticed above), who was also at Point Pleasant.²⁷² He died after 1803 but before 9 November 1810 when his estate was appraised.²⁷³

John Alguire [Alkire]. Paid £8.15sh.6d for 117 days. He was born in 1750 in Pendleton County. He married Christena, probably a daughter of Jacob and Christena (_____) Wolf, by 1770.²⁷⁴ He owed a debt to the estate of Joseph Skidmore when it was settled on 15 March 1779. The Alkires were living in 1783 near Weston in what is now Lewis (then Harrison) County where they settled on 200 acres on the left hand fork of Hackers Creek.²⁷⁵ He was taxed there as a tithable in 1786. On 19 March 1798 John and Christina Alkire sold another 127 acres on the West Fork River to John Coonrod of Hardy County for £200.²⁷⁶ He died in 1828 at Weston.

George Walker. Paid £8.15sh.6d for 117 days. Nothing is known of his ancestry.²⁷⁷ He first appears in Pendleton County not long before Dunmore's War, perhaps coming out from Orange County at about the same time (1771) as Samuel Richards (q. v.). He and his wife Sarah lived on Dry Run, a tributary of the North Fork.²⁷⁸ His will is dated 17 April 1810, but does not mention all of his children.²⁷⁹

Andrew Skidmore. Paid £9.1sh.6d for 131 days. He was born on 8 November 1750 in Virginia, the youngest child of Joseph and Agnes (Caldwell) Skidmore. In his pension application he stated:

"that when about eighteen years of age he had moved from the South Branch of the Potomac to Tygart's Valley encountering all of the dangers and hardships of a frontier settlement during an active and bloody warfare with the savages."²⁸⁰

He was probably in Randolph County this early (1768), but perhaps only on hunting expeditions. However he and his father, his brothers Edward (who went to Kentucky) and Thomas, and their brother-in-law Jonas Friend were among the earliest permanent settlers in the county. Andrew Skidmore had a reputation in his teens as a vicious Indian fighter and was implicated about 1768 with Nicholas Harpole (q.v.) and others in the murder of three peaceful Indians on what is now Mill Creek in Hardy County. There is no doubt that he was one of the party that massacred five families of Indians at Bulltown in what is now Braxton County in June 1772. He was wounded at Point Pleasant in 1774. Late in the day, during the worst of a rain storm, he and several other men took shelter in a hollow log. When the log became crowded he pointed out another close by, and as he did so a chance shot tore off his index finger.²⁸¹ He married Margaret, a daughter of Arthur and Margaret (Phares) Johnson in 1783. His father Joseph Skidmore had been the proprietor of a mill on Skidmore Run in Pendleton County, and he and Andrew Skidmore undertook the construction of a mill on the Tygart's River at Westfall's

²⁷² She is not mentioned in the will of George Fultz, Senior, dated 10 February 1772. However Fultz' will mentions only his three *infant* daughters Hanna, Eve, and Susanna and Mary is likely to have been an older daughter and recently married in 1772.

²⁷³ Pendleton County Will Book 2, page 131. A settlement of his estate was recorded on 1 February 1814 (*Ibid.*, page 256).

²⁷⁴ Her family name is sometimes given as McCann. Lawrence McCann was a neighbor in 1798.

²⁷⁵ John David Davis, *Harrison County, (West) Virginia Deed Records, 1785-1810* (Heritage Books, 1993), 76. They sold this tract on 20 April 1795 to Jacob Wolf.

²⁷⁶ *Ibid.*, 159.

²⁷⁷ Jeff Carr suggest that he might be the man of this name who was the sole heir of Elizabeth (Thompson) Walker of Culpeper County. Elizabeth Walker was a daughter of George Thompson, Senior, and his wife Catherine Phillips. A number of Thompson's descendants migrated to Pendleton County, tended to associate with that area.

²⁷⁸ Morton, 491.

²⁷⁹ They were probably Joseph, Elizabeth, Phoebe, John, Levi, and William Walker according to Jeff Carr who was married to a descendant.

²⁸⁰ *Virginia Revolutionary War State Pensions*, (Virginia Genealogical Society, Richmond, 1980) 112. The legislature acted favorably, and he was granted a pension on 20 January 1819. It is important to distinguish here between the *state* pensions and the later ones granted by the *Federal* government. Andrew Skidmore had no claim under Federal law, then or later, as a soldier in the colonial army.

²⁸¹ This is on the word of his nephew Andrew Pendleton Friend (1780-1865). Thomas Collett, noticed above, also certified at the time of his application that Andrew Skidmore had been wounded in the hand at Point Pleasant. Andrew Skidmore was also paid £1.7sh for only 18 days of service under his brother-in-law Jonas Friend who was the Captain of a company called out earlier in the Tygart Valley and lumped together with Dunmore's War by the paymaster at Williamsburg. See the *ARA*, vol. 5, no. 4 (Winter 1996) 1-7, where I wrongly surmised that Captain Jonas Friend was at Point Pleasant since the payroll for his company was included with the accounts for Dunmore's War.

Ford. After work had progressed they came to the conclusion that the fall would not power a mill, and the project was abandoned. All of his 12 children were all born near this site in what is now South Elkins. He moved late in life with his younger children to what became Sutton in Braxton County where he died on 15 November 1827 and is buried in the Skidmore Cemetery.²⁸²

Isaac Henkle. Paid £9.16sh.6d for 131 days. He was born on 5 December 1754 on Dutchman's Creek in Davidson (then Rowan) County, North Carolina, a son of John Justus and Mary Magdalena (Eschmann) Henckel.²⁸³ His family removed to the beautiful Germany Valley in what is now Pendleton County in 1760.²⁸⁴ He became a brother-in-law of his future Captain as a boy of six in 1762 when John Skidmore, then 25, married his older sister Polly. Grown to adulthood Henkle served as an enlisted man under his brother-in-law at Point Pleasant, and as his Lieutenant in the expedition to relieve the settlers in the Tygart Valley in 1777. He was one of the original justices of Rockingham County, and was named a Captain there in the militia on 27 August 1781 (to replace Andrew Johnson, another brother-in-law, who had resigned). He married Mary, a daughter of John Cunningham, deceased, in the same year on 13th December 1781.²⁸⁵ When the first court was named for the new county of Pendleton County in 1788 he was a member, an appointment probably due both to his kinship with Skidmore (who was the most powerful political figure in the new county) as well as his own demonstrated abilities. He was elected to represent Pendleton County in the General Assembly in 1807-8.²⁸⁶ He died in October 1824 and is buried in the North Fork Cemetery.²⁸⁷ His will, dated 23 October 1824 and probated on 3 November 1824, named all nine of his children.²⁸⁸

There are still some mysteries to be solved about this payroll account. Captain Skidmore is said to have had three sergeants in his company, yet not a one of the rank and file with him was paid an extra stipend for the added responsibility that this rank entailed. Equally baffling is the status of Roger Patton who is paid at the same rate (2sh 6d) as Ensign Harpole, and for 131 days as opposed to Harpole's tour of only 117 days.

We still know little about the incidents that provoked the calling out of companies commanded by Captain Jonas Friend and Captain Ralph Stewart for shorter tours of duty, presumably in response to earlier troubles in 1773 with the Indians. Their men were paid at the same time and apparently at the same rate as were the rank and file at Point Pleasant.²⁸⁹ There is, however, a discrepancy in the pay of the captains. Captain Skidmore and the other captains at Point Pleasant were paid a *per diem* of 7sh 6d. Captain Friend was paid only 6sh for policing the frontier, but Captain Stewart had £16 (for 32 days) which works out to 10sh a day for his pains for what was probably similar service in 1773. Something to answer a part of these questions may be buried somewhere in the journals of the Virginia legislature, but if so I have failed to find it. Virgil Lewis (to whom these payroll accounts were sadly unknown) writing back in 1909 devoted a chapter to the "Pay of the Soldiers in Dunmore's War." He gave the following schedule for both officers and men: Major, 12sh.; *Captain*, 10sh.; Lieutenant, 7sh. 6d.; Ensign 7sh.; 1/4Master, 6sh.; Sergeant 6sh.; Corporal, 2sh.; Drummer, 2sh.; Fifer, 2sh.; Scout, 5sh.; Private, 1sh. 6d.

²⁸² Heritage of Braxton County, West Virginia, 1995, 235. See also a longer account of Andrew Skidmore on the Scudamore/Skidmore Genealogy CD-ROM (1998).

²⁸³ This account of Captain Henckel is abridged from *The Henckel Genealogy* (1964) 205-7. It has been supplied by Nedra Dickman Brill, C.G., Historian of the *Henckel Family National Association*. Mrs. Brill has very kindly read and made several useful suggestions for this article.

²⁸⁴ *Pendleton County* (1991), 136.

²⁸⁵ Isaac Henkle and Peter Vaneman were his bondsmen at his marriage. Mary Cunningham was born in 1758 in an Indian Village in Ohio while her mother was a captive of the Indians, and died on 2 March 1812 on the North Fork of the Potomac.

²⁸⁶ Leonard, 249.

²⁸⁷ They are buried in the North Fork Cemetery in Pendleton County. A marker supplied by the local chapter of the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution was placed near his grave in 1944 at the instigation of his great granddaughter Elsie Byrd Boggs. It gives his date of death as 1 November 1824.

²⁸⁸ Pendleton County Will Book IV, 91.

²⁸⁹ For Captain Friend's company see the ARA, V (no. 4) (Winter 1996) 1-7. The rank and file were universally paid 1sh 6d by the day. It would now appear that Elias Barker was an *Ensign* (paid 2sh 6d) under Friend in the pre-Point Pleasant expedition, and was promoted soon after to Lieutenant as I have noted there. For Captain Stewart and his men (largely from the Tygart Valley), see my article in the ARA, VII (no. 3) (Fall 1998) 62-6

CAPTAIN JOSEPH FRIEND'S REVOLUTIONARY PENSION PETITION

Introduced by Mr. Warren Skidmore

[This article was published (some 52 years ago) in the *Magazine of History and Biography* by the Randolph County Historical Society, No. 11 (December 1954) 19-22. It was my first effort on a historical topic, although I had written a good many articles for the *St. John's Collegian* at Annapolis and innumerable book reviews for a local newspaper. It is a fitting postscript to my later articles on his father Jonas Friend. (WS)]

Capt. Joseph Friend, one of western Virginia's most celebrated frontiersmen, led a life as exciting as any dime novel hero. His autobiographical petition for a Revolutionary pension has recently been transcribed from the original preserved at the Virginia State Library, and will be printed here in full. Materials for a large scale biography of Capt. Friend have been collected, but for the purposes of this short preface to his petition a few vital statistics seem to be most in order, particularly since an accurate account does not seem to have appeared in print.

He was born in Pendleton County, probably in 1755, the eldest child of Jonas and Sarah (Skidmore) Friend. His father served as a corporal and later as a sergeant during the French and Indian War, and was one of those who rebuilt Fort Seybert after the massacre there in 1758. He removed with his family to Leading Creek near Elkins before the Revolution where he built Friend's Fort, the site of which has been marked by the D. A. R. Jonas Friend served as a Gentleman Justice for Augusta County from 1778 to 1781, and continued to be a power among the Randolph pioneers until his retirement around the turn of the century. He is said to have died in 1807 and his wife in the year following, and both are buried on the Friend farm adjacent to the Fort.

Capt. Friend married Elizabeth Davisson (a sister of Maj. Daniel Davisson of Clarksburg) who died shortly after the birth of their only child, Mary (or "Polly"). She was subsequently adopted by her father's sister, Sarah Wilson, and the minute books show that this was legalized by a "deed" from Capt. Friend to his brother-in-law William Wilson.

Capt. Friend acquired by surveys around 1800 several tracts of land largely in what is now Webster County, and he settled there permanently about the time of his parents' death. His daughter and her husband, William Arthur, joined him there in the year 1819 and his petition was doubtless made from their joint household near Webster Springs.

The petition is not in the hand of Capt. Friend, as a comparison with authentic specimens at Richmond will show. At the Virginia State Library are two military vouchers with genuine signatures of Capt. Friend, both for beef to be used by the Monongalia County volunteers on their march to join General Clark in 1781 (one dated May 2nd of that year was given to Benjamin Cutwright, and the other of May 16th to William Robinson). Endorsements on the petition show that it was referred to Claims on December 13, 1822 and rejected by this committee on December 24th. But the following month the petition was reconsidered: on January 4th, it was found "reasonable", on the 6th a report was drawn, and the final endorsement shows that on January 15th, 1823, a bill was drawn for Capt. Friend's relief.

The text published here retains the original spelling and punctuation:

LEGISLATIVE PETITION, NICHOLAS COUNTY 13 December 1822. Req. C 8455

"To the Senate and House of Delegates for the Commonwealth of Virginia.

The Petition of Joseph Friend humbly Shewth that when he was about nineteen years of age (being a native of Virginia) he viewed with Indignation the tyranny of Great Britain towards his native Country. Your Petitioner also viewed with horror the murder of his friends who inhabited Tygarts Valley then a frontier part of Virginia. Your petitioner at that early period of his life entered as a Militia Man under the command of Capt. Benjamin Wilson to fight the savages and to avenge his Countries wrongs and continued as a soldier under the command of Wilson from the year 1776 until the year 1781 during which time your petitioner underwent much fatigue, and was exposed to great danger being often called upon to pursue, and fight the Indians, who had been committing depredation upon the frontier inhabitants of Virginia. And during which period your petitioner also submitted to great deprivation, and performed many Hazerdous tours as a ranger or Scout. Your Petitioner about the year 1781 raised a Volunteer company and marched with that company, and joined the Regiment commanded by Col. Zacknell Morgan and with that

regiment joined the army commanded by Gen. Clark, and marched against the indians to the falls of the Ohio. Your petitioner at the time that Gen. St. Clair with his army was sent to fight the Indians, tendered his services and joined that army as a Volunteer, and was present and fought in that destructive battle called St. Clairs defeat and although your petitioner in that bloody contest witnessed his companions falling on the right and on the left, and escaped with his own life narrowly Yet he was not dismayed, but determined again to face the savage foe, and to revenge the blood of his brethren. And accordingly your petitioner When Gen. Anthony Wayne with his army was sent to fight against the Indians, tendered his services, and as a volunteer joined Wayne's army. Your Petitioner so far met the confidence of Gen. Wayne that he appointed your petitioner a captain over the Spy companies, that belonged to his army. Your Petitioner closed his Military career in that Victorious battle fought by the army of Gen. Wayne by which the savages were conquered.

Although your petitioner often faced the foe, and stood amidst the danger

of Many hard fought battles, yet he never received a Scar or a wound from a ball, a sword, or a tommyhawk. But your Petitioner had the Misfortune, whilst acting as Captain of the Spies under the command of Gen. Wayne to break the rim of his belly. The pain and disability of which rupture increases with old age, and has rendered your petitioner unable to Labour for a Maintainance. It would be much more agreeable to your Petitioner to voluntarily serve his Country, than to be compelled to ask its aid but necessity knows no rule. Your petitioner has nearly burnt the lamp of time allotted to man - he is nearly 70 years of age - poor - and inform -

And hopes that inasmuch as he Voluntarily Spent the prime of his life in the Service of his Country, and became disabled whilst in that Service, that he will from the Humanity of his Country receive a small pension, during the remnant of his days, and a small sum for his present support.

JOSEPH FRIEND”

THE ANDREW SKIDMORE FAMILY OF RANDOLPH COUNTY, VIRGINIA

by Warren Skidmore

[This short article was prepared for the recent history of Randolph County, West Virginia, where it has since been published. (WS)]

Andrew Skidmore (1750-1827), the ancestor of a large family in central West Virginia, left an autobiographical account of himself written in 1818. He stated, with much more, "that when about eighteen years of age he had moved from the South Branch of the Potomac to Tygart's Valley encountering all of the dangers and hardships of a frontier settlement during an active and bloody warfare with the savages." He was probably in Randolph County this early (1768) only on hunting expeditions, but he and his brothers Edward (who went to Kentucky) and Thomas (who was the ancestor to the family in Barbour County) and their brother-in-law Jonas Friend were among the earliest permanent settlers in the county. They were descended from a family which was living by the middle of the 14th century at Westerleigh, Gloucestershire. Thomas Skidmore or Scudamore (1605-1684) of that place came to Cambridge, Massachusetts in 1636 and died at Fairfield, Connecticut. His posterity went by way of Jamaica, Long Island, Kent County, Delaware, and Washington County, Maryland, to what is now Pendleton County by 1749. Andrew Skidmore had a reputation in his teens as a vicious Indian fighter and was implicated (probably as early as 1768) in the murder of three peaceful Indians on what is now Mill Creek in Hardy County. There is no doubt that he was one of the party that massacred five families of Indians at Bulltown in what is now Braxton County in June 1772. He served under his brother Captain John Skidmore at Point Pleasant in 1774 where he had a finger shot off as he pointed out a hollow log as a place of shelter from the rain during the battle. He married Margaret Johnson in 1783; she is sometimes said (in error) to have been related to President Andrew Johnson. His father Joseph Skidmore had been the proprietor of a mill on Skidmore Run in Pendleton County which had ground grain for the army in both the French and Indian War and the Revolution. Andrew Skidmore undertook the construction of a mill on the Tygart's River at Westfall Ford. After work had progressed he came to the conclusion that the fall would not power a mill, and the project was abandoned. Their 12 children were all born near this site on the outskirts of Elkins. He moved late in life to Sutton where he is buried in the Skidmore Cemetery. His eldest son James S. Skidmore (1784-1860) married Sarah Kittle and remained in Randolph County leaving posterity here that are well-known at the present day. His son David Evans Skidmore (1837-1907) married Martha Virginia Corley, and his grandson Charles Skidmore (1868-1928) married Nettie Virginia Caplinger. His great-grandson Gerald Hively Skidmore is still living, and a great-great-grandson Charles Gerald Skidmore now lives at Fairfax, Virginia. Interested descendants of this family should make an effort to see *Thomas Skidmore (Scudamore), 1605-1684* (3rd ed., 2006) by Warren Skidmore, or the recent history of Pendleton County in this series.

DEED OF GIFT BY ANDREW SKIDMORE OF RANDOLPH COUNTY, VIRGINIA TO HIS CHILDREN

[This deed of gift by Andrew Skidmore to his younger children would first appear to have been a benevolent act by devoted father. In point of fact I suspect that it was motivated by a desperate man anxious to avoid paying a judgement awarded following a suit in chancery. Andrew Skidmore lived on another eleven years after this deed was signed presumably enjoying the comforts afforded by his children's chattels! It is recorded in the Randolph County Deeds, liber VII, folio 52. (WS)]

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS that I, Andrew Skidmore of Elk River, in

Randolph County and State of Virginia, for and in consideration of the natural love and affection which I have to my six children, Joseph Skidmore, Jesse Skidmore, John Skidmore, Benjamin Skidmore, Margaret Skidmore and Rebecca Skidmore of the aforesaid place as well as for the further consideration of One Dollar to me in hand paid, by the said Joseph, Jesse, John, Benjamin, Margaret and Rebecca Skidmore at or before the ensealing and delivery of these presents, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, have granted and by these presents, do give, grant unto the said Joseph, Jesse, John, Benjamin, Margaret and Rebecca Skidmore, their executors, administrators and assigns, all my personal property, consisting of horses, cattle, hogs, plantation tools and household furniture; also all debts due to me either by Bond, Note, open account,

TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the said property unto them the said Joseph, Jesse, John, Benjamin, Margaret and Rebecca Skidmore, their executors, administrators and assigns in equal share forever; and the said Andrew Skidmore for himself, his executors, and administrators, the said property unto the said Joseph, Jesse, John, Benjamin, Margaret and Rebecca Skidmore, their executors, administrators and assigns against the claim of him the said Andrew Skidmore his executors and administrators, shall and will warrant and forever defend by these presents.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF the said Andrew Skidmore, hath hereunto signed and delivered

In the presence of

J. D. Sutton

Andrew Skidmore (seal)

George Davis

Andrew Skidmore, Jr.

Randolph County, August term, 1816.

This deed of Gift, from Andrew Skidmore to Joseph, Jesse, John, Benjamin, Margaret and Rebecca Skidmore, was presented in Court and acknowledged by the said Andrew Skidmore and ordered to be recorded.

Teste: A. Earle, Clk R. C.

THE LEGISLATIVE PETITION OF ANDREW SCIDMORE OF NICHOLAS COUNTY, VIRGINIA, 1818.

[This legislative petition from Nicholas County was received at Richmond by the House of Delegates and referred to the Committee on Claims on 7 December 1818.

The original copy, Req. C 8348, is at the Virginia State Library. (WS)]

TO THE HONOURABLE THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF VIRGINIA, the Petition of Andrew Skidmore of the County of Nicholas. Humbly Sheweth that when about Fifteen years of age he moved from the South Branch of Potomac to Tygars Valley, Encountering all the dangers and hardships of a frontier Settlement, During a State of active and Bloody warfare with the Savages, and as early as the year Seventeen Hunderd and Seventy Four was cauled out Under the Command of Col^o Andrew Lewis to point Pleasand, at which place he was Severley wounded in the hand, the effects of which now press heavily on him, and Extort in the last Stages of life, that assistance which Better health Refused to ask or a Soldier's pride Deigned to have Received Your Petitioner therefore humbly prays that your Honourable Body will pass a law for his Releave as to you Seem Just and Right and vour petitioner as in Duty Bound will ever Pray &c -----

Andrew Scidmore

[Appended to above]

Randolph County To wit Virginia

Personally appeared before me the subscriber a Justice of the Peace for said County Thomas Collitt and made oath that he was at pnt Plesant under the command Connl. Anidrew Lewis in the old Indian war and that Andrew Skidmore was there in the Service under him and that he the said Skidmore was wounded there in the Battel. Giving under my hand this 26 day August, 1818.

John M. Hart

Certify that Andrew Skidmore is very old and a poor man and was a good Solder & friend to his Countary. So considered by all that knew him.

W^m Marteney

THE SKIDMORE-JOHNSON CONNECTION, A NEW LOOK AT AN OLD MISTAKE!

by Warren Skidmore

These notes were put together at the request of David Armstrong, editor of the *Allegheny Regional Ancestors*, who felt that the truth about a widely believed error should be better known. This article was published in the *ARA*, vol. 4, no.2 (Summer, 1995), pages 33-5.]

Act One of our drama begins with Archibald W. Corley, a great-grandson of Andrew Skidmore and Margaret Johnson of Randolph County.²⁹⁰ He took a considerable interest (even pride) in his Skidmore ancestry in a period when this was not common. As a practicing attorney he spent much of his time in courthouses and had "stoped (sic) off one time at Harrisonburg from the train to look at the old records for my family." It was doubtless at this time that he located an Andrew Johnson there, made him the *father* of Margaret Skidmore (she was in fact his youngest sister, a posthumous child of Arthur Johnson), and produced a tale out of the whole cloth that this Andrew Johnson was the grandfather of the president of the same name.

In 1914 his distant cousin, Minna S. Hyman (Mrs. Harry), of San Antonio, Texas, wrote to Counsellor Corley (now in his mid-sixties and practicing in a sleepy country town) asking for some genealogical information. She was descended from William Wilson who had married Sarah Friend, a daughter of Jonas and Sarah (Skidmore) Friend. Corley answered her letter on 2 October 1914, and wrote again on 19 December 1914 sending her some rather careless information on her Randolph and Pendleton County ancestors. Mrs. Hyman was not a descendant of the Johnsons, but he wrote gratuitously in December (on the stationery of A. W. Corley & C. F. Greene, Attorneys and Counselors at Law, Sutton, West Virginia):

"Andrew Skidmore was born in 1751, died in 1827, his wife was Margaret Johnson of Andrew Johnson, she died in Randolph County, Virginia, in 1809 and is buried on what is now the Odd fellows home for W. Va. at Elkins, she was an aunt of Andrew Johnson the 17th President of the United States."²⁹¹

Most genealogical correspondence eventually gets trashed but Mrs. Hyman saved hers, and I was able to make pencil copies of these letters (and another from Claude W. Maxwell, Counsellor at Law at Elkins, dealing largely with Friend's Fort) back in the pre-Xerox period.

The Second Act involved John D. Sutton who received a somewhat embellished tale of the Johnson connection which he published in January 1919 (after Corley's death) in his *History of Braxton County and Central West Virginia*.²⁹² Publication led to an immediate acceptance, and Act Three was played on the grounds of the Old Fellow's Home at Elkins. Here, on 8 July 1929, the Margaret Johnson Skidmore monument (now sadly vandalized) was unveiled and dedicated before about 2000 people. The plaque parroted the Corley correspondence:

"Margaret Johnson Skidmore; daughter of Andrew Johnson; sister of Jacob Johnson; Aunt of Andrew Johnson, 17th President of the United States. Was married to Andrew Skidmore, a soldier of the Revolution in 1783, the mother of twelve children. She died in 1808."

The speakers included a United States Senator, and a special Skidmore-Johnson issue of the Randolph County Historical Society Magazine was published to commemorate the event.

Sadly, more than one member of the West Virginia family later visited the Greeneville, Tennessee, home of the president and convinced Mrs. Margaret Johnson Patterson Bartlett (a greatgranddaughter) of the truth of the Pendleton County story. They were true believers who had been led down the garden path, and it would

²⁹⁰ He was a son of William Fogg Corley and Sarah Ann Skidmore (1821-1880), and a grandson of James Skidmore (1784-1860) and Sarah Kittle of Elkins.

²⁹¹ Corley had published earlier an expanded account of this in a five-page biographical sketch written with his cousin John Henry Conrad, clerk of the circuit court of Lewis County, in Bernard L. Butcher's *Genealogical and Personal History of the Upper Monongahela Valley West Virginia* (New York, 1912), II, 778-82. Conrad was a grandson of James Madison and Edith (Skidmore) Corley and this article had sections on their mutual Corley and Skidmore-Johnson ancestors.

²⁹² The Johnson fiction is told here once again on page 431, and Sutton added an appreciative note about the help received from the late A. W. Corley on page 434. I do not want to malign the work of John D. Sutton who did collect a great deal of exceedingly useful (and remarkably accurate) information from several of his other elderly Skidmore cousins then living in the Braxton County area.

serve no useful purpose to identify them at this late date. There can be no doubt, however, that the acceptance by the president's family has made Corley's tale even harder to stamp out.

If I may be permitted a personal aside, I have told anyone who would listen since the 1940s that the Johnson connection was completely fraudulent but have resisted telling the full story until now.²⁹³ I put the editors of the Henckel genealogy (Andrew Johnson of Pendleton County had married Hannah Henckel as his first wife) on the alert before publication, but they still repeated the presidential story. Since then I have also published two editions of my Skidmore family history and denounced the Johnson error in both.²⁹⁴

The next actor in our drama was the late Mary Harter (1911-1992), my candidate for the first inductee to the West Virginia Genealogists' Hall of Fame when it is formed.²⁹⁵ We knew that Andrew Johnson had sold all his lands in Pendleton County but where he went, if it was not North Carolina, was still unknown. Mary, with more faith that the truth would out than I could muster, undertook to find him. She had the means and leisure to travel *and find him she did* in Nicholas County, Kentucky, after a county-by-county search that took three years! She announced her discovery in the Fall 1973 issue of the *Henckel Genealogical Bulletin* which she then edited and published.

It was a remarkable detective story. Andrew Johnson had married *Alsey* (Elsie or Else), a daughter of Henry Black, as his second wife by a bond dated 11 October 1783 in Rockingham County. The original bond survived signed by both Andrew Johnson and Andrew Skidmore, his bondsman. Mary had a tracing of these signatures, and found a microfilm of the original consent note dated 29 May 1796 at Paris, Kentucky, to the marriage of Andrew Johnson's daughter Abigail and Enoch Robnett. The two signatures (written over 12 years apart) matched perfectly, and most fortuitously *Alsey Johnson* (while only a stepmother), signed giving her consent as well. Proof positive (all that Mary would accept) had been found. Johnson died there before 9 May 1805 when an inventory was filed of his estate in Nicholas County.

Mary's account of the pursuit is still in print, and recommended highly to the interested reader. She included a short sermon:

"It is tragic that the Junkins [who edited the Henckel Genealogy] were imposed on by self-styled historians, and used this material [on the presidential connection]. The real tragedy is that once an error such as this appears in print, it is almost impossible to correct it. One thousand copies of this mistake are in print to haunt family researchers forever. It is surely true that in a 1447-page [Henckel] genealogy, not every person listed can be so placed with "documentary evidence" ... but when a well-known person is listed without proof, it reflects on the accuracy of the entire book."

²⁹⁶

Recently I looked at a reference book published just two years ago called *American Presidential Families*. It has 792 pages, some colored coat of arms, an eminent publisher, and sells for \$95.00.²⁹⁷ After some nonsense

²⁹³ I have no great quarrel with A. W. Corley, who was no doubt a lovely man apart from his aspirations to bask in reflected glory. He wrote friendly, well-intentioned letters to Mrs. Hyman, and does not seem to have ever expected any payment for his troubles.

²⁹⁴ *Thomas Skidmore (Scudamore), 1605-1684, of Westerleigh, Gloucestershire, and Fairfield, Connecticut*. See page 80 in the first edition (1980), and page 99 in the second (1985). A third edition is in preparation.

²⁹⁵ Mary Elizabeth (McCollam) Harter was a Fellow of the American Society of Genealogists, an organization limited to 50 family historians elected for their contributions to the field.. She conceived and pushed to completion the indexes to the 1830 and 1850 censuses of Ohio, edited the 1810 census index of Pennsylvania, wrote innumerable articles and books on West Virginia families, lectured widely, did two printed editions of the Pendleton County marriages, and abstracted all of the early Pendleton County deeds with any genealogical significance. (These are only her accomplishments that I either participated in or have benefited from; doubtless there were many others.) She was born at Belington, but lived for many years near Akron. She dropped by the house frequently (Bert's greyish-lavender Thunderbird gave a bit of unaccustomed class to the driveway) always bearing gifts of fresh produce or chestnuts in season from the farm, or something for the children. She and Bert later retired to Key West, Florida, and we have yet to see her replacement.

²⁹⁶ *Henckel Genealogical Bulletin*, Volume 4 Number 2, page 153. The complete volume is currently available from Mrs. Nedra D. Brill, C.G., 2410 N.E. 58th Street, Portland, OR 972134002 for \$10.00. (Mrs. Brill is the current editor of the *Bulletin* who has maintained the level of To which we can only add *Amen*!

²⁹⁷ *American Presidential Families, with Political Essays by Hugh Brogan and Family Essays by Charles Mosley. Biographical Details and Descendants Tables Compiled by Charles Mosley*. Macmillan Publishing Company, New York, and Maxwell Macmillan Canada, Toronto, 1993.

about a differing Virginia ancestry for the president it adds parenthetically, perhaps from the Greeneville homestead, “(other authorities have argued that Andrew JOHNSON, of Augusta County, Va., was the father of Jacob Johnson mentioned below).” Corley the *authority* has a nice ring to it!

Now for the epilogue to our drama. The writer

Lately Thomas (who spent weeks working in the Johnson papers at the Library of Congress) found that the president learned very late in life, long after it was of much interest to either him or the Tennessee electorate, that his father Jacob Johnson was born in England and had sailed from Newcastle for America about 1795!²⁹⁸excellence found in the early years.) To the notes given by Harter on page 154 the following unpublished information may be added: Arthur Johnson, Senior, was in what is now Rockingham County, Virginia, as early as 15 September 1742 when he appears on a list of Captain Hugh Thompson's delinquents. His son John Johnson (born 1745) married Mary Sheltman (or Shelpman) on 17 August 1763 at the Cook's Creek Presbyterian Church. They were living in 1785 in Harrison County (and for a year or two thereafter, perhaps that part now Randolph), but had returned by 1788 to Rockingham County where the probate on his estate was given to his eldest son John Johnson, Junior, on 22 February 1796. Arthur Johnson, Junior, the youngest son (born about 1750), and his wife Elizabeth Harrison lived for a time on the North Fork in Pendleton County near his brother Andrew, but moved later to Harrison County. He was taxed there as late as 1807 on the West Fork River, but removed in the same year to Bath Township, Greene County, Ohio. After an interval in Indiana he died in March 1823 in Grandview Township, Edgar County, Illinois.

²⁹⁸ Lately Thomas, *The First President Johnson, The Three Lives of the Seventeenth President. of the United States of America*. New York, 1968, pages 8-9.

JOHN SKIDMORE OF BRAXTON COUNTY AND HIS REMARKABLE TOY CLOCK.

by Warren Skidmore

[This article appeared in the *Allegheny Regional Ancestors*, vol. 3, no. 1 (Spring 1994), page 3. This John is one of my very favorite Skidmores, and I would liked to have seen his hand-carved toy clock in operation! (WS)]

JOHN SKIDMORE was born 15 August 1800 in Randolph County, (West) Virginia, a son of Andrew and Margaret (Johnson) Skidmore.

On 7 November 1818 (immediately after their father's death) Benjamin Skidmore conveyed 100 acres to his brother Jesse Skidmore for support, clothing, and boarding of John Skidmore who is "supposed to be incapable of managing his own business." John Skidmore lived with his brother Jesse until 1840 when Jesse, then of Kanawha County, deeded back this land on 16 January 1841 as his wife had recently died.

THE GREENBRIER ERA, a weekly newspaper, published an article in 1858 from Braxton Court House (Sutton) about this John Skidmore: "We have in Braxton County a remarkable mechanical genius named Skidmore, who, although unable to write, without any other tool than a penknife, constructed a clock which not only kept good time but moved a number of automata, made to resemble a company of soldiers and their officers, which made their appearance at regular intervals and performed various military evolutions. He afterwards attempted to get up a subscription to defray the expense of construction a clock designed to run for a year without being wound up. The attempt to secure the subscription failed but nobody doubts the ability of Skidmore to construct the clock. The man, it is said, is not able to distinguish between a five dollar bank bill and a ten."

Today John Skidmore would probably be recognized as an *idiot savant* (a learned idiot), and one of a small company of mental defectives who can do lightning calculations or who exhibit some great untaught musical talent.

He was living in the 1870 census with his niece Elizabeth Coberly and her husband Robert Jackson in Braxton County. Nothing more has been learned of him. It seems likely that he was buried in the Skidmore Cemetery at Sutton but, alas, no stone marks his grave.

“SOMEWHERE IN FRANCE,” LETTERS HOME FROM AN A.E.F “SAMMY” IN 1918.



Newton Bland Nicholas Skidmore was born on 21 April 1890 and spent most of his life at Jefferson in Ashtabula County, Ohio. He married Pauline Zeiger on 17 April 1917 and registered for the draft a few weeks later on 5 June 1917. He gave his address as R.F.D. #4, Jefferson, Ohio, and his occupation as the driver of an oil wagon for the Standard Oil Company. He was drafted and enrolled in Company M, 331st Infantry on September 18, 1917 at the age of 27. He was promoted to Private 1st Class on April 1, 1918 and to Corporal on June 17, 1918. He was not happy to have been drafted as a married man, but seems to have reached an accommodation with the army at Camp Sherman. He missed trench warfare in France and was honorably discharged on the 8 February 1919, and died at Jefferson, Ohio on 15 January 1952.

Letters from Camp Sherman, Chillicothe, Ohio

Sept 26, 1917
Camp Sherman
331 U.S. Inf., Co. M
Chillicothe, Ohio

[To] Mr. Ernest Skidmore
109 Harrison Avenue²⁹⁹
Cuyahoga Falls, Ohio

Dear Bro & Sis

Rec'd your letter today and very glad to hear from you.

We are getting along very well. Have got most of our clothes now. I have everything I need except leggings.

I bet you were glad to get home. Well I must not talk about that.

As far as being a soldier I rather like it. But I don't like being taken away from my wife just as we were getting along good. I only hope that you and Ed³⁰⁰ don't get into this.

Everything is very nice here. We can go to church on Sundays. It is pretty nice to go to church after all even if you don't live up to everything.

I had a letter from Pauline³⁰¹ today She is well but says she can't eat anything. This is harder on her than anyone else, even me. For if I never get back she will always be heart broken. But I think I will come out OK.

²⁹⁹ The street name and number were changed about 1930 to 2475 Sixth Avenue, Cuyahoga Falls, Ohio.

³⁰⁰ Their brother [William] Edmund Skidmore of Jefferson, Ohio.

³⁰¹ His wife Pauline, formerly Zieger.

We expect to go to France the first of the year.

I am hoping to get a pass to Chillicothe Sunday.

We are getting some stiff drilling now and they are increasing every day. But I would rather do that than lay around and think. Sunday was the worst day I have put in since I came here. The YMCA is doing a great thing. The soldiers in each Reg[iment] has a nice YMCA. It is fitted out as show and every evening there something doing to entertain us boys.

Well I have written one letter already and am quite tired. Have written two letters to pals today.

With love and best wishes,

Your bro

Bland

Camp Sherman

Oct 4, 1917

Dear Bro & Sister

Will try to answer your letter of the day before yesterday. Was certainly glad to hear from you.

I have been sick for three days. We got some poisoned food from somewhere and had the diarrhea. Some of the men were so bad they had to go to the hospital for an operation for piles. Its [blank] I tell you. The Captain is taking a look to see what is wrong.

Inez,³⁰² I received your box of grapes and thank you very much for them but I guess I will have to throw them out as they are all mashed ready to make wine and the government won't let us have liquor of any kind. Oh I guess I can get a little out of them.

I hear from Pauline every day she is in Painesville [Ohio] this week helping Mrs. Strock. I guess she is going home this week. I didn't know she tried to get us exempted until a few days ago. I guess though if she could of sworn to her belief it would of done the work. For I heard that a married man of our Co[mpany] had a letter from his wife and gave it to the Captain and he said he would get him exempt. I wouldn't care to be out if I wasn't married. Take my advice and stay out if you can. For it certainly is hard on a married man.

I guess another bunch from Jefferson and Ashtabula got here last night. We heard they were coming into our Co[mpany]. You ought to have seen the excitement among the boys. But they put them in other end of the Camp. Otto Reeder is with them.

The boys from our bunch that were discharged are going home I guess. It makes the rest of us kind of homesick to see them go. Only two out of the bunch from Jefferson and Ashtabula that came when I did are going.

We were out to the aviator's field the other day. A fellow from the field at Dayton landed and gave an exhibition. It was quite good. But I don't want to go in for any of that stuff.

Well I must bring this to close soon for I guess we are in for a hike of about six or eight miles this P.M. And my "tummy" feels like it was bust.

Ernest, I would be glad to spend my furlough at your place but I guess we can't get anything of the kind until we are ready to go across. So I guess if any of you folks want to see me for awhile your will have to come here. Would be tickled to to see any of my folks any old time. So if you want a little trip you and Inez come down some Sat[urday] and stay over Sunday.

I am going to have Pauline come down in about a month. Gee, wouldn't that be nice though if she came down to your place. Try and get her interested for I am afraid she is worrying herself sick.

I had a letter from mother the same day I got yours. They are all well, and getting along good. They are pretty well pleased with their farm. Believe me old boy this is the farming country. We get two hikes a week out in the country and I tell you there is some corn here.

Well both of you take care of yourselves and write often. Don't wait for an answer but write anyway, for I average about five letters a day.

Look out that your back don't get the better of you. Tell Uncle Eds³⁰³ to write for if there is anything that cheers me up it's a letter.

³⁰² Inez (Stormer) Skidmore, his sister-in-law.

³⁰³ His uncle Edmond Stonestreet of 1627 High Street in Cuyahoga Falls.

Chet is well and getting along good. I don't see much of him anymore. He bunks upstairs and I am down. Well I must close and get this in the mail. Inez I will thank you again for the packages of your cookies and candy was certainly good. The grapes would have fine except they were mashed.

Well goodbye,

Bland

P.S. Don't worry about me being [sick?] for I am OK now.

Camp Sherman

Oct 11, 1917

Mr. E. C. Skidmore

Cuyahoga Falls, Ohio

Dear Bro & Sister

Will try and answer your letter of a few days ago. Was glad you are both well. I am well and getting along good. Ernest just let that watch go. I am getting along alright without it. We just came back from a lecture about Liberty Bonds. They are urging every soldier to buy them. Its alright for some of them but I can't buy any for I have a wife to help support. I think everyone that isn't in the service should buy as many he could. But for me I can't I think I am doing my bit already. Inez you send cookies to let you know don't worry about that. They are sure good. We don't get any fancy grub here.

I had a letter from mother yesterday. They are all well except colds. We have colds here all the time.

I am going to try to get home for Thanksgiving. Don't know if I will make it or not. If I do you folks had better come up. For I guess we are going across January 1st. Pauline was coming here Sunday a week. But her mother I guess is in bad shape so she can't come. I had planned on it so much too. But I would rather see her take care of her mother.

I am going to look up Claud Sunday.

Well I can't think of anything to write so had better close. I am going to try and get to town Saturday.

Hope you are well.

Inez if you want to send more cookies send them now.

Your Bro

Bland

Oct 25 1917

Dear Bro & Sister

After so long a time I'll try to answer your letter of several days ago. I am well, only a little flu. I was at home from Saturday noon until Tuesday and you may know. Its damn tough in this old camp now. I am not as well satisfied as I was before going home.

Everyone is well out there and you bet were glad to see me. I had a great time and I guess that's what makes me so blue. Dad hasn't moved yet.

We are having some awful weather here. Its done everything except the sun to shine. But I couldn't see if it did. Damn I am bluer than indigo and don't care who knows it. I wish the old Kaiser would hurry up and die so this thing would be over. I think we are going to get a chance to see France yet. Our General told us yesterday we were to go in three months. I wouldn't mind if I wasn't married but it damned tough on me.

By the time this thing is over I wont have anything left.

Well how are you making it? I hope you are all well.

Inez, the cookies were fine and I thank you for them. Our grub is poor at present.

Here is our prayer: Our father who art in Washington Sam be thy name, Thy kingdom come, thy will be done in this outfit the same as any other one. Give us this day our daily rations of meat balls, beans, and stews. Lead us into some saloon where we can get good Lager Beer and we'll enlist and be thine forever. Amen.

I haven't seen Claud this week. He was well the last time I saw him. I saw Carl Gratz from Akron Tuesday night. He was over to our Barracks. He is pretty homesick. Well I'll have to sign off as this is all of my paper.

Answer soon.

With best wishes,

Your bro

Bland

Oct 27, 1917

Mr & Mrs E. C. Skidmore

Cuyahoga Falls, Ohio

Dear Bro & Sis

Rec'd your letter last evening and was surely glad to hear from you and glad you are all well.

I was dreaming of you last night. I though you were with me and we went into battle and out of ammunition. Gee old boy I hope you are never dragged into this and if you know what is good for you you'll stay out too. Gordon and Mae wasn't home Sunday and that damn fool is trying to enlist in the aviation corps.³⁰⁴ He had better stay at home and take care of Mae and his mother. But I guess he'll leave.

Wish you and Inez could down to some of our football games. Our team played a real hard game with one of the other soldier teams and it rained them out. The score was six to six. I know you would enjoy them. Can't you come down and visit our camp some Sunday? It would be a treat to me as I never have had any company since coming here. But I want Pauline to come down in about three weeks.

Ernest I want to thank you for the two dollars you sent me. But we got paid Monday although I sent most of mine home. One of our Lieutenants was telling me that in a few days a law was going into effect to send half of a married man's wages to his wife and the Government would send as much. So Pauline can live on my wages after we get started. I bought a fifty dollar bond and have to pay \$5.00 out of each month's wages for ten months. I do hope and pray that I pay for it outside of the army for if I have to stay here a year or two I'll just go nuts, that's all. If I wasn't married I would be having a good time. But as it is I am having everything except a good time. Although I'm not homesick. But I guess that Pauline understands if it is nice tomorrow.

I am going out into the country for a hike and maybe stop at some good old farmer's house for supper. I can hardly go our feed since I came back here. I'll tell you that mother and the kid sure did feed me good while at home.

Well it is most time for retreat and I have got to go to be there so I'll say goodbye.

I am well and hope you are both well.

I am going to write to some of Uncle Ed's tomorrow. Take care of your selves and write often.

Your Bro

Bland

Camp Sherman

Dec 8, 1917

Mr. & Mrs. E. C. Skidmore

Cuyahoga Falls

Dear Bro & Sister

I will try and write you a few lines I've been pretty busy lately. Pauline was here last week, went home Monday. I heard from her today. Her dad came near getting killed. Don't know how it happened. He has concussion of the brain. I guess he is pretty bad.

³⁰⁴ His brother-in-law Gordon Griffith (1895-1973) and sister May Skidmore Griffith, whose parents were both born in Wales, went to Canada and enlisted as a pilot for the Canadian R.A.F. He flew throughout the war, and for recreation all his life.

We are under quarantine for measles. Don't know if I will get home for Christmas or not. I want to go if I possibly can. If I get to go you two better come home for I guess we are going across soon. At least everything points that way now.

Pauline and dad³⁰⁵ are trying to get me out of here. The papers are in here now. That is they are in Gen[eral] Glenn's office. I don't know if it is going to do any good or not. I hope so for I am getting tired of this kind of life.

How did you come out with your exemption? I hope you don't have to go to war, for it is hard on anyone that is married. I would give most anything if I could get home.

Pauline is just worrying herself to death. She is getting thin and don't look well at all. Her mother has been sick for a long time and has to have an operation soon, and now her dad is hurt and is liable to be laid up for a long time. And he is in debt I don't hardly see how they are going to make it. Wish I could get home to take care of her.

Of course there is a slight chance of getting out, but very slight at that. Believe me you better fight your case to the last ditch. I hope you or Ed either one don't have to come.

Inez I do thank you very much for the box. Everything was just fine. I rec'd a nice big box from Pauline yesterday. She sent some chicken and it almost makes me homesick to think of chicken. We don't get that very often here. We had turkey for Thanksgiving.

We are having our first real Winter here now. It snowed last night and has been snowing all day. We haven't been out today only to clean away the snow.

I wish I could get out. If I don't I hope we get busy and settle and settle this thing up. I would like to see the end of this old war. Well I must hurry and finish as it is about time for retreat.

I hope you are well. I am feeling just fine now. But have had an awful sore throat and cold for a few days. But its about gone now.

Don't do as I have done. But write soon.

Your Bro,
Bland

Dec 16 1917

Mr. Ernest Skidmore
Cuyahoga Falls,
Ohio

Dear Bro & Sister

Just a few lines this evening. I am well and hope you are the same.

I hope to get home for Christmas and will expect to see you two there. We under quarantine for measles but hope to get out soon if there is no more cases. I am to get a pass if we get out. All the married men get home on Christmas. So you can bet some of the boys are sore. Only thirty per cent of our Co[mpany] is allowed to go home and the married men get first chance.

My finger are so stiff I can hardly write so I am going to cut my letter short and will tell you all about everything when I see you. Now come home if you can for I would like to see you before I go across and I feel certain we will go soon for we have almost completed our course of training here. We are learning to shoot now and that is about all we are to get here.

If you have as hard a time reading this as I have writing it I pity you.

So goodnight,

Your bro
Bland

³⁰⁵ His father James Hanson Skidmore (1865-1939).

[Printed stationery] *Knights of Columbus, War Activities, Camp Merritt, New Jersey.*

May 27, 1918

[To his wife Pauline Skidmore]

My darling wifey

Just a few lines tonight to let you know I am well and feeling fine.

We turned in all our worn and misfit clothes. I got rid of my white coat. Told them it was too small. If anything was just worn a little bit we got new ones. Some of the boys haven't got any clothes except their underwear tonight.

Tomorrow we get passes to New York City for twenty-four hrs. I don't know if I will go or not. Wish you were here to go with me. Then I would enjoy myself.

How is Johnny Boy? I would like to see him and Ed's kids, in fact would like to see you all.

Girlie when I get across I want you to send me those pictures also one of the family pictures.

I am sending you a cartoon of myself that one of my squad made of me. Do you remember Str[-]z, the fellow I said was so slow? He is the guy that made it. He is going to make me a larger one. This is too young for me and I think looks just like Charlie. How is mother getting along? I hope she is better. Tell all the folks I would like for them to write for it is quite lonesome now since I can't see my old baby darling every night.

Well girlie never mind it is soon going to be over with and I'll come back to you. I hope and trust you aren't worrying are you darling, for you must not do that for you must be brave. Well sweetheart I must close. I hope to hear from you soon.

Tell all the folks I said hello. Write to me here and I'll get it wherever I go.

Now darling I must say goodnight.

I send me love to all and keep a good portion for yourself. So goodnight kitten.

As ever

Your hubby

Bland

Co. M, 331 Inf

Camp Merritt, N.J.

[Post Card of the New Public Library, at Fifth Avenue from 40th to 42nd Street, New York City]

"Am safely on Board Ship. Good By and Good luck

Pv't Newton B. Skidmore

Co M 331 Inf A.E.F."

[TO] Mr. E. C. Skidmore

Cuyahoga Falls

109 Harrison Avenue

Ohio

[Postmark] *Military/Post*

Office/Soldiers Mail, [date illegible]

Letters from "Somewhere in France"

No date. Postmarked 13 July 1918.

"Somewhere in France.

Dear Bro & Sister At last I've got settled and will try to write you a few lines. I am well and hope you are the same. I like this country fine. We are having dandy weather here and drilling again.

Wish I could tell you of all I see over here. I am sure it would be interesting to you but of course I can't. So will have to wait until I come back.

The people are good to us Sammies³⁰⁶ but of course we can't understand each other yet. I am trying to learn to speak French.

If you enlist I wish we could be in the same company.

Our cousin Harry Carper³⁰⁷ is in the same Division as I am in but I have only seen him once. He is a baker.

I guess Gordon will soon learn how to fly as he is interested in such work. But for myself I would rather fight on the ground.

We had quite a nice trip coming over. I was sick one day.

How is Uncle Eds? Tell them I send my best regards.

Yes Inez, I would be glad if Pauline would come and visit you folks for I am afraid she will work too hard as she is at home all the time. I don't want her to work at all but she is very ambitious and wants to add to our little savings while I am away. She would like to join the Red Cross Nurses but I don't want her to do that as it would be almost impossible for us to see each other here.

Well I don't know of anything to write that would be of interest to you.

Take care of yourselves and don't work too hard.

Please write as often as possible for I am anxious to hear from you.

One thing I almost forgot to tell you. I am Corporal now was appointed some time ago. I am going to do my best and try to go higher.

Well it is almost time for retreat so will close.

With best regards,

Your Bro
Bland"

[Censored

1st Lieut. Chas E. Hertzler
331. Inf.]

"Somewhere in France.

Sunday July 21 1918

My Dear Bro & Sister.

I will now try to answer your letter of several days ago. I was sure glad to hear from you I am well and hope you are the same.

Well there isn't much to tell you I guess you get more war news than I do and I never know just what I can write. But I guess the Allies are giving the Dutch the Devil now.

I haven't seen any real warfare yet and don't know if I will very soon or not. But I don't think so.

Our company is on detached service for a few days. I like it quite well it gives us a rest from our other work.

We hear the big guns occasionally. But if all reports are true the Dutch will soon be "finish" as the French people say. You ought to see me trying to talk to those people I make motions and say any old thing that I think of.

Wish you could visit me in my new home I am sleeping in a hay mow it makes a good bed.

I haven't had any mail for several days and I am getting quite anxious to hear from home. Seen a boy from near home one day last week. It is nice to talk to someone from home away over here.

Well there isn't anything I can write so will close.

Write all the news and write as often as possible.

Your Bro

Corp. Newton B. Skidmore

Co. M, 331 Reg. Inf. N.A.

APO 762

American E. F."

³⁰⁶ Sammy, From Uncle Sam.

³⁰⁷ Harry Carper, a son of Caleb and Sabina Ellen (1863-1938) Skidmore Carper.

[Envelope franked] Soldier Mail
[Circular stamp] A.E.F. PASSED AS
CENSORED
A. 1497 -
Censored by [Illegible] Chaplain

[TO:] Mr. E. C. Skidmore
109 Harrison Ave
Cuyahoga Falls, Ohio
U.S.A.

“Somewhere in France
Sept 16, 1918

Dear Bro & Sister

Rec'd your letter of Aug 13 and was certainly glad to hear from you. I am well and hope you are the same.

It has been very hot here until a few days ago now it is cool and nice.

Inez you said I should be glad I wasn't pitching hay I guess that wouldn't be much hotter than what we are doing. I rec'd six letters this morning. And you can't believe how much better I feel after reading them. Something from everyone except Ed. I guess he is too dammed busy fixing his motorcycle to think of anyone else.

Inez I thank you very much for the picture. You look very good in your Red Cross outfit. I was hoping you all would have 'a family picture made when you were out home. But Mother says you didn't. Pauline wrote saying had just had one taken of the folks at home and would send one to me.

Wish you could be in the same Co[mpany] with me if you go into training. Believe me we have got a real outfit. Haven't seen anyone yet we would have to take back seat for.

Well I must close. I hope you pardon this short letter Write as often as possible and I'll do my best.

With best regards

your Bro

Corp. Newton B. Skidmore

Co. M 331 Reg Inf .

American E.F.

Via N.Y.”

Censored by

[Postmark] 18 Sep 1918]

[Printed stationery] *American/YMCA/On
Active Service/with the/American
Expeditionary Force*

“Somewhere in France”

Dear Bro & Sister

Just a few lines to let you know I am well and getting along fine. It has been quite awhile since I wrote you but I know you hear about me through Mother and it is quite a job to write anything of interest.

Don't think I don't want to write to you for I do. Have made several attempts to answer your letter in the last few days and of course I write Mother and Pauline every few days.

Ed picked up courage and sent me a few lines some time ago.

Mother says they are geting along fine at home. I am very glad for Dad has been in hard luck long enough. I am afraid his job will be too heavy for him in time.

Everything is going good over here. We are in great spirits. Just fighting for one thing and that is to lick Kaiser and get home. Believe me that is going to be the happiest day of my life. But I am very glad I come to the army for I don't think anyone will be sorry for the time he has spent. I have seen a lot of country I never could of hope of seeing in civil life and I think I am sure the training has done me a lot of good.

Pauline is getting along very good and is working in the Beckwith House in Jefferson. I didn't want her to work but she is more content at work. She sent me a picture of herself and May and Mayme also. Mother sent hers and Dads, one of Chas & Paul and one of Ed's kids.

Those are great kids of Ed's, anyone should be proud of them.

Can't you and Inez send your picture? I will send you mine as soon as I go back to my company. Had some taken sometime ago. But I am on detached ! service just now. Still spend Sunday with the Co[mpany].

How are you getting along in the shop? I hope everything is booming and continues good for I must get a good job when I get home. You see I am planning already. Well it don't cost anything to dream.

Well folks I must close. Hoping the few lines finds you well and enjoying life. Write as often as possible.

Your Bro

Corp Newton B. Skidmore

Co. M 331 Inf

A.P.O.762

American E. F.

Via N. Y."

Censored By

A. Stanton,

2nd Lt.

Newton Bland Skidmore died at the Ashtabula General Hospital on 15 January 1952. His first wife (and mother of his five sons and a daughter) had died on 15 February 1934. He married secondly Isabel Diemer (the widow of Anthony L. Mayer) on 9 May 1936 who survived him, as did all his children and three stepsons and a stepdaughter. According to a long newspaper obituary he was a retired contractor and sawmill operator, and widely known as a fisherman.

RICHARD SKIDMORE, JUNIOR (1739-1820), KNOWN AS “OLD SKID,” HIS ANCESTRY, AND HIS POSTERITY AT DANVERS IN MASSACHUSETTS.³⁰⁸

by Warren Skidmore

“Old Skid” is one of the most fascinating men of his surname yet studied. He was a country boy in Massachusetts who turned into a local “renaissance man” at Danvers. Richard Skidmore, Senior, his father, is first noticed at Shrewsbury in Massachusetts, but he was born about 1708 at Stratford, Connecticut. His removal to Massachusetts comes from the undeniable evidence of a DNA sample given in 2004 by a descendant of this family living in Wisconsin.³⁰⁹ Happily it matched the DNA samples collected from several descendants of Thomas Skidmore (1605-1684) of Westerleigh, Gloucestershire in old England who had settled at Boston by 1636.³¹⁰ Richard Skidmore, the elder, was his great-grandson although it was once generally thought that he had come in the great migration of that time from Ulster in Ireland. Richard Skidmore, the younger (“Old Skid”) is still well-remembered at Danvers as a wheelwright, a soldier in three wars, and a man of many talents and interests. He is reported to have been physically “a man of very large frame standing over six feet high with a very large Roman nose, and a man of much humor, and many anecdotes and witty sayings are related to him.” This is largely *his* story, really quite a good one, with some notes on a part of his posterity. (WS)

1. RICHARD¹ SKIDMORE, the elder, was born in or about 1708, the youngest of the known sons of John and Mary (Andrews) Skidmore [or Scudamore] of Stratford, Connecticut. He married his wife Jemima a daughter of John and Jemima (Hurlbut) Blackman, probably in 1733 at Stratford and they moved soon after to Massachusetts.³¹¹

Beginning around 1717 the dismal economic and political conditions in Ulster led to a mass migration to the American colonies. Richard Skidmore, the father, was spoken of as an immigrant based on the fact that in the 1720s and 1730s there was a large population of recently arrived Irish Protestants in Massachusetts. This was a notion that I repeated, although we did learn a bit later from a DNA sample that Richard Skidmore came from the family once at Westerleigh in Gloucestershire and was not from Ulster as the local historians had suggested.

Richard Skidmore is first noticed there at Shrewsbury in Worcester County on 12 July 1733 (newly married) when he purchased 20 acres and 20 rods of land and swamp from Jonathan Foster, a yeoman, for £70

³⁰⁸ This is a corrected version of an article “The Skidmore family of Danvers, Massachusetts” written in 2005, which was included on the *Scudamore/Skidmore Family History CD* of 2006. This revision has benefitted enormously from the work done on this family by Dr. Tom McCarthy of the History Department, U. S. Naval Academy, Annapolis, Maryland, and by Lenore P. Wolters of Hampton, New Hampshire. They are not to be held responsible however for any errors found here of my judgement.

³⁰⁹ Frank G. Skidmore, then of Balsam Lake, Polk County, Wisconsin.

³¹⁰ *Thomas Skidmore (Scudamore), 1605-1684, of Westerleigh, Gloucestershire, and Fairfield Connecticut, his ancestors, and descendants to the ninth generation.* The fifth edition (Akron, Ohio 2005) is available ~~on the Scudamore/Skidmore CD of 2006~~ at www.skidmorefamilyhistory.com.

³¹¹ Jemima Skidmore has been said, *in error*, to have been the Jemima Gould who was born on 30 June 1696 at Chelmsford in Middlesex County, Massachusetts. This Skidmore-Blackman marriage seems to have been the first of several between these two prominent families at Stratford. Emily C. Hawley, the author of the first Skidmore genealogy in 1911 (and a Blackman descendant by way of her own Skidmore ancestry), included a brief history of the Blackmans as an appendix to her *A Genealogical and Biographical Record of the Pioneer Thomas Skidmore (Scudamore)*. A much better, and more recent, account of the Blackman family will be found by Donald Lines Jacobus in his *History and Genealogy of the Families of Old Fairfield* (Fairfield, 1930), I, 81-7, and with a supplementary note, III, 706.

of “good and lawful” money.³¹² Then just two months later on 14 September 1733 Richard Skidmore, (now styled a weaver) added 12 adjoining acres bought from Richard Ward for £12 “current money of province.”³¹³ Strangely, while he continued to live for a time at Shrewsbury, he sold all of his 32 acres on 19 January 1733/4 to Jonas Cutting, a husbandman from Lancaster, Massachusetts at a nice profit for £130 which was due to him in bills of credit.³¹⁴

Their eldest known child of Richard and Jemima, a daughter Rebecca, was born on 26 June 1734 and her birth was entered at Shrewsbury.³¹⁵

Richard Skidmore is first found in the adjoining town of Worcester on 1 March 1735/6 when he was (with Zebediah Rice and Benjamin Gates) elected at a town meeting to be “hog reeves” for the ensuing year.³¹⁶ On 13 June 1736 his wife was back at Stratford where as Jemima *Scudamore* she joined the congregation of Christ Church (Anglican) in Stratford.³¹⁷ Seemingly she had gone home to be with her mother (now widowed, and married to her second husband Nathaniel Whitehead, Senior) during her confinement.³¹⁸ Her second daughter Keziah was born six weeks later on 26 July 1736.³¹⁹

The following year the Worcester town meeting voted on 2 May 1737 to allow £3 18sh 4d to “John Curtice for Richard Scidmor Rates, John Hunters & William Whitakers rates they being gon out of ye Town before he Receid ye Lists to be Returned if he Receivs it.”³²⁰

A major step in the settlement of Berkshire County in the western part of Massachusetts was the grant of land in four townships along the route between Sheffield and Westfield in Hamden County. The main purpose of the expenditure was the opening and maintenance of a passable road between the Connecticut and Housatonic rivers, primarily for military purposes since it now gave a fast route for troops and supplies to the Canadian

³¹² *Worcester County Deeds*, VIII, folio 225. There is nothing harder to prove in family history than a removal. What took Richard Skidmore northeast to Shrewsbury, an uncommon migration path 120 miles away, does not appear. Nor do we know how he came by his £70 unless it was an advance on a patrimony from his father who died in 1741 but left no will or known deeds of gift. This sum, £70, was then a considerable amount to pay for 22 acres which is described as “partly swamp.” The site must have promised some other easy development.

³¹³ *Deeds*, VII, 501. The Skidmores back at Westerleigh were coincidentally largely workers in cloth, and the weaving of fine coverlets was frequently a cottage industry at Stratford.

³¹⁴ *Deeds*, V, 366.

³¹⁵ *Shrewsbury Vital Records*, 94. While Rebecca’s birth was entered at Shrewsbury it does not necessarily prove that she was born there. She might have been born at Stratford in Connecticut and entered by her father in the town records where he was then living.

³¹⁶ *Early Records of the Town of Worcester*, (Worcester, 1879) I, 99. See also Charles Nutt, *History of Worcester and It’s People* (Lewis Publishing Company (New York, 1919), 227). Nutt was one of those who believed that Richard Skidmore might have been a Scotch-Irish immigrant. He also noted that Richard was at Worcester in 1736 but “soon left.” The office of Hog Reeve was usually wished off on the recently young married men in New England towns.

³¹⁷ As early as 1702 the adherents of the Church of England made an effort to establish a church at Stratford. John Skidmore was a signer of a letter from sundry inhabitants of Stratford on 1 June 1706 asking that George Muirson be given leave to officiate among them as their clergyman. On 1 April 1707 John Skidmore (and 18 other gentlemen) signed a letter to the Bishop of London begging his interest in their infant church at Stratford. This letter was received in London in September and Christ Church, Stratford became the first Anglican church established in Connecticut probably in the same year. The records of the church do not begin until 1722 when John *Scudamore* and his wife are found in that year on the first surviving list of communicants and pew-holders. He and Thomas Lattin, his son-in-law, were both vestrymen in 1725 (and for many years thereafter). They were buried in the old Episcopal burying ground at the foot of Academy Hill in Stratford, he in 1741 and his wife in 1748, but the church has since moved from the site and the cemetery was neglected for many years. Most of the early gravestones (probably including those for the Scudamores) have now disappeared.

³¹⁸ Her mother Jemima (Hurlbut) Blackman-Whitehead, died at Westport on 4 February 1757. The delivery of babies was generally left to elderly mid-wives, but Jemima Skidmore had an uncle, Dr. Joseph Blackman (1675-1738) of Stratford and she may have gone home to be his patient. Dr. Blackman married Hester Wheeler as his second wife, and they had a son Ephraim Blackman who was christened at Christ Church, Stratford on 4 November 1723 but had connections in Worcester County. He was aged about 16 at the death of his father in 1738 and he chose Eleazar Robins (1683-1758) and his wife Ruth (Wheeler) Robins (1683-1761), who was Ephraim’s aunt, on 17 August 1738 be his guardian. The Robins lived at Harvard in Worcester County, Massachusetts and Jemima Skidmore probably saw her aunt Hester Blackman and her cousin Ephraim at Harvard occasionally.

³¹⁹ Keziah, an uncommon Biblical name, was perhaps a namesake of Jemima Skidmore’s aunt Keziah Hurlbut of Stratford. For the Hurlbut family see Jacobus, I, 316.

³²⁰ *Early Records*, I, 111.

frontier.³²¹ On 31 January 1737/8 Richard Skidmore was granted a 42 acre house lot, no. 57, in the first division of the lands in the third section of Housatonic Township by the proprietors.³²² He did not settle there, but went instead to Methuen where he was admitted to full communion on 15 October 1738 in the First Parish Congregational Church. A month later, now called a husbandman, he mortgaged 52 acres of land and a dwelling house at Methuen on 28 November 1738 to Ebenezer Everett.³²³ The mortgage was to be voided if Skidmore paid Everett the sum of £175 with lawful interest on or before 1 April 1740. He signed the mortgage with his mark but may have defaulted on the payment since neither he, his widow, or his heirs ever sold the property.

King George's war against Spain was announced "with due solemnity" at Boston on 21 April 1740. The New England colonies raised about 1600 men to join the fleet commanded by Admiral Edward Vernon (1684-1767) against the Spanish in the West Indies. Richard Skidmore is said to have been one of the men who was a part of the expedition against Havana in 1740.³²⁴ It is said that scarcely 100 of the men sent to Havana under Vernon's command lived to return home perishing largely from disease and not combat.³²⁵

On 16 March 1742/3 at a legal meeting of the First Parish of Methuen, it was voted to remit £1 9sh 2d of Richard Skidmore's *rate* [tax] in the parish which suggests that he may have been in financial difficulties. The rest is silence. Richard Skidmore may have died at Methuen but no burial record or probate has been found for him there. It is possible that he went off on another expedition for his king and country in 1745, not to the Caribbean, but rather to Ile Royale (Cape Breton Island) in Nova Scotia. All of this is speculation.

Governor William Shirley (1694-1771) of Massachusetts claimed that the loss of L'Arcadie to the French would threaten the security of Massachusetts and New England and he convinced the General Assembly to provide the funds for this expedition.³²⁶

Two regiments were organized and the recruits who enrolled were promised 25 shillings per month (and the first month in advance), then a two year exemption from further military service, and finally the suspension from paying their personal debts until they returned from the campaign. New England was then in the midst of an economic recession and all of this proved to be a great inducement to the recruits, possibly with Richard Skidmore among them. Religious fervor, as well as the hatred of the Yankee Puritans for the French Catholics, was also an immense inducement. Recruitment was an instant success and the expedition set off for Nova Scotia in eighty vessels owned by local merchants, and supported by four British men-of-war.³²⁷

If Richard Skidmore was on the expedition to Cape Breton Island (a speculation which has yet to be proved) it seems possible that he may have met his young nephew Thomas Skidmore (*ca.*1731-1779) from Stratford, who was already there in Nova Scotia. Thomas Skidmore served from Connecticut in 1746 in Captain Josiah Starr's Company of Foot.³²⁸ This company was in the Regiment commanded by Colonel Elisha Williams that had been "raised with no small difficulty" to support the force already there as part of the 600 troops from the colony of Connecticut sent "for His Majesties Service against Canada." A letter from Starr on 6 August 1746 reported "I have Called my Company together & find I have my full Compliment of Men Inlisted: all

³²¹ Rollin Hillyer Cooke, *Historic Houses and Institutions and Genealogical and Personal Memoirs of Berkshire County, Massachusetts* (New York, Lewis Publishing Company, 1906) 13.

³²² *Massachusetts Archives*, CXV, 709. This lot, no. 57, in Township no. 4, was in what is now Sandisfield Township in Berkshire County, Massachusetts. His lot had passed by the early 1750s, probably by deed, to the heirs of Thomas Hapgood (1702-1745) of Shrewsbury.

³²³ *Essex County Deeds*, volume 77, folio 208.

³²⁴ *Report of the Committee to Revise the Soldiers' Record* (Danvers, 1895), 106. Despite an exhaustive search in the Massachusetts Archives his service at Havana can not be verified.

³²⁵ His cousin, Dr. Rufus Skidmore (1793-1828), decided to go to Havana to study yellow fever which he unfortunately caught himself. He recovered, however, and returned to Newtown in Fairfield County, Connecticut where he practiced medicine until his death in 1828.

³²⁶ Shirley, an ambitious young British lawyer, had been named the governor of Massachusetts in 1741 by the Duke of Newcastle (1693-1768) who was the foreign secretary of King George II.

³²⁷ John Mack Faragher, *A Great and Noble Scheme: The Tragic Story of the Expulsion of the French Arcadians from Their American Homeland* (New York, W. W. Norton & Company, 2005) I am greatly indebted to Faragher's book for much of what is said here about the adventures of Richard Skidmore, the father (possibly) and his son (certainly), in Nova Scotia.

³²⁸ Thomas Lattin (1693-1776), who had married their sister Mary Skidmore, also served in the Cape Breton expedition according to Jacobus.

Clothed; & all of my Company, Except fifty Seven provided, with a good Gun and are Ready to move on first Notice.”³²⁹

Nothing more is known of Richard Skidmore. However it is certain that his young son Richard, (“Old Skid”), was himself at Louisbourg in Nova Scotia only ten years later.³³⁰

Richard’s wife, now the widow Jemima *Scidmore*, married Adam Gould (ca. 1711-1795) on 23 February 1758.³³¹ The Goulds moved to New Ipswich in Hillsborough County, New Hampshire about 1760. On 6 June 1767 Adam Gould deeded land in Rockingham County, New Hampshire to his wife’s daughter Keziah Farnum and her husband who were newly arrived from Chelmsford.³³² The deed stipulated that Adam and Jemima were allowed to live on the property until “each of their deaths.”

This reservation went for naught apparently. The Goulds are said by a local historian to have stayed at New Ipswich in a house built by Colonel Kidder on one of his lots on Kidder Mountain. It was near the old Peterborough Road, and the probable location was still faintly visible some fifty rods west of the old discontinued Todd Road. Presumably Adam supported himself and Jemima (sometimes remembered like an “Adam and Eve” kind of couple) as a shepherd of his cattle there in the local mountain pastures. Adam Gould was exempted from taxes for many years before his death, and they were living alone both of “patriarchal age” at the time of the 1790 census of New Ipswich. Jemima Gould is said to have died there later in that year, but Adam lived on until 1795.³³³

Children:

- i. Rebecca, was born 26 June 1734 presumably at Shrewsbury. She joined the First Church at Bradford, in Essex County, Massachusetts on 21 December 1755 at the age of 21. She was still living there, alone and unmarried, in the 1790 census.
- ii. Keziah, was born 26 July 1736, presumably at Stratford, although her birth was later recorded at Worcester. She married Stephen Farnum (1734-1813) on 12 February 1765 at Chelmsford. He was already then called “of Wilton” in Hillsborough County, New Hampshire. She was called “of Dracut” (which adjoins Chelmsford, Massachusetts) at the time of their marriage. They were living in 1768 at Dracut, but he had taken his family by 1770 back to Wilton in New Hampshire.³³⁴ Farnum was living in 1810 at Concord in Rockingham County, New Hampshire. He later joined their son Benjamin Farnum (1770-1859) at Manchester in Bennington County, Vermont where he died on 13 January 1813.³³⁵
- iii. Richard, was born 9 November 1739 at Methuen, of whom further.

2. RICHARD² SKIDMORE (ENSIGN), remembered as “Old Skid,” was born on 9 November 1739 at Methuen the only known son of Richard (no. 1) and Jemima (Blackman) Skidmore.³³⁶ He married Rachel, the youngest child of Israel and Margaret (Case) Wilkins on 25 July 1764 at Middleton in Essex County. He died on 20 October 1820 at Danvers (in the same county) at the age of almost 81. His wife had been born on 28

³²⁹ *Connecticut Historical Society Collections*, XIII, 276. Clearly Williams’ regiment arrived after the principal engagement was over.

³³⁰ Louis Effingham DeForest, *Louisbourg Journals, 1745* (Heritage Books, Inc., Westminster, Maryland, 1932). It is an exhaustive account of this engagement, including ten firsthand accounts of the siege and capture, and with seven useful appendices.

³³¹ *Methuen Vital Records*. Adam Gould had previously married Elizabeth, a daughter of Jonathan Butterfield (intention 15 January 1729/30) at Chelmsford.

³³² *Rockingham County Deeds*, volume 95, folio 230.

³³³ Charles Henry Chandler, *The History of New Ipswich, New Hampshire, 1735-1914, with Genealogical Notes of the Principal Families* (Fitchburg, 1914), 445-6.

³³⁴ However the *Index to early town records, New Hampshire, compiled by the office of the Secretary of State* (down to 1850) was filmed by the Genealogical Society of Utah in 1950 on 111 reels. The original index, presumably still at Concord, has not been seen but might improve this account of the Gould and Farnum families at New Ipswich. The LDS film number 14979 covers the surnames from *Estabrook* to *Farri*, while reel 14987 includes the families from *Godfrey* to *Gould*. Also reel 15032, *Shortridge* to *Skinner* might also be useful, although no Skidmores are known to have ever lived in New Hampshire before 1850.

³³⁵ The Farnums had three children: Phebe (born 1768), Benjamin (1770-1859), and James (1776-1808). Of these Benjamin Farnum had 15 children by his two wives, and left a numerous posterity in Vermont and Ohio.

³³⁶ His birth was also later entered as an adult in the vital records at Middleton.

February 1746, and died late in January 1827 aged 82 at Dorchester, Massachusetts according to a newspaper obituary.

Although he was barely 16 the young Richard Skidmore was involved in what proved to be the tragic expulsion in 1755 of French Arcadians from their homes in Nova Scotia.³³⁷ The Arcadians actually tried to remain neutral in the series of conflicts between the British and the French for the control of Canada and North America during the French and Indian War. Even so, they still became the victims of a scheme probably perpetrated by the British Lieutenant Governor Charles Lawrence (1709-1760) which was totally supported by William Shirley (1694-1771) who was the Governor of Massachusetts. Shirley started a propaganda campaign that preyed on the negative views held by the colonial British as well as the Puritans in Massachusetts about the French Catholics. Lawrence used the weaknesses he found in the Arcadian's social and political systems to justify writing a deportation order to remove the Arcadians from the property they had owned and improved over the previous century in Nova Scotia.

Back in Massachusetts Shirley, always the most willing accomplice, promptly got the Massachusetts Assembly in a secret session to vote their approval of an expedition to Nova Scotia to support the British troops there under Colonel Robert Monckton (1728-1782). Recruitment in Massachusetts began immediately in early February 1755. Shirley sought the assistance of Colonel John Winslow who was a highly regarded military man in New England who had served earlier in Nova Scotia in 1745 when Richard Skidmore, Senior, may have been there. Winslow's good reputation quickly helped to recruit about 2000 Massachusetts men to join him to aid the British in Nova Scotia. Governor Shirley wrote "French Catholics must be evicted from L'Arcadie at the muzzle of our guns and at the point of our swords" on 18 February 1755, and the combined force executed what they viewed in 1755 as "the great and noble scheme" to expel the French from that place.

Winslow's recruits were also persuaded by the Puritan ministers who preached against the Arcadians and Roman Catholics, and 14 of the clergy taking with them sometimes a part of their congregations off on the campaign. Lawrence supposedly ordered the Arcadians expulsion without the authority to do so, although modern historians have tried to implicate the British Crown in what became a monstrous incident of what is now called and condemned as "ethnic cleansing." A convoy of 31 transports and three warships left Boston on 19 May 1755 carrying nearly 2000 New England provincial troops and 270 British regulars.

The four companies raised by Colonel Winslow were now in Nova Scotia. A list of the 75 men in Captain Nathan Adam's company (including Richard Skidmore, the younger) was entered in Colonel Winslow's journal on 14 August 1755, and they were ordered to hold themselves in perfect readiness to sail from Chignecto on the schooner *Warren*.³³⁸ Back at Boston the General Court had just voted to raise 800 more men to strengthen what had already been a successful expedition.

From this point forward we have a fine autobiographical statement about Old Skid's military life made in 1820, late in his life, when he applied for an invalid veteran's pension from the Federal government. It expands on what can be found in the official records, and it has been copied as an appendix to these notes.

In 1758 and 1759 he was soldiering again with the Third Massachusetts Provincial Regiment commanded by Colonel Jonathan Bagley (1717-1780). He had enlisted as a drummer on 13 March 1758 in the company of Captain Andrew Fuller of Middleton in what is remembered as the French and Indian War. He probably first worked on the construction of Fort William Henry, but he does not elaborate in 1820 on his duties there with the regiment.³³⁹ Captain Andrew Fuller of Middleton enlisted a company that included sixteen men from Danvers, including both of his two lieutenants (Israel Hutchinson being one), and his Ensign Richard Skidmore had enrolled as a drummer on 18 March 1758 and was present with Captain Fuller as his "famous drummer" at the battle of Fort Ticonderoga on 8 July 1758, which was the bloodiest battle in America until Antietam in the Civil War.³⁴⁰ Skidmore survived, but received a shot which went through the corner of his

³³⁷ His pension application in 1820 says he served in the French & Indian War as early as 1754, then afterwards in 1755 and 1756.

³³⁸ See the "Journal of Colonel John Winslow of the Provincial Troops while engaged in the Siege of Fort Beausejour in the Summer and Autumn of 1755," in the *Collections of the Nova Scotia Historical Society for the Year 1884* (Halifax, N.S., 1885) IV, 113-240.

³³⁹ See Edward J. Dodge, *Relief is greatly wanted: the battle of Fort William Henry* (Heritage Press, Inc., Westminster, Maryland, 1998).

³⁴⁰ Fuller's company served from March to November 1758.

cocked hat “raising the hair on the top of his head.”³⁴¹ He was discharged from Fuller’s company on 9 December 1758.

He was not at the siege of the French fort at Louisbourg in 1758, but he promptly re-enlisted in 1759 in the military and went there in the company commanded by Captain Israel Davis from Danvers in Colonel Bagley’s regiment. He remained to do garrison duty at Louisbourg until he was discharged on 15 April 1761.³⁴²

Some of the men from Louisbourg are known to have gone to the capture of Quebec on 13 September 1759 under General James Wolfe (1727-1759), and where Monckton was now second in command. Richard Skidmore is said to have been among them, and that he was the only one of his platoon of 12 men who escaped unwounded.³⁴³

The French and Indian War, which led to the British domination of North America, was now largely over. Richard Skidmore went home to Massachusetts no doubt happy and content that the British colonial officers and the militia of his own New England legislators had eventually deported more than 14,000 Arcadians from the maritime region. They were taken away in boats belonging largely to New England merchants, an immense effort in what is now called “ethnic cleansing,” and sent to several scattered ports on both sides of the Atlantic Ocean.³⁴⁴

Presumably in 1764 Richard Skidmore, now newly married, became something of a fine folk artist. His powder horn, a handsome one of horn and wood, is now in the Peabody Essex Museum at Salem. In is engraved on one side *Richard Skidmore - His Horn 1764*, but it also has the date 1755 on it. Frequently these pieces of scrimshaw were done during the long boring hours on board a ship, but we have nothing to confirm what he might have been doing or where he might have been traveling in 1764. The horn on one side has a drawing of a man standing on the left smoking a clay pipe, and pictures of three structures labeled *Tavern*, *Metinghous*, and another as *Salem*. The other side of the horn has a number of inscribed floral and geometric designs, and a part of the original leather strap is still attached.³⁴⁵



Powder horn of “Old Skid”

³⁴¹ The fort at Louisbourg has been reconstructed and is a popular tourist attraction. It is protected now as a National Historic Site of Canada.

³⁴² Brenton C. Kemmer, *Freeman, Freeholders, and Citizen Soldiers: an Organizational History of Colonel Jonathan Bagley’s Regiment, 1755-1760* (Heritage Books, Inc., Westminster, Maryland 2004). This Massachusetts regiment included a number of craftsmen recruited from small towns about Boston. Kemmer’s book includes a transcript of Bagley’s orderly book of 1758 as well.

³⁴³ This tale is probably apocryphal according to Dr. Tom McCarthy. He has not found any record evidence at Quebec listing the Davis company or the Bagley regiment at Montreal, nor does Richard Skidmore (or any of his colleagues) mention it in his pension file set down in 1820.

³⁴⁴ Many were settled in Louisiana where they remained as Cajuns. Some of those transported to France later returned to the maritime provinces of Canada (particularly New Brunswick) after the British conquest.

³⁴⁵ See the catalogue *In the American Spirit: Folk Art from the Collections, Peabody Essex Museum, 5 May through 30 September 1994*. The powder horn was the gift of Robert Brookhouse (1768-1844), a merchant at Salem, to the museum in 1848. The donor was a son of Robert and Sarah (Mugford) Brookhouse of Salem, who do not appear to have been Skidmore descendants.

He moved his family from Middleton to New Mills (a neighborhood in Danvers) about 1772. In the American Revolution he was enrolled at Danvers as an Ensign in Captain Jeremiah Page's company. Early in January 1775 each man was supplied with "an effective fire-arm, bayonet, pouch, knapsack, thirty rounds of cartridges and ball" and trained three times a week. In February of 1775 a quantity of the military stores including several cannon were collected at New Mills. The cannon were unmounted but Richard Skidmore, now a millwright and wheelwright in the village, took upon himself the task of constructing carriages for them. Later the cannon, already mounted on his new carriages, were trundled off from New Mills to Lindall Hill where they were concealed in the woods.³⁴⁶

Captain Jeremiah Page's company was called out at the Lexington Alarm on 19 April 1775 at the start of the war.³⁴⁷ While the men were gone their women, perhaps Rachel Skidmore among them, gathered together at the house of Captain Israel Hutchinson at New Mills (who was away with his company) to watch and wait for news together. On the evening of the following day several men on horseback escorted the Danvers dead home on an ox-sled, and six bodies still wearing their heavy stockings of gray homespun, were unwrapped from their bloody sheets on the floor of Hutchinson's kitchen. Danvers had suffered more than any other town except Lexington in the alarm and only one of the Danvers dead was over the age of 25 years.³⁴⁸

The Lexington watch served only two days, and it was discontinued on 17 July 1775 when Congress provided a guard for the seaport towns. Two years later Richard Skidmore wrote a note to Page (now Colonel Page) in his own hand,

Danvers, April 17, 1776 Col Page, Sr – Please to Pay to Samuel Baker the Wages Du to me on your Role for the serves Du in the concord fight in April, 1775 and you will oblige your Humbell Servent Richard Skidmore.³⁴⁹

After Lexington and Concord he enlisted on 1 January 1776 as a Sergeant for the coming year in Captain Benjamin Kimball's Company of Foot. The company was attached to the 27th Regiment of the Massachusetts Line commanded by their old captain, now Colonel Israel Hutchinson (1728-1811) of New Mills. On the night of 29 August 1776 the men (all from Essex County) in Glover's and Hutchinson's regiments rowed the entire 9500 men of the Continental Army across the east River to the safety of Manhattan which avoided the total destruction of the army.

Richard Skidmore was with the regiment at Fort Washington when it fell on 16 November 1776, and by 30 November was with what remained of the regiment in New Jersey.³⁵⁰ Hutchinson's regiment disintegrated during the first three weeks of December when most of the men were reported sick. Skidmore may have been with the army to cross the Delaware with Washington on Christmas Day in 1776, but this seems unlikely as Colonel Hutchinson himself, and his command, were apparently dispersed by that date. Like much of Washington's army their term of enlistment was over, and he was honorably discharged after his year of service on 1 January 1777.

He helped organize the United States Lodge (Masonic) at Danvers on 1 May 1778 and became its Tyler.³⁵¹ The Tylers were the officers in the lodges of that day appointed to guard the door from the intrusion by unqualified, malicious, or simply curious observers. On 16 April 1779 he visited Essex Lodge at Salem and was one of those who favored the consolidation of the two lodges.

³⁴⁶ See David Hackett Fischer's *Paul Revere's Ride* (Oxford University Press, Inc., 1994) for a good account of the Salem Alarm of 27 February 1775. Although he is not mentioned by name Fischer suggests that Skidmore's work on the carriages for the canons almost started the war.

³⁴⁷ Hurd, Duane Hamilton, *History of Essex County, Massachusetts, with biographical sketches of many of its pioneers and prominent men*, (J. W. Lewis & Company, 1888) II, 449. Hurd reprints the full muster roll of this company with Joseph Porter and Henry Putnam as Lieutenants and Richard Skidmore as Ensign in Captain Page's company. Among the rank and file in this company was Benjamin Kimball who soon after became the captain of his own company.

³⁴⁸ Hurd, II, 448. For fine accounts of the Danvers men at Menotomy Village (Arlington) see Richard P. Zollo, *From Muskets to Missiles, Danvers in Five Wars* (Danvers, 2001), or David Hackett Fischer, *Paul Revere's Ride* (Oxford University Press, 1994).

³⁴⁹ It is endorsed on the back "Recd of the written Order 3 Shillings & 7 Pence in full per me, Saml Bacon." Although a muster roll lists him as the Ensign of Page's company, the enormous 17 volume *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War* reduces his two days of service in that company to that of a *Sergeant*, and adds in error "probably on the alarm of April 19, 1775." He was enrolled as a Sergeant in Kimball's company soon after, and Kimball himself had served as a Sergeant earlier in Captain Page's company at the time of the Lexington Alarm.

³⁵⁰ Richard Skidmore stated in 1820 that he served in "the Jersies."

³⁵¹ Hurd, II, 524.

He was one of the founders of the Baptist Society on 12 November 1781. Early in November 1783 the Baptist Society at Danvers voted that the pews “be Sold at Vandue” in the new meeting-house and Richard Skidmore was one of the bidders. His old commander, Colonel Israel Hutchinson, was Chairman of the committee who was voted to “attend the sale” of the pews. On 26 March 1793 the society met “respecting the Rev. Thomas Green preaching for the present year.” A subscription list was passed around and it shows that Richard Skidmore pledged 12 shillings, while the Colonel (now listed in 1793 as “Israel Hutchinson, Esq.”) set down a gift of £2 10sh. on a very long list for the support of Reverend Green.

At the time of the first census in 1790 Richard Skidmore and his family are found at Danvers. He was enumerated with two males over 16 and four under 16 together with six females. He seems to have supported his family in this period largely by working as a wheelwright.

Richard Skidmore, Jr., of Middleton, called “a fisherman and wheelwright,” together with his wife Rachel and his children “Eli, Elias, Zele, William, David, Rachel, Rebecca, and Phebe” were all warned out of Danvers on 10 January 1792.³⁵² This was a “fair warning” that Danvers (under the terms of the poor law then in effect) would not be responsible for the support of a family that fell on hard times because they “belonged to” Middleton. The Skidmores were therefore a problem for Middleton and not for Danvers.³⁵³

There is a curious entry in the diary of the Reverend William Bentley, D.D., about the Indians once at Danvers. It adds still another dimension to the life of Richard Skidmore. Bentley wrote on 13 August 1801:

There has been very lately opened an Indian Grave near the Iron Factory on Cowhouse or Duck river, at Waters’ Bridge... there were found graves of a grown person & of a Child... the presumption is that the skeleton was sitting... wrapped in a skin, tied round by a leathern thong on which Copper was strung. Mr. Skidmore told me on the spot that he had dealt much with the eastern Indians, & that at the Cape Sables, they buried stone or bone marked across with a line for the children, distinguishing those for females by a round hole in the marked line in part or entirely through the stone or bone.

Skidmore’s house at Danversport (next to the Baptist church) burned down on 29 March 1808 and in addition to his personal loss of all his possessions, the charter, records, furniture and the jewels and regalia belonging to the Masonic Lodge at Danvers were destroyed as he had them in his care at the time.³⁵⁴

He also became a privateersman in the War of 1812. On 25 February 1814 the British brig *Britannia* (Richard Skidmore, prize-master) was brought into the port at New Bedford. She was one of nine prizes captured by the privateer *Mars* by Captain Ingersoll of New York. A barrel of rum is said to have fallen to him as his share of one of the prizes. As long as it lasted he said he heard “How do you do Mr. Skidmore,” but once the rum was gone it was back to “How are you, old Skid.”³⁵⁵

In the summer of 1814 nearly sixty aged men largely from New Mills, all of them exempt from service, voluntarily associated themselves into an independent company of defense during the War of 1812. They met in the school-house on 16 July 1814, and chose Captain Samuel Page as their moderator and established the front yard of his house as their Alarm Post. They agreed to meet at Page’s on the following Saturday “well equipped, including Knapsack, etc.” At the same time they agreed,

Voted That as we have pledged ourselves of Honor to be Always Ready and willing to obey the commanding officer of the said company, therefore any member who does not at all times (when ordered) at the *Alarm Post* in good season and well armed and equipped shall be liable to be reprimanded for each neglect by the commanding officer.

A muster roll survives for the company, which was largely honorific, and Richard Skidmore (now aged 74) is listed below the non-commissioned officers as their Drummer.³⁵⁶ He is said to have beat the same drum he used at Louisbourg at the head of this company of minute men.

When the centennial celebration of Danvers was held on 16 June 1852 a delightful bit of doggerel verse about some of the early settlers was read and later published. Of Richard Skidmore it was said,:

Long, long may their descendants be

³⁵² *Eli* must have been a clerical error for his son Elias whose name follows and is correctly set down.

³⁵³ Dr. McCarthy says that the legislation permitting “warning out” was done away with soon after. It was based on the British *Act of Settlement* passed in 1662 to determine the residence of the poor who needed relief.

³⁵⁴ Hurd, II, 524.

³⁵⁵ Hurd, 448.

³⁵⁶ Hurd, 492.

Worthy their names and ancestry.
 Here, too th' eccentric Skidmore dwelt,
 Whose ready wit, keen, unrefined,
 Was sure to hit its mark, be felt,
 And leave its tickling sting behind.
 A true comedian genius, who,
 Had he been trained to walk the stage,
 With habits all comedian too,
 He'd been the Mathews of his age.
 His power is not exhausted yet,
 For often, now, the laugh will rise,
 Excited by old Skidmore's wit,
 Recited from old memories.
 A patriot, too, his drum he beat
 In three wars at his country's call.
 Beating the onset, not retreat,
 He came victorious out of all.

Richard Skidmore, the "old Skid" of Danvers, was long remembered there as "Fuller's famous drummer." He was a man of eccentricity and of many peculiar traits, but of undeniable courage and patriotic to the core. The doggerel verse says that he served in three wars, no doubt counting his presence on the "alarm list" of 1814.

He died on 20 October 1820 and was buried at Danvers in the small Porter (or High Street) Cemetery which is still well-maintained. While money was undoubtedly in short supply at home his children did see that a neat white stone marked his grave with another bit of verse:

Richard Skidmore

Died

Sept. 23, 1832

Aged 83 Years

Father thou art gone to rest:

And this shall be our prayer

That when we reach our -----

Thy glory -----[the last lines buried in the sod]³⁵⁷

His widow was not buried beside him, but rather in her son Zeal's family tomb (old number 125) in the Boston Common Central Burying Ground on 29 January 1827. She was subsequently buried anew in a mass grave when the Boston subway was built in 1895.

The administration on his estate as an intestate was given on 2 October 1821.³⁵⁸

Children:

- i. Jemima, born 6 March 1765 at Middleton and baptized on 26 November 1769 with her sister Polly and brother Richard. She married (intention 30 July 1782 at Danvers) David Verry.
- ii. Polly, born 2 September 1767 at Middleton. She married William Girdler on 17 August 1792 at Danvers.
3. iii. Richard, was born 12 May 1769 and baptized (with his elder sisters) on 26 November 1769.
- iv. Hannah, born 12 May 1771 at Middleton. Presumably died in infancy.
- v. Hannah, born 12 September 1773 at Danvers. She died 22 February 1846 at Danvers.
- vi. Rebecca, born 22 November 1775 at New Mills (later called Danversport.) She married Samuel Richardson on 23 September 1797 at Danvers.
4. vii. Zeal, born 11 April 1778 at Danvers, a twin.
5. viii. Elias, born 11 April 1778, a twin
6. ix. William, born 9 April 1780.

³⁵⁷ There are two other recent grave markers, almost certainly not replacements, for him in the High Street Cemetery at Danvers. Both commemorate his service in the Revolution and are marked with a flag.

³⁵⁸ Essex County Probates, File #25374. It was recorded on 4 April 1837, and calls him a laborer.

- x. David, born 20 October 1782 at Danvers. He was living on 10 January 1792 when his family was warned out of Danvers, but probably died young.
- xi. Rachel, born 25 October 1786 at Danvers. She married Robert Holman on 18 March 1806 at Salem.
- xii. Phebe, born 10 June 1789 at Danvers. She married Joseph Hunt (1791-____) on 13 April 1815 at Danvers.

3. RICHARD³ SKIDMORE, of Danvers, was baptized on 26 November 1769 at Middleton, a son of Richard (no. 2) and Rachel (Wilkins) Skidmore, and died at Danvers just before 15 September 1832 aged 63 according to an obituary in the *Columbian Centinel*. He married on 8 April 1793 at Danvers to Phebe, born on 28 May 1771, a daughter of Stephen and Elizabeth (Baker) Felton (who moved later to Biddeford, York County, Maine).

He was a fisherman at Danversport in 1792, and served on several schooners owned by the Page family from 1792 to 1798. They were living at Danvers at the time of the 1800 census with two young daughters under 10. He died on 25 September 1832 aged 63 according to his monument in the High Street Cemetery, and he was called a laborer when his estate was eventually probated at Danvers on 4 April 1837. His wife survived him by several years and was the head of a family at Danvers in 1840.

Children:³⁵⁹

- i. Sarah D. (Sally), born 2 August 1794. She married firstly Samuel Leach Walker on 26 August 1818 at Beverly, and secondly Jonathan Ashby in August 1825 at Danvers.
 - ii. Elizabeth Felton (Betsy), born 29 January 1796. She married John Clark on 20 August 1822 at Danvers.
 - iii. Nancy, born 30 January 1798. She married Preston Carpenter (1798-1880) at Roxbury, Suffolk County, Massachusetts. They lived at Foxboro, Norfolk County, Massachusetts, where she died on 25 August 1872 aged 74.
 - iv. Phebe Felton, born 22 January 1802 at Danvers. She married Daniel Bray on 7 October 1827 and lived at Salem.
7. v. Stephen Felton, born 26 August 1803 at Danvers.
8. vi. Henry Felton, born 10 December 1809 at Danvers.

4. ZEAL³ SKIDMORE, was born 11 April 1778 at Danvers, a son of Richard (no. 2) and Rachel (Wilkins) Skidmore, and died 7 February 1829, aged 49, at Boston, Suffolk County, Massachusetts, of “lung fever” [pneumonia]. He was married at the Hollis Street [Unitarian] Church in Boston to Catherine, a daughter of Captain William and Deborah (Smith) [Kil]Patrick on 4 May 1800. She was born on 10 March 1774 at Stoughton (now Canton), Massachusetts, and died at Boston on 1 February 1846 of cancer and was buried in tomb 41 in the Central Burying Ground.³⁶⁰

The Hollis Street Church came to play a large part in his life. On 12 April 1801 he was admitted to the church’s covenant “without coming to communion” and was later a sexton and pew holder. On 1 December 1802 he was licensed as a Funeral Porter and was to have the care of the South Burial Ground. In The Boston directory of 1805 he was listed as *Zeally* Skidmore, the sexton of the South End Meeting, and living on Nassau Street. In the list of Boston taxpayers of 1821 Zeal Skidmore is shown as having a house on Orange Street (worth \$100) and another on Nassau Street (worth \$300) in the 12th Ward. The Boston city directory of 1825 lists him as a wheelwright and sexton, and living at 546 Washington Street. His personal property was assessed at \$700 and his tax bill was \$10.29. His mother was buried in his tomb in the Boston Common Central Burying Ground on 29 January 1827, and he followed her in death only nine days later just two months short of his 49th birthday.

³⁵⁹ On April 17, 2003, a loose piece of paper, about 6 by 9 inches, was sold at auction on eBay (item number 2922867732). It listed the birth dates of all the six children of Richard and Phebe Skidmore (Sally, Betsy, Nancy, Phebe, Stephen and Henry) with the dates as listed above. It is noted as “Recorded” at the bottom of the page and was presumably in the hand of one of the parents and submitted to the town clerk.

³⁶⁰ Catherine [Kil]Patrick was christened on 8 January 1775 at the First Church at Canton. Her father served as a captain in Colonel Ichabod Alden’s Sixth (later the Seventh) Massachusetts Regiment of the Continental Army.

His widow Catherine Skidmore is last noticed in 1840 living “near 4 Orange Lane.”³⁶¹

Children:

- i. Sarah, born 27 March 1801. She married Benjamin Cloutman at the Hollis Street Church in Boston on November 1823. She died 21 May 1825 and was buried, age 24, on the following day.
- ii. William, born 20 October 1803. He died 10 July 1816 aged 13 from consumption and is buried in tomb 56 in the Central Burying Ground.
- iii. Deborah, born 4 March 1805. She married William Davenport Irish (1805-1879) on 13 November 1828 at Boston. He dropped the surname Irish by an act of the legislature passed on 16 April 1846 and was known thereafter as William Davenport. He was a cabinet maker for the Chickering Piano Company in Boston. She died 22 February 1884 and she and her husband were buried in the Skidmore family tomb but re-interred in 1895 in Woodlawn Cemetery when the Boston subway was built.
- iv. Katherine, born 19 September 1807. She married James M. Hobbs.
- v. Caleb Strong, born 24 August 1812. Caleb was issued a “Seaman’s Protection Certificate” at Philadelphia in 1832 at the age of 20.³⁶² He died, according to an obituary in the *Columbian Centinel*, on 10 August 1834 aged 22 at Rio Grande, Brazil, on board the bark *Commodore Barry*.

5. ELIAS³ SKIDMORE (CAPTAIN), was born on 11 April 1778 at Danvers, a son of Richard (no. 2) and Rachel (Wilkins) Skidmore. He married (intention 24 February 1797) Hannah Luscomb at the South Congregational Church at Danvers. She married secondly John Ginnings [Jennings?] on 11 April 1801 at Danvers. Elias was a fisherman at Danvers in 1792, but became a sea captain and died of yellow fever in the West Indies when his only son was an infant. His widow Hannah Skidmore died in the Boston City Poorhouse and was buried by Zeal Skidmore (as an undertaker) on 20 October 1822 in the South Burial Ground.

Child:

9. i. Elias Skidmore, born 23 November 1796 at Danvers.

6. WILLIAM³ SKIDMORE, was born 9 April 1780 at Danvers, a son Richard (no. 2) and Rachel (Wilkins) Skidmore. He married Susannah (*Suke*) Carey on 6 June 1805. He lived at Danvers in 1820, and still later at Charlestown, Middlesex County, Massachusetts. He is found in 1850 living, aged 70, with his son William at Monson, Hampden County, Massachusetts.

Children:

10. i. William, born 1807.
- ii. James, born 14 December 1808 at Danvers. Probably died young.
11. iii. John, born 31 August 1812 at Danvers.
- iv. Susannah L. She married Augustus Joy Lane (1815-1880) on 4 December 1841 at Ashburnham, Massachusetts. They were living in 1860 at Wilbraham, Hampden County, Massachusetts where he died on 11 October 1880.

7. STEPHEN FELTON⁴ SKIDMORE, born 26 August 1803 at Danvers, a son of Richard (no. 3) and Phebe (Felton) Skidmore. He married Mary Fisk on 5 November 1832 at Salem and was living at Beverly in 1840. They were enumerated at Danvers in 1860 where he was a mariner.

Children:

- i. Mary S., born 25 August 1833 at Danvers. She died young of “brain fever” on 26 May 1843.
- ii. Martha Jane, born 19 April 1836. She married Gideon Rowell, a currier of Danvers, on 19 November 1855. He was living, a widower aged 87, at Los Angeles, California in 1920.
- iii. Sarah Frances, born 16 March 1838 at Beverly. She married Nathaniel Perley Merriam (1834-1888) a general merchant at Danvers, on 28 April 1855. She was living alone in 1900, his widow, at 457 Pleasant Street in Malden, Massachusetts.

³⁶¹ She is presumably the *Sarah* Skidmore, widow, living in 1838 at 711 Washington Street and in 1839 at 682 Washington.

³⁶² His Seaman’s Protection Certificate at the National Archives. It was a kind of early passport, and has not been seen. It may reveal some further details about the life of Caleb Skidmore.

- iv. Phebe F., born 1 November 1839 at Beverly. She was living unmarried, aged 80, with her brother Joseph Warren Skidmore at 26 River Street, Danvers, in 1920.
- v. Stephen Felton, born 31 August 1841. He drowned at Danvers New Hills on 17 January 1846 "aged 4 years, 4 months, and 17 days."
- vi. Mary E. W., born 24 April 1843 at Danvers. She was a clerk in a variety store in 1860. She married J. Walter Nourse, a farmer, on 7 May 1861.
- vii. Louisa F., born 11 January 1845 at Danvers. Living alone in 1860.
- viii. Joseph Warren, born 19 June 1847 at Danvers. He enlisted 28 February 1865 at Boston as a private in Company E, 2nd Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteer Cavalry and was honorably discharged on 20 July 1865; pensioned in 1891. He was married firstly to Annie Eliza Perry (who died at Melrose, Massachusetts on 23 November 1898 aged 49 years, 5 months, and 20 days) on 22 September 1869 at Peabody, and secondly to Lillian Parsons (1840-____) on 12 December 1907 at Melrose. He was living, a widower, in 1900 on Brannon Street in Danvers where he was a member of the G.A.R. He died there on 25 November 1922.
- ix. Ellen Augusta, born 11 November 1849 at Beverly.
- x. Stephen H., born October 1851. He married Emma F. _____ (born May 1855) and he was living, a widower, in 1920 with his daughter Grace and her husband Carl P. Haynes at 24 Bradford Street in Salem.

8. **HENRY FELTON⁴ SKIDMORE**, born 10 December 1809 at Danvers, a son of Richard (no. 3) and Phebe (Felton) Skidmore. He married firstly Mary B. Berry on 8 February 1835 at Salem. She died 13 March 1848, aged 38, eight days after the birth of her youngest son, and was buried in the Old Burying Ground at Lynn in Essex County, Massachusetts. He married secondly Melvina Rockwell on 13 November 1851. He was a morocco dresser at Lynn in 1850. In 1860 he was a widower and a watchman in the fifth ward at Lynn, living with his son George F. Skidmore and a housekeeper and a young Irish maid. He is last noticed in 1865 as a watchman living at his home at 133 Shepard in Lynn.

Children: (first three born at Salem)

- i. Sarah, born 1834.
- ii. Henry W., born 1836. He is noticed as 16 and called a "convict" in the 1850 census and nothing further has been learned of him in 1860 or thereafter.
- iii. Jane M., born 1840.
- iv. Mary Elizabeth, born 1842 at Lynn. She married John Ira Price (1832-1907), a wood turner, on 1 May 1861. They moved soon after to West Chester in Chester County, Pennsylvania, and later to Chester in Delaware County, Pennsylvania where they lived in 1879 "back of the Lamokin railroad station." She died on 31 December 1913 aged 65 and they are buried in the Lawn Croft Cemetery in Delaware County.³⁶³
- v. George Franklin, born 18 August 1844 at Lynn. He was a cordwainer in the 1860 census, and enlisted on 2 August 1861 in Company B, 12th Regiment of the Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, and reenlisted on 23 August 1864 as a private in Company L, 4th Regiment of Volunteer Artillery at Boston Harbor. He was honorably discharged on 17 June 1865 at Washington, D. C. He worked in a shoe factory in 1870 and married firstly Margaret Elizabeth Donhiser on 14 June 1870 at Lynn. In 1890 he was a stock fitter living at 117 Harbor Street in Salem. He married secondly Mrs. Addie B. Donlan, a widow. He was living with his two unmarried Donlan stepdaughters at 63 Astor Street, Lynn, in 1900, and was pensioned in 1904. He died on 21 March 1926 at the Danvers State Hospital, and left no issue.
- vi. Ann Eliza, born 27 February 1846 at Lynn. She married Charles A. Alley, a shoemaker, on 3 March 1867. They were living in 1900 at 45 School Street in the Fourth Ward at Lynn where he was then called "a leather fabricator."
- vii. George Warren Heard, born 10 February 1848 at Lynn. He died on 10 April 1849 at Salem "of fits."

9. **ELIAS⁴ SKIDMORE (HONORABLE)**, born 23 November 1796, a son of Elias (no. 5) and Hannah (Luscomb) Skidmore, and died at Liberty, Waldo County, Maine, on 14 October 1894. His guardianship, as a

³⁶³ More on the Prices can be found in *The Essex Genealogist*, vol. 23 (2003) 94-97.

minor, was given at Haverhill, Essex County, Massachusetts, on 8 December 1814. He was apprenticed as a young boy to a Mr. Clark who was in the clothing business at Plaistow, Rockingham County, New Hampshire, and became a clothier at the end of seven years when he was aged 21. He married firstly Priscilla Newell (who was born 1797 in Massachusetts and died 1858), and secondly on 17 October 1859 at Rockland, Knox County, Maine, Belinda Avery (born 22 September 1811, died 19 February 1883) who was previously the widow of Captain Alvah Marden of Palermo, Waldo County, Maine. Elias Skidmore was the School Agent in 1831, 1832, 1835, 1836, 1841 and 1845 for Union Township in Knox (then Lincoln) County to employ the teachers, to provide fuel and utensils, and to make repairs as well as an annual return of the number of scholars. In 1841 he was Commissioner of Highways at Union, and in 1849 was elected to represent the town in the State Legislature. His home at Stove Hill on Skidmore Road west of North Union village is still standing in poor condition adjoined on the south by the Skidmore Cemetery. The cemetery is presently (1987) well maintained and Elias Skidmore's plot and a tall monument to his family stands in the exact center of the graveyard (which is shown in the 1857 Atlas of Lincoln County to be located near the Washington Township line). Many other families, neighbors of the Skidmores at Stove Hill, are also buried there. The funeral of Elias Skidmore was from the home of his grandson Albert J. Skidmore on 16 October 1894 at Liberty, Maine.

Children:

- i. Mary Ann, born 14 November 1823 at Union, Knox County, Maine. She married John Upham (1818-1887) on 16 September 1847 and lived at Union. He was a farmer and inherited his parent's home at Union. She died on 15 February 1915 and they are buried in the Lakeview Cemetery at Union.
12. ii. Elias G., born 11 March 1825.
13. iii. Gardner, born 22 August 1826.
- iv. Priscilla, born 22 January 1828.
- v. Harriet N., born 13 January 1830. She died 7 January 1850 and is buried in the Skidmore Cemetery.
- vi. Syrena W., born 7 January 1832. She married Richard Collamer (his first wife) on 12 November 1848 at Appleton, Maine. She died 13 January 1850 and is buried in the Skidmore Cemetery. He was born in 1826 and died in 1883 at Santa Cruz, California) on 23 November 1848. Collamer's second wife Hannah M. Caswell died there in 1889.
- vii. Emily Frances, born 26 May 1834. She was living unmarried at Liberty, Maine in 1894, and was a boarder there, aged 73, in 1910 living with the family of Clayborne Wellington.

10. WILLIAM⁴ SKIDMORE, was born in 1807, a son of William (no. 6) and Susannah (Carey) Skidmore. He married Tamar A. Fry (born 1813) and was a farmer at Monson. He died on 18 February 1867 at Wales, Hampden County, and is buried in the Hillside Cemetery at Monson. His widow Tamar A. Skidmore, who lost two sons killed in the Civil War, applied for a Federal pension in 1872. Tamar, aged 63, was living in 1870 with her daughter Mariah and her husband Nathan Lombard at Wales. In 1880 Tamar, aged 67 [sic], was living with her eldest daughter Margaret and her husband John C. Maguire at Monson in Hampden County, Massachusetts.

Children:

- i. Margaret A., born 28 August 1837. She married John A. Maguire (1838-____), a shoemaker and farmer of Monson, on 5 September 1857. They were living there in 1880.
- ii. Mariah T., born 1838. She married firstly Isaac N. Bestor, a pedlar of Enfield, Hampshire County, Massachusetts, about 1857. They had two children, but later separated, and he returned to his parent's household. She married secondly Nelson Lombard (1847-____), a farmer at Wales. Mariah Lombard, apparently a widow, and her Bestor children were living at Monson in 1880.
- iii. William J., born 1841. He died on 31 May 1864 in the hospital at Springfield, Massachusetts, of wounds received at the Battle of the Wilderness in Virginia while serving in Company E, 10th Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry.
- iv. Charles H., born 1843. He died 26 July 1864 at Baltimore, Maryland, of wounds received on 15 May 1864 at New Market, Virginia, while serving in Company I, 34th Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry.
- v. Adeline A., born 1845. She married George W. Stacey (1844-____) on 15 June 1862. They were living at Monson in 1870.

- vi. Ann Eliza, born 29 February 1848. She married Charles L. Maguire (1845-____), a hostler, on 3 March 1867. They were living in the south half of Hingham in Plymouth County, Massachusetts in 1900.
- vii. Joseph P., born 28 October 1850. He married Emma J. Wright (1845-____) on 30 June 1881, and was a teamster in 1900. They were living in 1920 on Mill Street in Monson where he worked in a store. They had no children.

11. JOHN⁴ SKIDMORE, was born on 31 August 1812 at Danvers, a son of William (no. 6) and Susannah (Carey) Skidmore. He married Sarah Bruce (born November 1817) on 28 November 1840 at Charlestown, Middlesex County, Massachusetts. He was living a ship carpenter at 30 Cross Street, Boston in 1880. His widow was living as the head of a family in 1900 still at 30 Cross Street with her son John Henry Skidmore and her daughter Mary J. Skidmore who were still at home.

Children:

- i. John Henry, born 5 November 1843 at Charlestown. He never married and was living, a painter, at 30 Cross Street, Boston, with his mother in 1900.
- ii. Jane E., born 1847.
- iii. Sarah Abby, born 14 April 1850 at Charleston. She married Daniel C. Brackett, a fish dealer, on 14 January 1869 at Charleston but died soon after.
- iv. Catherine Sophia R., born 24 June 1853 at Charlestown. She married her former brother-in-law Daniel C. Brackett on 23 November 1871 at Charlestown. The Bracketts were living with her parents in 1880. Catherine Brackett was living in 1900 with her daughter Eva E. and her husband Francis W. Turner, a school teacher, at 11 Vincent Street in Cambridge, Massachusetts.
- v. Mary Ida, born 6 April 1856 at Charlestown. She was at home in 1880 but married (his second wife) Albert T. DeLuce (1855-____), a salesman.

12. ELIAS G.⁵ SKIDMORE, a son of Elias (no.9) and Priscilla (Newell) Skidmore. He married Sarah J. Upham (1837-1863). He was farming with his father in 1850, but was a huckster in 1860 living with his sister Mary Ann Upham. He died in 1889 and he and his wife are buried in the Skidmore Cemetery near North Union.

Children:

- i. Charles Elias, born 23 December 1858. He was living in 1870 with his uncle Gardner Skidmore in Pierce County, Wisconsin, but returned to Maine where he married Jennie M. Hatch on 20 June 1891 at Windsor in Kennebec County. He was living, a widower, in 1920 in Lorain Township, Polk County, Wisconsin, and died 17 December 1937. They are buried in the Lorain cemetery.
- ii. Albert J., born October 1860. He married Cora S. Neal at Waldo, Waldo County, Maine, on 6 May 1885. He remained in Maine and in 1930 was the Postmaster at Liberty in Waldo County.

13. GARDNER⁵ SKIDMORE, born 22 August 1826 at Jefferson, Union County, Maine, a son of Elias (no. 9) and Priscilla (Newell) Skidmore. He married Mary Barzana, a daughter of Austin and Sarah (Simmons) Mero, on 16 September 1855 at Union, Maine. She was born in October 1838, died on 23 August 1926.³⁶⁴ He enlisted on 22 February 1864 in Companies K and F of the 30th Regiment of Maine Volunteers, and was discharged 26 January 1864 at Savannah, Chatham County, Georgia. They moved in 1867, along with his wife's parents, to Diamond Bluff, Pierce County, Wisconsin. He died on 10 September 1909 aged 82 years, 19 days. His widow was living in 1920, a Federal pensioner, with her son John Upton Skidmore in Pierce County.

Children:

- i. Syrena Alice, born 17 December 1856 in Maine. She was living unmarried, an imbecile, at home in 1900. She died on 13 April 1929 and is buried with her parents in the Diamond Bluff Cemetery.
- ii. Arthur Everett., born 2 March 1861 in Maine. He married Clara Marie Mero (born 8 January 1866, died 10 January 1921) on 27 December 1884 in Pierce County. They moved around the

³⁶⁴ She is said to have been the descendant of nine passengers on the Mayflower including John Alden and Myles Standish.

- turn of the century to Colville, Stevens County, Washington where they homesteaded 160 acres. He died in 1941 and they are buried there in the Highland/Cavalry Cemetery.
- iii. Franklin Gardner. [Frank, Francis], born 28 June 1863 in Maine. He married Julia A. _____ (1871-____) on 29 October 1889, and they were living in 1920 at LaFollette, Burnett County, Wisconsin where he was a farmer. He died on 26 May 1928 in Olmstead County, Minnesota. His widow Julia A. Skidmore returned to Wisconsin and was living in 1930 at Frederic in Polk County with a daughter.
 - iv. George W., born 1 September 1866 in Wisconsin. He married Mrs. Frances M. Stepp (1869-____), a widow, in 1900 and they were living in 1930 at Lorain, Polk County, Wisconsin where he was a farmer.
 - v. Reuben Mero, born 24 March 1868 in Maine. He was at Spokane Falls, Washington, in 1890, but married Frank [sic] Gertrude Bancroft (born 15 April 1875, died 5 February 1926) on 26 August 1900 at Nome, Alaska. He died on 6 May 1946 at N2115 Hamilton Street in Spokane, where he had lived for 50 years. He was a member of the Westminster Congregational Church in Spokane, and left issue.
 - vi. John Upton, born 5 November 1869 in Wisconsin. He married Anna Larson (1878-1974) in 1902. He died 29 October 1941 and they are buried at Diamond Bluff in Pierce County.

APPENDIX.

INVALID.

File No. 33680.80. Richard Skidmore, Sergeant, Revolutionary War

Be it remembered, That Richard Skidmore of Danvers in the County of Essex in the Commonwealth aforesaid, doth make upon oath the following DECLARATION, to-wit, That on the first day of January in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy six, he enlisted as a non commissioned officer for the term of one year in Captain [Benjamin] Kimball's company of foot in Colonel Israel Hutchinson Regiment in the Massachusetts Line of the American Continental establishment in the revolutionary war, and that he faithfully served the whole of said term in said Company and was on the first day of January A D. one thousand seven hundred and seventy seven honourably discharged; that he received written certificates of his discharge, but he has lost the same by time and accident - that he is seventy nine years of age.

That the Declarant is infirm; that from his reduced circumstances in life he is now in need of assistance from his country for support; and that he hereby relinquishes his claim to every pension heretofore allowed him by the laws in the United States. [Original signature:] *Richard Skidmore*

AFFIDAVIT.

I Thomas Putnam of Danvers in the County and Commonwealth aforesaid, mariner, do on oath depose and testify, That in the year one thousand seven hundred and seventy six I joined Captain Addison Richardson's Company in Colonel Israel Hutchinson's Regiment and served therein the whole of that year, and to my knowledge Richard Skidmore who has made the aforerwritten declaration served as a noncommissioned officer in Captain Kimball's company the whole term of one year as he has declared. That he is very infirm, and is in such reduced circumstances as to be in need of assistance from his country for support.

Thos Putnam

[Additional Affidavit] Aaron Francis of Beverly, Gentlemen, on oath say that I knew Richard Skidmore now of Danvers, served as a Sergeant in Capt. Benj. Kimball's company in Hutchinson's Continental Regiment all the year 1776 near Boston, New York, and the Jersies. I was a sergeant at the same time in that Regiment.

Aaron Francis

Essex Ss. June 15 1818. I Samuel Putnam, Judge as aforesaid, further testify that Thomas Putnam and Aaron Francis and Ephraim Emerton are credible and disinterested witnesses: and that said Richard Skidmore is very poor and indigent.

S. Putnam Just Ss Court of Mass.

[Another Affidavit]

I Ephraim Emerton of Salem, Gentleman, on oath testify that I was in 1776 a Lieutenant in Capt. Kimball's Company in Huntington's Continental Regiment, and that I know Richard Skidmore, now of Danvers, was a Sergeant and served, as such, in the Carpenter's line, all that year. He was a good soldier

Emphraim Emerton

Essex. Ss. June 10, 1818. Then Captain Emphraim Emerton above named subscribed and made oath to the above affidavit before me

Benjamin Merrill, Just. Pace.

Massachusetts Roll, no. 1,115.

Richard Skidmore, Sergeant, Massachusetts line '76 - 1 year. In the Army of the United States during the Revolutionary war. Inscribed on the Roll of Massachusetts at the rate of 8 dollars per month, to commence on the 13th of April 1818

Certificate of Pension issued the 30th day of June 1818 and sent to Samuel Putnam, Esq., Salem Massachusetts.

Arrears to the 4th of Sept. 1818. 4 months, 22/30. \$37.86

SCHEDULE,

Containing his whole estate and income his necessary clothing and bedding excepted, to wit,

An eighth part of an acre of land in Danvers, and half an old house on it \$150.00

five old chairs - andirons - dishkettles - knives, forks, small looking glass - table and stand. \$5.00

Total \$155.00

He owes more than \$155 per doctor's bills and necessities.

He is in the 82nd year of his age - and was a wheelwright but is broken and worn out, and unable to labour.

He was a soldier in 1754 - 1755 served at Halifax under General Monckton - in 1756 at Lake George.

He served as a year's man in 1776 in Captain Kimball's company in Col. Hutchinson's regiment in Massachusetts Line

For many years before he received his Pension he from year to year received charitable donations for his comfortable subsistence from the Masonic Lodges in this vicinity.

Richard Skidmore

Sworn to and declared before William Wetmore, Judge within named, and at the same time he produces to the Court the following Oath, taken and subscribed by him, before the Hon. Wm. Wetmore, a Judge of said Court as aforesaid, to wit.

I, Richard Skidmore, do solemnly swear that I was a resident citizen United States on the eighteenth day of March one thousand eighteen hundred and eighteen, and that I have not since that time, by gift, sale, or in any manner whatsoever, disposed of my property or any part thereof, with intent thereby to diminish it as to bring myself within the provisions of an act of Congress, entitled "an act to provide for certain persons in the land and naval service of the United States in the Revolutionary war" passed on the eighteenth day of March one thousand eight hundred and eighteen, and that I have not, nor has any person in trust for me, any property, or securities, contracts, or debts, due to me; nor have I any income other than that contained in the schedule hereto annexed and by me subscribed. So help me GOD.

Richard Skidmore

THE INVENTORY TAKEN IN 1762 OF THE SHOP AND MEDICINES OF DR. JOHN SKIDMORE AT DOVER, DELAWARE.

by Warren Skidmore

This is my last draft of a transcript I started in 1998 of the contents of the medical office and apothecary's shop of Dr. John Skidmore at Dover, Delaware as it was in 1762.³⁶⁵ The original was found there in the Hall of Records, to whom I still remain indebted for an old photostat copy. It is an incredible document, for John Haslet who took the inventory did a meticulous job setting down every medicine, instrument, book and supply that he found in the office - together with their individual weights and valuations. Haslet was born in County Londonderry, Ireland about 1727. He earned a degree in divinity at the University of Glasgow and was ordained a Presbyterian minister at Ballykelly, Ireland in 1752. Arriving in America in 1757 he was appointed a captain in the Pennsylvania militia and went with Braddock on the expedition in 1758 that attempted to capture Fort Duquesne. He settled near Milford, Delaware where he married (secondly) Jemima Molleston, the widow of John Brinkle, and began the practice of medicine perhaps tutored by Dr. John Skidmore who was a kinsman of his wife.³⁶⁶ In 1776, at the start of the American Revolution, Haslet was made the Colonel of the 1st Delaware Regiment and had a short but distinguished career. Unfortunately on 3 January 1777, in a skirmish just before the Battle of Princeton, he tried to rally General Mercer's brigade and was instantly killed by a shot to his head. In 1841, by a special act of the Delaware General Assembly, his remains in Philadelphia were disinterred and reburied in the Presbyterian Cemetery at Dover. I have not heard of a similar document to Haslet's work anywhere else and it deserves to be better known. The weights of his medicines (in ounces and pounds) or their value (in pounds, shillings and pence) set down by Haslet have not been copied here. A part of Skidmore's medicines, entered in Latin, have been identified and sometimes it has been possible to find what ailment they reputedly cured.³⁶⁷ Undoubtedly one of the printed dispensatories that he used in his office would identify and correct many of the spellings given here, frequently only a best guess made from a somewhat defective document. Dr. John Skidmore died in Mississippi Hundred shortly before 24 February 1762 when the administration of his estate was given to his younger brother, Dr. Samuel Skidmore.³⁶⁸ The inventory "of the shop and medicines of Dr. John Skidmore late of Kent County" dated 16 April 1762 lists the contents of an 18th century apothecary's shop in a day long before local pharmacies became so common. The inventory of the shop of John Skidmore, *Practitioner*, with bonds, bills, and notes totaled £675 3sh 3d.³⁶⁹

³⁶⁵ Doctor John Skidmore, the son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Molleston) Skidmore, was born at Dover about 1726. He married firstly Mary, the daughter of John and Anne (Purnell) Fullerton by a bond dated 2 May 1754. She died about December 1755, and he married secondly Mary, the daughter of Nathaniel and Deborah Luff, and was previously the widow of John Marim who had died in 1755.. The noncupative will of Mary (Luff) Skidmore was dated 24 January 1760 and was recorded a few days later on February 4th. It is curious to see that her father's will was signed a day earlier on February 3rd 1760, which suggests that both father and daughter were carried away by some common epidemic complaint.

³⁶⁶ Jemima Brinkle was remembered in the will of her mother Jemima, the widow of Henry Molleston, dated 20 August 1760. Her husband John *Brinkloe* had purchased the childhood home of Dr. John Skidmore on 14 May 1760 from his father's estate. Partly built in 1728 it is now the celebrated "Ridgely House" and is reputedly the oldest surviving house in Dover. See sketch at end of paper.

³⁶⁷ I have read all of Dr. William Buchan's enormous *Domestic Medicine* (London 1785) which identifies many of the common medications for 18th century complaints that are mentioned in the Skidmore inventory. Alas, progressing beyond this point is to work in a bottomless pit. I have supplied the best text possible, and I hope that some young pharmacist or medical student may take on the rest of this chore.

³⁶⁸ Where the Skidmore brothers had their medical education is unknown. The scope of Dr. John Skidmore's library suggests that it may have been in England, a common practice. Their father was a prosperous inn keeper and legislator who probably could have afforded the expense.

³⁶⁹ John Skidmore left no issue. According to a conveyance made to Garrett Sipple on 16 July 1774 by his sister-in-law Elizabeth, the widow of Dr. Samuel Skidmore, her father-in-law Thomas Skidmore had died intestate leaving three sons John, Thomas,

“The Inventory and Appraisement of the Shop & Medicines of Dr John Skidmore late of Kent County [Delaware]”

His Medicines

[Column 1]

Alo: Locotor [*Aloe, a laxative*]

Cort: Peruv: crud: [*Raw Peruvian bark*]

Croc: Angli: [*Saffron, used as a medicine*]

Mac: [*Mace, ground bark from India*]

Caryophyll [*Aceous; clove tree*]

Cremor: Tart [*Cream of tartar, a treatment for gonorrhea*]

Cinnab: Facht: [*Cinnabar/mercuric sulfide*]

Do. Nativ: [*Ditto, native plant*]

Cinnab: Antimo [*Cinnabar of Antimony, rheumatism*]

Folior: Senn: [*Dried leaves of senna, a laxative*]

Fol: Pealust [*Leaf of Pealust plant*]

Ichthyoc:

Alumi: Rup: [*Alum, an emetic or astringent*]

Sulphu: viv:

Flor: Sulph: [*Flowers of Sulphur, hemorrhoids*]

Rad: Jalapp [*Root of the Mexican plant, a purgative to expel worms*]

Gum: Arab: [*Resin from certain Accacia trees*]

Gum: Assa: Feetid [*Asafetida, resin from a plant of the carrot family, an antispasmodic*]

Castor: opt [*Oil from beans of the castor plant, a cathartic and lubricant*]

Gum: Ammon [*Resin from Ammoniac, a Mediterranean herb; a stimulant and expectorant*]

Gum Opi: [*Resin from unripe seeds of the opium poppy, a narcotic*]

Gum Myrr [*Resin from myrrh shrubs*]

Gum Scammon [*Resin from root of scammony plant, a cathartic*]

Imp: Diachy: or Mere [*Emplastrum Diachylon, a plaster of lead oxide and olive oil*]

Succin [*An acid found in many plants*]

Gum Gamb: [*Gambier resin, from the leaves of a Malayan plant*]

Sang: Dracon [*Dragon's blood, a red resin*]

Galb: iss [*Galbanum resin, from an Asiatic plant*]

Tart: Emet [*Tartar emetic, caused expectoration, vomiting, perspiring*]

Rad: Genti [*Root of Yellow gentian, a gastrointestinal tonic*]

Rad: Val(—) Sylv: [*Root of the Wild Valerian, a sedative or antispasmodic*]

Gum Guava [*Guava resin, from tropical American tree or shrub*]

Bals: Tolut [*Balsam of Tolu, a cough syrup*]

[Brought] over:

[Column 2]

Rad: (—)retha: [*Root of the Ayretha*]

Sem: Hyosci [*Hyoscine, commonly “Henbane,” an alkaloid drug, anticholinergic, antiemetic, antivertigo*]

Sem: Lanton:

Sap: Castil [*Castile soap, a flavoring*]

Sem: Coriandr [*Coriander, expelled flatulence*]

Sal: Nitr: [*Nitrate salt*]

Sal: Ammon: Crud [*Raw antimony salt, venereal disease*]

Vitriol: alb [*White vitriol/zinc sulfate, sulphuric acid*]

Vitriol: Rom

Cort: Cinnamem [*Cinnamon bark, a flavoring*]

(—) C.C.

Baccar: Tunip:

Ocul. Caner

Basil: flav

(-----) Nigr

Lyr: e Sp: Cen:

Ol: Lin [hole in document] [*Linseed oil*]

Emp: Dia [hole]

(—) Emp: [hole]

Em (hole)

Pulv: (hole)

Pulv: R(hole)

Antimon: (hole)

Corall: (hole)

Coccinell

Flor: Benz [*Flowers from Benzoin tree, a perfume*]

Colcoth Vitriol

(—)rug: Oris

Croc: Metall

Sal: Vol: Ammon

Sal: Vol: Succin

Sulph: Aurat: Antim:

Saccar: Saturn

Oulv: Carthari

Athiop: Miner

Antim: Diaphor: Nitrat

Flor: Chamom [*Camomile flowers*]

Argent: viv.

Sal: Tartar:

Turpeth: Miner

Merc: Alcalir

Brought over: [Column

3]

Extract: e lig. Ca [hole]

Calom: ppt [*Calomel (mercurous chloride), a cathartic for intestinal worms*]

Pulv: Stypt: Helvit

Pulv: Serpent: Virg: [*Virginia snake-root*]

and her husband Samuel. She also stated that John Skidmore, the eldest son, had died intestate leaving no issue before a division had been made of their father's lands.

Tinct: Ass: Fatid: [*Tincture of Asafetida*]
Tinct: Castor.
Diascord
Mass: Pill: e Duch
Theria: Venet:
Mass. Pill: Stomach
Ol: Mac: [*Mace oil*]
Sal: Glaub: [*Glauber's salt, a laxative*]
Sal: Cathart:
C.C.C.
Syrup e Persi
Balsam: Copaib:
Ol: Junip: [*Juniper oil*]
Ol: Anis: [*Anise oil*]
Ol: Succen
Ol: Caru
Ol. Chem: Absynth
[*Absinthe/wormwood, an aphrodisiac*]
Tinct. Myrr: Compos
Ol. Nuc. Mosch:
Ol. Lavend [*Lavender oil*]
Ol. Rhod: [*Rhodium wood oil*]
Ol. Cinnamo: [*Cinnamon oil*]
Ol. Majoran [*Marjoram oil*]
Ol. Puleg:
Ol. Camophyll.
Bales: Sulphur
Ol. Menth:
spt. Nitr. Fort
Li. Laud: Lond
Ag: Theriac
Elix: Asthm:
Sperm: Ceet. [*Sperma ceti*]

His Instruments

Clyster Syringe wt pipes
Penis Syringes
Case of scapels

His apothecary goods

ii pr. Scales & weights
i Brass Mortar
Large Marble Mortar
Small D(itt)o
Glass D(itt)o
Sieve
C--c: Amer
lb v Spt. Lavend Comp
14 Flint Glass Bottles & Stoppers
4 Pint D(itt)o
12 Species Bottles, brass tops

Cerat. Turner: [*Turner's cerate, for burns and skin irritations*]
Ungt. Dialthe-
Conserv: Absyn: Rom:
Cantharid
Ungt. Do
Cons: Ros: Rub— [*Conserve of red roses*]
Ungt. e Gemseng.
[Brought over. Column 4]
Conser— [hole] den
Spt. [hole]inth
Spt. Lavend
Galban
Mann:
Terebinth
Confect. Hyacinth
Conser: Cynosb
Terr: Japon [*Japan earth*]
Rad: Liquorit [*Liquorice root*]
Sem: Cardam: m
Sem: Conard
Gum Benzoin [*Resin from Benzoin tree from Sumatra or Java*]
Opopon
Pompol
Galangal
Cort: Aurant [*Aurant root*]
Rad: Curcum [*Root of Curcum, tumeric*]
Sem: Cubeb
Bol: Arm
Rad: Sarsapor [*Sarsaparilla root, a tonic and flavoring*]

Arterial Needles

Ungt. Box
D(itt)o. Shell
ii pr. Tooth Drawers

30 Pots with Brass Covers

12 Small D(itt)o
Phials, etc.
Gross Phials [*Brought up from end*]
Nest of apothecaries
Drawers

Pulu Liquorvit
Rad e Cassumun
Tert: [hole] Cnid
Rad: Valer: Sylie [*Root of Wild Valerian*]
Antim: Cnid
Lap: Heepat
Calamin [*Calamine, for burns and skin irritations*]
Gum Mastich
Litharg: Aur
Sarch: Satur.
Hellebr alb
Thur:
Sal Nit.
Succ: Liquor
Lap: Hyber
Gum Olibar [*Olibanum resin, a resin commonly frankincense*]
Sem: Teengr
Pipet: Long
Pulv: e Che(—)
Gum Mastich [*Mastic resin from a small Mediterranean tree, an astringent*]
Arug: Oris
Rad: Curium
Mini
Cupr:
Corall: alb
Brought over: Column 5]
Rad: C[hole]
Ras: [hole]
Ceruss: Venet.
Cort (—)Winter

Gold Leaf six Books

ii Scapels
Amputating Knife
ii pr. Forceps

His Books, titles in italics

Van Sweeters *Comm. Vol---*
 Allens *Synops: Vols 2*
 Shaws *Physic Vol 2*
 Milhes *Med. Essays Vol: 2*
 [John] Pecheys *Sydenham*
 [biography of Dr. Thomas
 Sydenham, 1624-1689]
 Cheynes *English Malady*
 Turner *Syphylis*
 Sharps *Surgery*
 Pemberton's *Dispensatory*
 Pitcairns *Elements Physics*
 Handleys *Surgery*

Heisters *Surgery*
 Quinceys *Dispensatory*
 Do [Ditto Quinceys] *Lexicon*
 Boyers *Dictionary*
 Hoffman's *Endemical Diseases*
 Riveriur *Fornathis*
 Burton's *Nonnutrals*
 Drakes *Anatomy, 2 Vols*
 Hamilton on *Fevers*
 Chamberlain's *Midwifery*
 LeDrans *Surgery*
 Hillary on *Small Pox*
 Cheney's *Diseases Body & Mind*
 Boishaves *Aphorisms*

Turner's *Surgery 1 Vol* Shaws
Chemistry 2 Vols
 Brought over: [Column 6]
 Salmons *Anat[omy]*
 Cooks *Marrow [hole] --- ry*
Elegantia Poetica
Virgil in usum Delph:
 [Total valuation] £101 7sh 0d

Insspex Apr: 15th 1762
 The above, is to the best of my
 Knowledge, a just appraismt
 John Haslet

See Note 2 for an explanation of the Ridgely House



WILL OF DR. SAMUEL SKIDMORE OF DOVER, DELAWARE, 1771.

A life of Dr. Samuel Skidmore will be found in the Westerleigh book (family no. 47 49). The inventory of his estate (not yet transcribed), totaled £1235 3sh 2 3/4d. (WS)

“In the name of God Amen. I Samuel Skidmore being Sick in Body but of Perfect mind and memory do make this my last will and Testament in the following manner, that is to say ---

First. My Will is that all my Just debts and funeral charges be paid.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my Daughter Mary Skidmore Daughter of Elizabeth Merony, one Negro Woman named Lill and one Negro Boy named Sam, and one Negro girl named Jean with all their Increase and one good Bed and Furniture, and one Square Walnut Table and one Tea Chest and one Cabinet to her and her Heirs and Assigns forever. And I give and bequeath to my son Thomas Skidmore son of Elizabeth Merony, One Negro Man named Daniel and one Negro man named Jack, and one Negro woman named Kate, and one negro girl named Moll and one Negro Boy named Sampson with all their Increase and two beds and furniture, and one Oval and one Square Walnut Table, one Desk, one Clock, one Watch and all my Physical Books and Nest of Drawers, two Copper, two Stone, and one Glass Mortar and the Pestles, the best Lancet case and Instrument case and ointment Box and one Copper Still with the Worm, to him and to his Heirs and Assigns forever. But if either of them should die without Lawfull Issue then the whole to go to the Survivor but in case both of them should die without Issue my Will is that my Wife shall have the use and enjoy the whole during her Natural Life and at her death one Fifth part thereof to my Cousin Doctor William Molleston, one fifth part to my cousin to my Cousin Pemberton Brown, and one Fifth part to my Cousin Ann Clark, and one Fifth part to my cousin Ann Dill and the other Fifth part to residue thereof to my Cousins Elizabeth Peterkin and Archibald McSparran son of Joseph McSparran to them and their Heirs and assigns forever.

Item. I Give and Bequeath to my Daughterr Mary Skidmore Daughter of Elizabeth Merony the Land and Plantation I bought from Thomas Collins which was the property of my brother Thomas Skidmore Deceased and now in the Tenure of George Painter, to her and the Heirs of her Body Lawfully Descended for ever. And I give and bequeath to my son Thomas son of Elizabeth Merony the Lands and Plantation whereon I now Dwell, and the Plantation called neck Natural which fell to me from my Brother Thomas Skidmore Deceased to him and to the Heirs of his Body Lawfully Descended for ever. But if either of them Mary or Thomas Should die without Laawfull Isue, then the said Lands and Plantations to go to the Survivor and to their Heirs for ever.

Item. I Give and Bequeath to my Beloved Wife Elizabeth Skidmore one Negro Woman named Flora, and one Negro Man named Moses and two Beds and Furniture, Five Milch Cows, on Yoke of Oxen (now in possession of Morgan Doherty) and one Cart and Eight Ewes and my Riding Chair & Riding Horse, and all my Kitchen Furniture. And my will is that my Wife shall have the care and Tuition of my said Children untill they arrive at the age of Twenty one Years or ‘till my Daughter should marry, and that she shall have the uses and profits of all the said Legacies both Real and Personal until they come of age. But if she should die or marry before the Children come of age, then my will is that my Friend Phillip Barratt should have the care of my children and their Legacies until they come of age or my Daughter marry’. And that my wife or my Friend Phillip Barratt or which of them that shall have the care of my Chldren. Shall have my son Thomas Learned or Taught the Classics, and bound an Apprentice to a Physician, and my daughter Mary learned to Cypher as far as the Double Rule of Three. And that the expense of the said schooling to be paid out of the Profits arising from the Rents of the Legacies.

Item. And my will is that all the Residue of my Estate both Real and Personal shall be disposed of by my Executrix (hereafter named) for the best price and the money arising therefrom to be applied to the Discharge of my Debts, and the residue of the money I order to be equally Devided between my said Children.

And I do by these Presents Constitute and appoint my Beloved Wife Elizabeth Skidmore my whole and Sole Executrix of this my Last Will and Testament hereby pronouncing this and only this to be my Last Will And Testament, Revoking and Disannuling all former Wills by me made. In Testimony whereof I have hereunto set my Hand and affixed my Seal this Sixth Day of January in the Year of Our Lord one thousand seven Hundred and Seventy One --- 1771 ---

Signed Sealed Pronounced, Published }
and Declared to be his Last Will and }
Testament in the Presence of us }

Samll Skidmore

James Cary
Sarah Painter
George Painter”

“Personally appeared before me Caesar Rodeney Esquire Register for the Probate of Wills and the Granting of administrations within the County of Kent on Delaware, George Painter and Sarah Painter Two of the Evidences to the foregoing Will of Samuel Skidmore, Deced., and on their Solemn Affirmation did Declare that they saw Samuel Skidmore, Sign, Seal, Publish, Pronounce and Declare the foregoing Instrument of Writing as and for his Last Will and Testament that at the time of so doing and Saying he was (to the best of their Belief) of sound and Disposing mind amd memory. That they signed their Names thereunto as Evidences at his Instance and Request and in his Presence, and at the same time saw James Cary Sign his Name thereto as one other Evidence at the like Instance and Request and in his Presence also. In Testimony Whereof I have hereunto Set my hand this Twenty fourth Day of March Anno Dom. 1771---

Caesar Rodeney Registr

[Endorsed.] Will. Samll Skidmore Mar. 24 1771 Recorded in L.94
Andrew Caldwell Esq. & Joseph Alford, apprs --- Qualified --- ”

THOMAS SKIDMORE (1790-1832) OF MANHATTAN, NEW YORK CITY, AN APPRECIATION.

[For an extended life of this Thomas Skidmore see family no. 265 271 in the history of the Skidmores of Westerleigh, Gloucestershire.]

Thomas Skidmore would have been surprised, Amos Gilbert wrote in his biographical preface, that Gilbert would turn out to be his biographer. He's have found it far less surprising that Gilbert, thirty years later, would also be a biographer of the flamboyant feminist, Fannie Wright. The paths of Skidmore and those of Wright and Gilbert passed in New York City in the late 1820's, and, Skidmore felt, to his detriment.

In 1828, Thomas Skidmore was a 40-year old former child prodigy and itinerant teacher turned metalworker, author, and founder of the Working Man's Party. He'd organized a coalition of unionists against an 11-hour day sought by the City's nascent merchant class. He'd convinced his united labor front not only to seek improvements in working conditions, but redress as well in far more permanent moves to gain what he considered to be their inalienable right to property. Six months after publishing a 400-page philosophical treatise and step-by-step manual on how to secure that right for all persons and generations, Skidmore had committed his labor front to press for it by running Party candidates for the State Assembly on this unusual political platform.

Just as the campaign began, Frances (Fannie) Wright arrived in the vibrant, overcrowded and seething city of a quarter-million people, with the remnants of New Harmony movement. Earlier that year, Fannie had phased out her own Nashoba interracial "sweat-equity" compound in Tennessee, and joined in the move of New Harmony, led by the Scottish socialists Robert Owen junior and senior, to New York City. There, Fannie bought an old church and converted it to a auditorium where he held forth on universal education, divorce, church oppression and free love, and the junior Owens began publishing a newspaper based on the quasi- communist ideals of the New Harmony movement. Both Owens and Wright decided to get behind the popular Working Man's Party, and to co-opt its educational platform to theirs, which called for removal of children from the corrupting influence of their parents.

Skidmore disagreed with their views for both philosophical and practical reasons, but was forced to accept their alliance. The Working Man's Party captured fully 30% of the vote and elected one of its candidates in its first, hurried effort. Skidmore was convinced that the audacious remarks of Fannie Wright and the views of the Owenites had cost, rather than helped, his effort. Amos Gilbert was a devotee of Fannie Wright, but melded into the Owenites when Wright resumed her romance with the former education director at New Harmony and returned to France. He later joined with the junior Owen in forcing Skidmore out of his own party, becoming part of a strange bedfellows combination of communist and capitalist, both worried about the popularity of Skidmore's principles.

After founding another party and his own newspaper, Skidmore attempted to rebuild his personal fortunes by perfecting an innovative welding technique during the summer of 1832. Unfortunately, that hot and humid summer became the last great stand of the worldwide cholera epidemic to which Skidmore and thousands of others succumbed. A year after Skidmore's death, Gilbert's long obituary traced his career and influences in some detail. While readers of today's biographies wouldn't be surprised, it is strangely out of historical context to read in Gilbert's essay about the influence of Skidmore's troubled childhood on his philosophical and political views.

Gilbert ignored Thomas Skidmore's exhaustive and detailed equation of the suppressed American right to property with the other inalienable rights to life and liberty. And he further demeaned that powerful linking by ascribing it to a lingering resentment at having to support his family and alcoholic father as a teacher from the age of 13. Gilbert's treatment changes the perspective of Thomas Skidmore from that of an economic philosopher and political organizer to just another victim of a troubled childhood. But it remains the only true biographical sketch dedicated solely to Skidmore.

For a more comprehensive point-of- view on the man and his times, you might read a few of the scholars. One of those scholars describes Skidmore in terms I find more appropriate to his life and work, that is, a man who was and may still be ahead of his time.

LEWIS PALMER SKIDMORE (1877-1955), THE TITANIC, AND A MOMENT OF FAME.

by Warren Skidmore

Lewis Palmer Skidmore was the grandson of Philo Hurd Skidmore (1817-1902) of Bridgeport, Connecticut who ran a successful machinery business that made stationary engines and boilers for the a number of customers including the United States Navy. In 1870 he went South where he bought a railroad in Florida, and also invested heavily in real estate in New Orleans and Louisiana. His fortune provided a comfortable living his family at his death in 1902³⁷⁰.

The young Lewis Skidmore, an artist and photographer, had just received a degree in fine arts in 1911 from Yale, when he and his young wife Emily C. Vinton booked a passage on the S.S. Carpathia for a holiday in Rome, Italy. When the Titanic was lost he made a series of photographs of the survivors as they were pulled aboard the Carpathia. It returned to New York City with about 700 of rescued Titanic's passengers and Skidmore made timed drawings on board based on an eyewitness account by a teenager of the gradual floundering of that great liner. His drawings were widely reprinted by the press and later in books about the Titanic.³⁷¹ They were also published by Emily C. Hawley who added them to the 1912 supplement of her Skidmore genealogy.³⁷²

The Borland family, from Haverford, Pennsylvania had boarded the Titanic as first class passengers at Cherbourg, France. John Borland, then 49, was a senior vice-president of the Pennsylvania Railroad. He and his wife Marion occupied stateroom C-70 while their only son John Borland, Jr. (Jack), age 17 and a scholar on the passenger list, was alone in C-68 which adjoined.

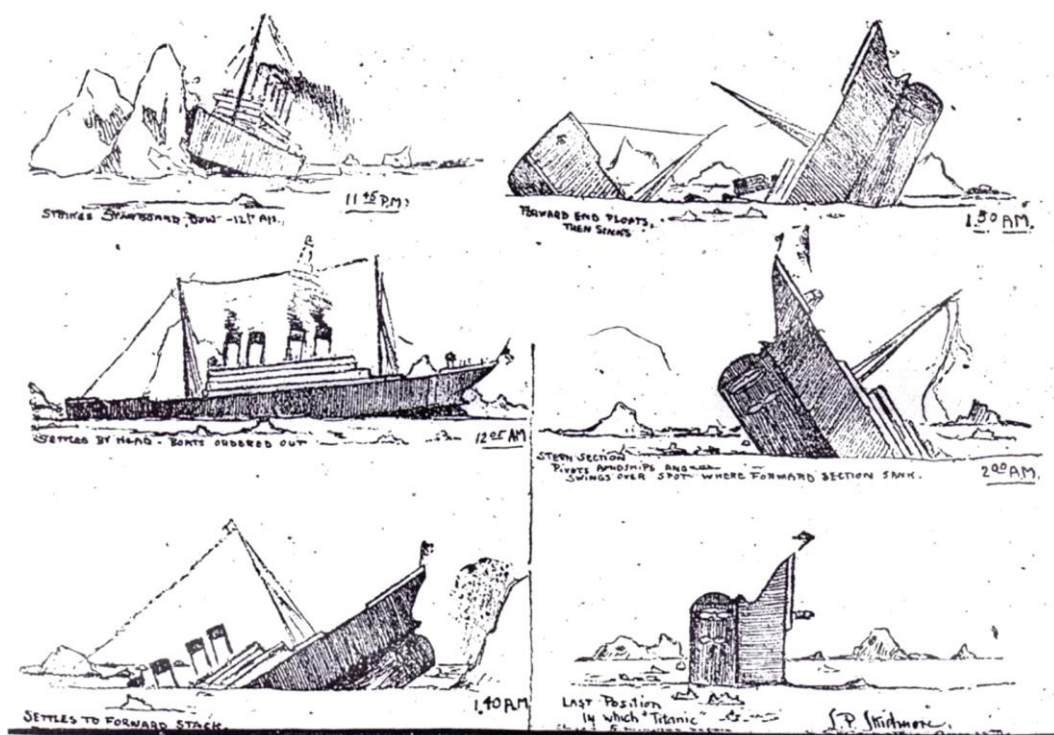
Jack was ready for bed when the Titanic hit the iceberg, but pulled on his overcoat over his pajamas and ran up on the deck to see the excitement. He got his parents up and they all dressed, Jack in a warm tweed suit, and put on their life-belts. His mother and her maid got into lifeboat 4, and Jack eventually jumped, feet first, over the side as the Titanic went down. After several hours in the water he was seen and pulled aboard lifeboat 12.³⁷³ He and his mother were eventually reunited on the Carpathia.

³⁷⁰ For a life of Philo Hurd Skidmore, who earned a reputation as a Northern carpetbagger after the Civil War, see *Thomas Skidmore (Scudamore), 1605-1684, of Westerleigh, Gloucestershire, and Fairfield Connecticut, his ancestors, and descendants to the ninth generation*, pages 517-9. The fifth edition (Akron, Ohio 2005) is available on the *Scudamore/Skidmore CD* of 2006.

³⁷¹ Lawrence Beesley was a survivor of the sinking and wrote book *The Loss of the Titanic* published just nine weeks after the disaster. A journalist, he took an exception to one panel of Skidmore's drawing that showed the forecandle head resurfacing after the final breakup.

³⁷² Emily C. Hawley, *A genealogical and biographical record of the pioneer Thomas Skidmore (Scudamore)*, page 418. The supplement was bound into some copies in 1912.

³⁷³ In 1940 Thayer produced a pamphlet about his experiences on the Titanic. His complete story was well told by Logan Marshall in his *The Sinking of the Titanic and Great Sea Disasters* (1912).



Jack described the sinking to Lewis Skidmore who drew a timed sequence of pictures based on his description. The elder Boardman was lost, but his private train carriage took them home to Haverford. Jack graduated from the University of Pennsylvania, and after a career in banking he returned to the University as a Vice-President and Treasurer. He died in 1945.³⁷⁴

Lewis Palmer Skidmore was a painter, restorer, illustrator and lecturer, and taught for 20 years at the Pratt Institute in Brooklyn.³⁷⁵ In 1929 he became the Director of the prestigious High Museum of Art on Peachtree Street in Atlanta.³⁷⁶ He and his second wife Helen Maria Turner (1858-1958), an American impressionist painter who survived him, were both successful artists who were widely exhibited.

³⁷⁴ A funeral notice and obituary appeared in *The Philadelphia Inquirer*, 23 September 1945.

³⁷⁵ *Who was Who in American Art, 1564-1975* (1999) III, 3053.

³⁷⁶ Franklin M. Garrett and Harold H. Martin, *Atlanta and Environs: A Chronicle of its People and Events* (University of Georgia Press, 1987) 230.

THE SKIDMORE FOUNTAIN

by Charles Erskine Scott Wood

[This article appeared in *The Oregon Historical Quarterly*, vol. 34, no. 2 (June 1933), pages 97-102, and was forwarded to me by Nedra Brill. I was delighted to find that a German brewer had offered to pipe his lager there, an offer declined (alas) by the city fathers. It probably would not have thrilled the dogs or horses of Portland, but would certainly have pleased their masters. A definitive history of the fountain by Eugene E. Snyder called

Skidmore's Portland: His Fountain & Its Sculptor From Buckboards to Bustles, Binford & Mort (1973), who suggests that free lager was only supposed to run on the day that the fountain was unveiled. For an account of Stephen Gregg Skidmore (1838-1883), the benefactor of Portland's thirsty, see his father Andrew Reed Skidmore (family no. 245) in my Westerleigh book. (Warren Skidmore)]

I have been asked to give some account of how the Skidmore fountain came to be, and particularly how it came to be placed where it is now; and I am glad to place my recollections at the service of the Oregon Historical Society, but it must be understood that I am writing absolutely from memory, unrefreshed by any note or memorandum of any kind, and naturally there will be errors, and I do not pretend to know dates.

I resigned from the army and entered the practice of law at Portland, Oregon, in 1884; and eventually succeeded to the law business of Morris Fechheimer by association with his surviving partner, Henry Ach. This partnership was arranged by Fechheimer himself on his death bed, and Judge George H. Williams was invited to join us, which he did, and the firm of Williams, Ach and Wood was established in the former offices of Fechheimer and Ach in the First National Bank Building on the corner of First and Washington streets. I am giving these facts because from them I hazard the guess that it was sometime about 1887³⁷⁷, that one day as I was sitting in my office in the First National Bank Building I received a message from Henry Failing, in the bank below, requesting me to come to his private office, as he wished to speak to me on a matter of importance to him and to the city of Portland. When I called on him, he said to me, "I do not know that you are aware that Steve Skidmore left in his will a bequest of \$5000 for the erection of a drinking fountain, to be placed in the business part of the city, for men, horses and dogs." He then showed me the drawings of several designs of fountains from one or more marble or granite works making a business of doing this sort of thing, and he asked me what I thought of them. I looked at them, but told him without hesitation that they looked to me more like designs for soda fountains in drug stores, and if one of them were put up, I felt sure, or at least I hoped, that the artistic taste of later generations would tear it down. He said I had expressed his ideas exactly and that was why he wanted to talk to me, and then continued, "Now, you know many of the best artists in New York," and I said I knew Saint-Gaudens and Warner, and others, but I considered these as our best sculptors, and of course, I knew a lot of painters, such as J. Alden Weir, Ryder, Brush, and the architect Stanford White -- and so on. "Well," he continued, "I wish you would take up this matter for me, and write to the ones you

³⁷⁷ In May, 1887, Mr. Wood received from the sculptor the agreement in regard to the price, style and date of completion of the fountain; *Oregonian*, May 25, 1887.

think are the best, because I think in justice to Steve Skidmore and this youthful town we ought to begin with the very best, and I will have you appointed on the committee by the mayor."

Of course I gladly accepted this trust, but I at once said to him, "Mr. Failing, it will be utterly impossible to have a civic fountain, such as I know you have in mind, for anything like \$5000." "Never mind about that," he answered, of course Skidmore had no more idea that the rest of us about cost, but pay no attention to the amount of the bequest. just do the best you can, regardless of cost, for the present."

I wrote to Augustus Saint-Gaudens and to Olin L. Warner. Saint-Gaudens said he was so far behind in important commissions that he did not dare undertake another, and thus eliminated himself from consideration. Warner wrote that he would gladly undertake it, but wanted some idea of the site where the fountain was to be placed, and the surroundings. Mr. Failing told me that the city was going to furnish the site and all the expenses of installation, and that the angle where First Street changes direction and where the fountain now stands had been selected.³⁷⁸ Mr. Failing was quietly collecting a fund and Mr. Woodward, who was connected with a bank, said that if the fountain was placed at that particular site he would give a certain sum of money, considerable, but the exact amount I do not remember, and he made that condition because he was at that time the owner of a lot on First Street which was just opposite the fountain site.

Mr. Warner sent out two designs, one in a general way similar to the present fountain; but instead of two caryatides supporting the basin, and standing back to back, with a block of granite between, there were three caryatides and no central pillar, the three caryatides carrying the bronze basin. This, if I remember rightly, was about \$35,000, the city or the Skidmore committee to bear the expenses of transportation and installation. The design for the fountain as it now exists was \$18,000. Mr. Failing, Charles E. Sitton and a very few others quietly made up the \$13,000 necessary to be added to the Skidmore bequest, and none of them would ever have a word said about it, and even I never knew how much Mr. Failing or any of them gave. They said they wanted it to be absolutely Steve Skidmore's bequest with no thought of any other person associated with the gift. But though I do not know how much Mr. Woodward gave, I do know he gave a considerable amount, because it had that condition attached to it, and Mr. Failing told me of the gift and the condition.

After Mr. Warner had been engaged to do the work he was called west as far as Colorado, and he then came to Portland, for the express purpose of seeing the site and its surroundings, as he felt it important that he have the fountain in proper scale and harmony. At the time the United States Government was taking testimony to forfeit the land grant of the Willamette Valley, and Cascade Mountain Military Wagon Road Company, which had passed by purchase into the hands of Messrs. Lazard Freres. I, as their attorney and manager of the grant, went with the Government's representatives, taking testimony at various points along the grant. This was in 1888. At Prineville, Oregon, my leg was broken, and while I was laid up there, I received from the Reverend Thomas

L. Eliot a request for suggestions for the inscriptions to be cut into the faces of the lower granite basin of the fountain, and I sent down those which are now carved in the granite. An error was made by the stonecutter in some date relating to Steve Skidmore, whether it was birth or death, I do not know, but the error was filled in with concrete and recut, and the place may be seen if

³⁷⁸ The city vacated ground 23 feet in diameter at the intersection of First, Vine and Ankeny Streets.

carefully examined. I have been amused by the not infrequent references to that proverb which is on the fountain - "Good citizens are the riches of a city" - as a quotation from the Bible - a compliment, of course, to the composer, but a reflection on the speaker's or writer's knowledge of the Book of Proverbs.

I was asked by Mr. Failing and the committee to make the address at the unveiling of the fountain, and the newspapers published this fact.³⁷⁹ Henry Weinhard, the brewer, as fine and honest an old German as you could find, and whose attorney I was, came to see me, as I supposed on legal business, and when we were alone he unbosomed himself of the proposition that he himself would bear the expense of whatever hose was necessary in addition to the fire hose of the city, to connect his largest lager tank with the fountain, and have the fountain spout free beer! Of course I gratefully thanked him- perhaps not as gratefully as I might in these days - and conveyed the proposition to Mr. Failing, who felt obliged to decline it. At the unveiling all of Portland's great and near-great were present. W. S. Ladd sat in his buckboard right in front of me as speaker, and when I paid a tribute to the boy, Steve Skidmore, who in his last hour thought of the city which had received him penniless, and where he made his money, and spoke of the nature that could think of the down town busy part of the city, the sweaty drivers of trucks and drays, the thirsty horses and the thirsty little dogs, I saw tears trickling down Mr. Ladd's face unchecked.

And so the Skidmore fountain came to be.

I understand that once more the epidemic to move the fountain is agitating certain members of the community. If I may be allowed to say so, this continual recurrence very seriously reflects on the artistic judgment and good taste of these people. At first blush it may seem natural to collect everything that a city has in the way of works of art in its park as a sort of cemetery or museum. But I think a little serious thought on the matter ought to show that the works of art decorating the public places of a city should remain where they were placed by the city and the citizens of their day, and instead of herding everything in a park, more things ought to be placed in the heart of the city, where the stream of human life flows longest and thickest. I cannot help thinking of the statues and fountains I saw in Rome, Naples, Venice and all the hill cities of Italy, rooted for centuries, in the places which were selected for them. One of the greatest fountains of the world, the Fountain of the Turtles, is down in a quarter of Rome whose elegance has passed for centuries, among beggar population and ragged little children, but the people never think of moving it. In the first place they are not so poor in works of art, and secondly they are more religious minded and know it would be desecration. The very greatest equestrian statue in the world is in a little, obscure, bare plaza in Venice. If a people's instinct does not teach them to respect a work of art in its original place, to respect those who put it there, if they are actually so bourgeois and new-rich that they cannot bear to leave their one and only work of art where Steve Skidmore clearly willed it to be, where Henry Failing and those men who reverently carried out Skidmore's will from their own pockets, wished it to be, where the sculptor placed it and came across the continent to view the site, that all might be harmonious, then move it. No skyscrapers can ever affect that harmony; it is not height of line around the Skidmore fountain that can ever affect it, but a widening of space, with trees for environment, would be simply ignorant vandalism. If the city fathers and a controlling element of the city wish to show their ignorance, I suggest that they put the

³⁷⁹ The full text of Mr. Wood's address is printed in the *Oregonian*, September 23, 1888.

Skidmore fountain on wheels, which might be done in these days of great truck wheels, and move it from place to place, as the mood changes, with a card "This is our one and only work of art, the world celebrated Skidmore fountain. Bids will be accepted for its next location."

I do not like to stress the legal obligation existing, because Steve Skidmore gave his money specifically that dogs and work horses and thirsty laboring men might have drink; that Mr. Woodward contributed, and all the other gentlemen contributed heavily, to place that fountain just where it is, after careful consideration. If ever there is anybody interested enough to do so, he can bring court proceedings to stop this stupid misunderstanding of art, and works of art.

I have several times written on this subject at the request of various people, William S. Ladd, Miss Henrietta Failing, and others, and I am now writing for the last time and by request, placing the history of the fountain where it may be kept. I hope if this sort of "flu epidemic" ever gets dangerous, that some citizen of Portland will have civic pride enough to take the case into court, as he would have an absolute right to do. But no court decree would be as powerful as an educated good taste and an artistic righteousness in the people to determine that a monumental work of art, made as a very part of the city itself, should be left where the sculptor and the citizens of its own time originally placed it. If ever an ignorant generation without art instinct moves the fountain to the park, they will be surprised to see how it will shrink in importance and will become more insignificant. Or will they see? No. If they are dull enough to move it, they will be too dull to see what they have done. It will always be a great work of art, but it will be out of place, and will have lost its eternal fitness, which the most ignorant must now feel as they contemplate it.

And finally I suggest that the fountain might be used as a text to educate the children of the public schools in culture and good taste and art appreciation which will hold an architectural work of art at least as sacred as a tombstone in a cemetery.

History *of* Relatives
and Descendants *of*
ISAAC SKIDMORE



1906

HISTORY OF RELATIVES
AND DESCENDANTS OF
ISAAC SKIDMORE
(BY BIRTH OR MARRIAGE)

1906

ISAAC SKIDMORE

Isaac Skidmore, whose ancestors came from Wales, was born in Connecticut Sept. 15, 1780. He was married to Sarah Lull Dec. 10, 1809, and to them were born eleven children, all of whom lived to man's estate.

Their early married life was spent in Butternuts, N. Y., where five of their children were born; in 1822 they removed to New Lisbon, Otsego Co., N. Y., where they continued to reside until 1838 when they moved to Michigan, preceded by their three elder daughters. They settled on a farm in Unadilla, Livingstone County, where, on January 14, 1842, Mr. Skidmore died. The farm was sold to Wm. Stilson, and the widow with four younger children, moved to the village of Dexter; in 1860 she went to live with her eldest daughter in Waterloo, Jackson County, where she peacefully passed away on August 28, 1865.

EUNICE ANN SKIDMORE

Eunice Ann Skidmore, the oldest child of Isaac and Sarah Skidmore, was born in Butternuts, N. Y., April 26, 1811; she was married to Lamech Sweet on December 9, 1830. They came to Dexter, Washtenaw County, Mich., in 1833 and moved to Waterloo, Jackson County, in 1837.

She became the mother of four children. She joined the First Baptist church of Dexter, riding five miles on horseback to present her church letter, afterwards taking it to Unadilla, and later to Stockbridge.

On December 9, 1880, after fifty years of happy wedded life they celebrated their golden wedding. Mr. Sweet died on December 15, 1894, followed by his loving companion May 27, 1899.

Elcina Sweet was born in New Lisbon, N. Y., May 28, 1832, and was married to Joseph D. Rogers of Stockbridge, on March 28, 1850, residing in or near that village until about 1890, when they moved to Detroit to make their home with their children, Harris and Emma. Mr. Rogers died in 1904.

Emma Rogers was born in Stockbridge on June 18, 1854, and was married to Albert Whiting in Chelsea November 30, 1875. To this union one daughter was born, Nina Whiting, born in Jackson, Mich., June 18, 1878, and married to Arthur E. Sutphin at Detroit, October 18, 1899. Two little ones have come to this home: John W. Sutphin, born in Detroit, Mich., July 17, 1900, and Caroline E. Sutphen, born in Detroit, May 24, 1905.

Harris L. Rogers was born in Stockbridge October 9, 1857, and died at Colorado Springs, November 18, 1892, where, too late, he had gone in search of health.

Elias Sweet was born in Dexter, Mich., April 1, 1836, married at Convis to Selura Burch June 20, 1860, and died in his country's cause at Alexandria, D. C., July 5, 1864.

Hobart Sweet was born in Waterloo, Mich., Aug. 1, 1840, and was married to Sarah L. Smith at Stockbridge October 3, 1866.

They became the parents of four children and resided in or near Stockbridge until a few years since, when they moved to Detroit.

Howard B. Sweet was born at Waterloo, Mich., April 27, 1868; was married to Laura Wainright March 28, 1900, and died in Stockbridge December 24, 1900.

Mable L. Sweet was born in Waterloo March 9, 1871, and was married to Wm. Smith November 24, 1892, at Waterloo and later moved to Detroit. Two bright boys call her mamma: Howard D. Smith, born at Detroit May 17, 1894, and Russel Smith, born in Detroit February 28, 1900.

Cortland Sweet was born in Waterloo, April 23, 1873, and was married to Susa S. Mapes at Iosco, Mich., November 25, 1896; at present living on a farm at Iosco, where their little son, Dale, born at Waterloo, December 5, 1898, helps to make home lively.

Bertha E. Sweet was born in Waterloo August 8, 1875 and while it has been her lot to endure much physical suffering, she has borne it with Christian fortitude and endeavored to cheer and comfort those near her.

Burtis W. Sweet was born in Waterloo, July 22, 1843, and was married to Mary McIntyre at Unadilla, Mich., November 25, 1868. To them were born three children.

Adah M. Sweet was born in Waterloo January 28, 1870. After reaching maturity she followed the profession of trained nurse in Wisconsin, afterwards returning home to make life's burdens lighter for father and mother.

Anna M. Sweet was born in Waterloo August 19, 1873, and was married on June 25, 1902, at Waterloo to Arthur E. Camburn, of the Detroit M. E. Conference. To them were born two lovely children: Helen M. Camburn, born at Stony Creek, May 5, 1903, and Burtis Harmon Camburn, born at Stony Creek, March 29, 1904.

Hugh D. Sweet was born in Waterloo June 23, 1877, spending the early part of his life at home and then passed four years at the Michigan Agricultural College, after which he came to his father's relief to carry on the work of the dear old home.

ELIZABETH SKIDMORE

Elizabeth Skidmore, the second child of Isaac and Sarah Skidmore, was born in Butternuts, N. Y., April 21, 1813. She followed her sister Eunice to Dexter, Mich., in 1835, where she made the acquaintance of Wm. Jones, to whom she was united in marriage February 23, 1837. Their union

was blest with seven children. Her life was spent on the farm where she came as a bride, until after a lingering illness she passed away July 20, 1858, leaving a sorrowing husband with one son and four daughters to mourn her loss.

Elmorette Aurelia Jones was born March 20, 1838; was married to Charles D. Allyn, December 24, 1859, and died February 4, 1863, leaving her husband with two small children, Agnes and Henry.

Agnes Elizabeth Allyn was born in Dexter, October 22, 1860, and married to Howard Everett at Lansing, July 21, 1880. She died at her home in Sharon September 13, 1892, leaving her husband and one little daughter, Susa D. Everett, who was born in Sharon February 12, 1886.

Henry B. Allyn was born September 20, 1862 and died when about two years of age.

Henry Burton Jones was born in Dexter, Mich., January 15, 1840, was married to Kittie Alexander December 25, 1872, and died February 4, 1888, preceded by his wife who died in 1880, and their two children, Laura and Kittie, who died in infancy.

Alice Delora Jones was born in Dexter, Mich., February 8, 1842, and was married to Henry Burr February 19, 1866. Their eldest daughter, Edith May Burr, was born in Waterloo April 9, 1867, and died in Lincoln, Mich., April 24, 1871. Amy Helen Burr was born in Pontiac, September 13, 1868.

Elmer Wm. Burr was born in Dexter, Mich., February 8, 1873, and died in Lincoln, Mich., April 24, 1892.

Cora Celia Burr was born August 19, 1879. When Amy was about one year old they moved to Lincoln, Isabella County, and in 1893 they moved to Mount Pleasant, where both daughters graduated from the Central Normal College. For three years Amy taught in the Traverse City schools, after which she returned to her parents' home to

help comfort them in their declining years. In May, 1904, they removed to Ypsilanti, Mich., and in 1905 Cora left her school duties in Charlevoix to perfect herself in vocal music under the direction of Prof. Pease. She was married to Alva Lincoln Coulter in Ypsilanti, April 5, 1906, going with her husband to make her home in Charlevoix, Mich.

Celia Elmira Jones was born in Dexter, April 1, 1844 and married Norman Clark June 28, 1882; her home was at Ionia, where she was left a widow July 31, 1894.

Julia Clark was born in Ionia April 16, 1883, and died in Conway, North Dakota, November 26, 1886.

Avery Calkins Jones was born September 1, 1846, and died September 2, 1846.

Helen Maria Jones was born at Dexter, November 11, 1847, was married to Frank Laney December 20, 1880. They went to Rolla, Mo., where he died March 8, 1883, leaving her with a daughter less than four months old. She came to Michigan and on November 13, 1888 was married to Zerah Burr, since when they have resided on their farm near Dexter.

Mary Alice Laney was born at Rolla, Mo., November 16, 1882, and was married to Henry Steinbach at Dexter January 29, 1902.

Frances Steinbach was born at Dexter October 25, 1902.

Henry Burr Steinbach was born at Dexter October 7, 1905.

Albert Delos Jones was born December 9, 1850, and died October 21, 1856.

MARY SKIDMORE

Mary Skidmore, the third child of Isaac and Sarah Skidmore, was born in Butternuts, N. Y., April 10, 1816. She was married to Harvey Taylor September 12, 1836 and came to join her two elder sisters in Michigan; to them

were born two children and soon she was called upon to mourn the loss of her husband. On October 19, 1843, she was united in marriage to Rev. John Scotford, with whom she lived happily for many years; she was the mother of seven children, of whom all survived her. She died at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Joseph Estabrook, in Olivet, Mich., February 3, 1899.

George Uzial Taylor was born May 28, 1839, in Dexter, Mich. He grew to manhood under the care of his foster parents, Aurelia and Benjamin Cardell, in Howell, Livingston County, Mich., where he married Seba Chapman and died at that place March 2, 1900, some years after the death of his wife.

Evaline Aurelia Taylor was born July 18, 1841, at Bunker Hill, Ingham County, Mich. She was married to I. E. C. Hickok, a rising young lawyer of Charlotte, March 4, 1869, at Cooper. After a few years of wedded happiness she was left to mourn his loss. She was married to Prof. Joseph Estabrook of Olivet College, June 26, 1883, and again she was called to mourn when her companion died September 29, 1894.

John Harvey Scotford was born at Northfield, Washtenaw County, Mich., September 22, 1840, and married at Lansing to Mary L. Sanford August 7, 1877. On October 12, 1884 at Kansas City, Mo., a son, Robert Harvey Scotford, came to gladden their hearts. They were photographic artists and at different times kept studios at Lansing, Kansas City, Mo., Portland, Oregon, and at present are at Los Angeles, California.

Sarah Emily Scotford was born at Oakville, Monroe County, March 7, 1847 and was married to Wm. E. Day July 29, 1875, at Burlingame, Kansas. She became a successful teacher in Michigan and afterwards in Kansas.

Henry Clinton Scotford was born at Saline, Mich., Oc-

tober 30, 1849, graduated from Olivet College, went to Kansas and there entered the ministry of the Congregational church. He was married to Isabella Olive Pomeroy December 14, 1876, at Burlingame, Kansas. He now has the addition of D.D. to his name, thus showing his successful ministry. To them were born the following sons:

Jervis P. Scotford, born at Burlingame, Kansas, September 14, 1877, and died September 14, 1877.

LeBaron Henri Scotford, born at Kansas City, Mo., August 18, 1884.

Earl Victor Scotford, born at Kansas City, Sept. 7, 1889.

Roy Ryland Scotford, born at Kansas City, July 9, 1886. Died at Kansas City, 1887.

Paul Dewey Scotford, born at Kansas City March 27, 1891.

At present Henry is pastor of a prosperous church at Englewood, Ill.

Lewis Kossuth Scotford was born at DeWitt, Clinton County, Mich., March 21, 1852. He became an inventor and prosperous business man of Kansas City. He was married to Mattie Proctor April 20, 1882, at Westport, Mo., and moved to Chicago where he became the head of a manufacturing firm. Their children were: Sara Mastin Scotford, born at Westport, Mo., December 29, 1883.

John Ryland Scotford, born at Chicago, September 7, 1888.

Louis Charles Scotford, born at Chicago July 3, 1898.

Ryland Mortimore Scotford was born at DeWitt, Mich., September 8, 1854. He went to Kansas with his parents and engaged in business with his brother Lewis in Kansas City; he was married to Lydia M. Brown March 7, 1878 at Johnson County, Kansas, but was soon called to mourn her loss. He was united in marriage to Mary Ward February 17, 1887, at Kansas City, where they still make their home.

ELNATHAN SKIDMORE

Elnathan Skidmore, the fourth child of Isaac and Sarah Skidmore, was born at Butternuts, N. Y., April 13, 1818. He came with his parents to Dexter, Mich., in 1838 and was married to Mary Ann Green in 1841. They began their married life on a farm in the township of Lyndon. In 1848 they moved to one in Dexter township, residing there four years, returning again to Lyndon, where they continued to reside until a few years ago when they moved to Chelsea where on the 11th of June, 1892, after more than fifty years of life together, his wife was taken from him. Two children were born to them, both dying in infancy.

For more than forty years he was a successful farmer, and only gave up that occupation when failing health prevented him following it. On July 26, 1893, he was married to Mrs. Marcia Lawrence, an estimable lady of Chelsea, who only lived five years after their marriage. After her death he went to spend the remainder of his days with his nephew, Allan Skidmore, where he died November 25, 1902.

LUCIA R. SKIDMORE

Lucia R. Skidmore, the fifth child of Issac and Sarah Skidmore, was born in Butternuts, N. Y., March 20, 1820, came to Michigan with her parents and was married to Wm. M. Stilson January 17, 1841. After a few years spent in Webster, they moved on to a farm in Unadilla, formerly owned by her father and where the greater part of her remaining years were spent and where she died March 28, 1891. Of the nine children born to them but two survived her, her husband surviving her a few years.

Ambrose W. Stilson, born March 15, 1845, in Webster, Mich.; died March 19, 1862, at Unadilla, Mich.

Henry Noble Stilson and his twin sister, Mary Helen was born in Unadilla October 7, 1847. Mary died April

2, 1871. Henry Stilson was married to Frances Reeves February 9, 1875 at Lansing, Mich. They lived on his father's farm in Unadilla until April 1, 1880, when they moved to one near Stockbridge and in 1899 they moved to Stockbridge where they still make their home.

Five children came to bless them, two sons and three daughters.

Oscar Reeve Stilson, born in Unadilla June 1, 1876, was married to Addie Hague at White Oak September 15, 1898. He entered the Methodist Protestant College at Adrian and graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Arts on June 25, 1903, entering the ministry at Jeddo, Mich.

Clara Stilson was born at Unadilla May 30, 1878.

Mary Stilson was born at Stockbridge Sept. 7, 1880.

Irene Estella Stilson was born June 5, 1883 at Stockbridge. She graduated from the Stockbridge High School and after teaching two years graduated from the Cleary Business College at Ypsilanti and obtained a position with the Oldsmobile works at Lansing.

John William Stilson was born at Stockbridge April 5, 1885 and died March 14, 1900.

Andrew I. Stilson was born September 27, 1850 and died December 27, 1863.

Hobart Stilson was born March 24, 1853 and died September 8, 1855.

Sarah A. Stilson was born August 4, 1855 and died July 17, 1856.

Charlotte Stilson was born in Unadilla December 6, 1858; it became her privilege to comfort and bless her parents' declining years with loving care. She was married to Eugene K. Smith October 20, 1903, going with him to his home in Reading, N. Y.

Amos B. Stilson was born February 25, 1861 and died March 14, 1862.

Cyrus L. Stilson was born March 30, 1863 and died January 28, 1864.

AMOS SKIDMORE

Amos Skidmore, the sixth child of Isaac and Sarah Skidmore, was born in Butternuts, N. Y., May 23, 1822, came to Michigan with his parents in 1838 and was married to Sarah Ann Johnson in 1847. They settled on a farm in Waterloo, where he died August 24, 1858. Two children were born to them.

Josephine Skidmore was born in Waterloo July 11, 1848 and was married to John Collins October 29, 1869. She was the mother of three sons, two of whom survive her; she died at her home in Lansing July 30, 1905, after a number of years of suffering which was borne with the utmost cheerfulness and fortitude.

Homer Collins was born in Waterloo in June, 1870 and died at Bay City in November, 1902.

Clinton Collins was born in October, 1876, and was married to Lemma Vourheis at Hudson in December, 1903.

Harry Collins was born February 17, 1889 at Lansing.

Clinton Skidmore was born in Waterloo February 18, 1855, and was married to Emma Kane March 22, 1876. They were the parents of seven children:

Elsie Skidmore was born in Waterloo June 5, 1878, was married to Emil Milner in Stockbridge June 12, 1901, and is the proud mother of one daughter, Doris, born at Stockbridge July 21, 1902.

Edith Skidmore was born at Stockbridge June 25, 1880, and died November 6, 1902.

Eunice Skidmore was born December 19, 1881, and died December 18, 1903.

Elnathan Skidmore was born February 23, 1884.

Esther Skidmore was born March 24, 1888.

Ellison Skidmore was born May 30, 1897, and died August 9, 1899.

Eugene Skidmore was born December 24, 1891, and died October 9, 1893.

WILLIAM B. SKIDMORE

William B. Skidmore, the seventh child of Isaac and Sarah Skidmore, was born in New Lisbon, N. Y., July 12, 1824. He was married to Phoebe Ann Carpenter in 1848 and died near Grand Ledge, April 12, 1863. Four children were born to them, three of whom grew to maturity. Diantha A., the eldest was born in Jackson County in 1849 and died November 25, 1854, at DeWitt.

Lucia C. was born June 7, 1853 in White Oak and married Andrew M. Olsen August 8, 1874, at Grand Ledge. Eight children call her mother.

Oscar C. Olsen was born in Rushford, Minn., July 17, 1875, and was married in Watertown, S. D., to Miss Margaret L. McIntyre on June 19, 1901.

Ambrose B. Olsen was born December 4, 1877 in Rushford, Minn.

Norma Lucia Olsen was born February 18, 1879 in Rushford.

Henrik W. Olsen was born December 25, 1880, in Hadley, Minn. That was the year of the great snow when it snowed three days at a time with one day intermission and another three days for three months. There was not a train into Hadley from October 15 till the following May.

Carl Bernhardt Olsen was born May 13, 1883 in Clark, Dakota Territory.

Phoebe Matthea Olsen was born Oct. 4, 1886 in Canby, Yellow Medicine County, Minn.

Almira Cornelia Olsen was born April 19, 1893 at Canby, Minn.

In 1900 they moved from Canby, Minn., to Kenmare, N. D., and from there to Portland, Oregon in 1905. There, the three boys Oscar, Henrik and Carl and their father are engaged in the Japanese importing business, leaving the other brother Ambrose in Tolley, N. D., engaged in the banking and real estate business.

Allen B. Skidmore was born July 31, 1857 at DeWitt, Mich., and was married to Miss Ella M. Boyce November 2, 1881 at Waterloo.

To them were intrusted two children, Alta, born December 28, 1883, in Lyndon and married to Wm. Alexander March 8, 1905, at Stockbridge and to them was born a little son, Walter Burtis, born April 1, 1906.

Ethel Skidmore was born January 29, 1889, in Lyndon.

Elsie B. Skidmore was born September 19, 1861, at Grand Ledge and was married to Tilotson Derius Eddy on June 17, 1883, at Grand Ledge. To them was born one daughter Hilah White Eddy, February 28, 1886, at Eagle, Mich. Elsie died after a surgical operation at the U. of M. Hospital at Ann Arbor, February 23, 1897. Her last message to her family was, "Teach Hilah to love God and keep his commandments and so meet us in Heaven." Her mother's love cannot shield her, she must live her life alone but God will care for us all whatever comes.

JESSE CLINTON SKIDMORE

Jesse Clinton Skidmore, the eighth child of Isaac and Sarah Skidmore, was born in New Lisbon, Otsego County, N. Y., July 20, 1826. He came to Michigan with his parents residing in Unadilla until after the death of his father, when he removed, with his widowed mother and three younger sisters, to Dexter village, where he learned the trade of harness-maker and was in business partnership with the late Albert Guest of that place; the building occupied

by them was removed in 1904 to make room for a modern building.

He died at his home in Dexter February 15, 1857, regretted by a large circle of friends and especially by members of his Sunday School class who felt the influence of his teaching during the remainder of their lives.

SARAH E. SKIDMORE

Sarah E. Skidmore, the ninth child of Isaac and Sarah Skidmore, was born in New Lisbon, N. Y., September 15, 1828. She was married to Harlem Burch in January, 1854, and died in June, 1858. Two children came to claim her devotion both dying in infancy.

MARCIA S. SKIDMORE

Marcia S. Skidmore, the tenth child of Isaac and Sarah Skidmore, was born in New Lisbon, N. Y., July 4, 1831. She was married to Rev. Vernon K. Barber on February 22, 1860, and after her husband's death she made her home with her twin sister, Mrs. Yocum, until she peacefully passed away on August 28, 1867.

MARTHA S. SKIDMORE

Martha S. Skidmore, the eleventh child of Isaac and Sarah Skidmore, was born in New Lisbon, N. Y., July 4, 1831. She was married to Albert Yocum of Lyndon December 19, 1850. They settled on a farm in Lyndon, afterwards removing to one in Waterloo where the remainder of her life was spent. She died July 18, 1870. Two children came to bless their union.

Ella Ann Yocum, born in Lyndon, November 6, 1854, was married to John Sanford Rockwell, and after spending several years on a farm in Waterloo, they moved to Texas, hoping that Mr. Rockwell might be restored to health, but

she was left a widow March 3, 1888, with three children, Clayton, Lulu and Willie. She died in Texas Aug. 21, 1902.

Clayton Sanford Rockwell was born in Waterloo, Mich., February 26, 1876; married to Miss Dora Ellen Lewis of Texas January 16, 1901, and have one little daughter Edith Alma Rockwell, born in Texas on November 25, 1904.

Lula Rockwell was born at Cisco, Texas, October 13, 1880, and died October 14, 1900.

William Yocum Rockwell was born at Cisco, Texas, May 15, 1887.

Herbert A. Yocum was born in Lyndon October 30, 1857, but at an early age, removed with his parents to Waterloo, where most of his life has been passed. He married Nettie Akay November 28, 1883 and together they have led the farmer's life. Their only child, Ray Albert, was born in Waterloo October 4, 1886.

HISTORY OF THE FAMILY OF SHERMAN SKIDMORE

Sherman Skidmore was a brother of Isaac Skidmore and settled in Lowell, Kent County, Mich. Sherman Skidmore was born May 4, 1788 and died April 6, 1849. His wife Catherine was born June 8, 1795 and died February 10, 1880. They were married December 1, 1816.

Lucy Skidmore McVean (Dec.) { Elery McVean { Daniel McV. } Elery
 Daniel McVean (Dec.) { Wife Eunice { Wife William
 { Margaret McVean { Wife Emma

Katherine Skidmore Thompson { Hattie Thompson Harris
 B. S. Thompson { Husband William
 { Boyd Thompson
 { Mable Thompson (Deceased)
 { Winnie Thompson

Hobert McVean { Linnie Kline
 Wife Linna { Husband Frank
 { Greta Proctor { Neil
 { Husband Ward

Mary Parker, husband John

Donald S. McVean { Essie McVean
 Wife Jennie { Florence McVean
 { Wilbur McVean

Lute A. Remington, husband Malcomb

Mary Reed (Dec.) { William Reed (Family unknown)
 Husband Shelby (Dec.) { Shelby Reed "
 { Pluby Reed
 { Mary Reed

Clarissa Kurtz { Estell Kurtz (Family not known)
 Husband (Dec.) { Celia Kurtz "
 { Edgar Kurtz "
 { Marian Kurtz "

Cathertne McCall (Deceased)

David M. Skidmore (Deceased) { Helen M. White
 Wife Fidelia { Husband Frank
 { Sherman D. Skidmore (Deceased)
 { L. Skidmore
 { George W. Skidmore
 { Wife Maud

Helen M. Richardson, husband David

Margaret Parker { Kittie (Family unknown)
 Husband Wilson { John Parker (Family unknown)

Chelsea Standard

8-28-1913

STOCKBRIDGE—The Skidmore re-union was held at the home of Mr. and Mrs. Emil Milner, in this village Thursday. Guests were present from Detroit, Grand Rapids, Ypsilanti, Dexter, Dansville, and Adrian. After partaking of a bountiful dinner, a business meeting was held and the following officers elected: O. A. Skidmore, president; Don McVean, vice president; Mrs. Ethel Morrison, secretary; Mary Steinbach, treasurer. Six new members were added to the society: R. Courtland Sweet; Edgar I. Sweet; Clinton G. Skidmore; Minnie, Camburn; Enid Alexander; Catherine Collins. It was voted to meet next year with Zerah Burr at Dexter.